

MY STORY

by Stephan Shiffers



Compiled by Judith L. Shiffers
Diane Levy, Editor

Contents

PREFACE.....	I
FOREWORD.....	II
INTRODUCTION	1
THE SCHIFFERES FAMILY OF PRAGUE	2
THE SCHIFFERES FAMILY IN VIENNA	7
SAMUEL/SEMMI SCHIFFERES.....	8
LEOPOLD/POLDI SCHIFFERES.....	10
HERMINE JEITELES SCHIFFERES	12
THE SCHIFFERES FAMILY IN VIENNA (CONTINUED).....	13
LIFE IN VIENNA	14
OTTILIE SIEBENSCHEIN SCHIFFERES.....	16
JULIUS SCHIFFERES.....	18
MY STORY.....	26
MARTIN SCHIFFERES	32
WORLD WAR I.....	35
MUSIC IN THE SCHIFFERES FAMILY.....	37
EDUCATION	39
ELEMENTARY SCHOOL	42
REALGYMNASIUM	45
WORLD WAR I (CONTINUED)	47
STREETCARS AND STREETLIGHTS.....	53
ANTI-SEMITISM IN AUSTRIA	53
VIENNA BEFORE WORLD WAR II.....	54
TECHNOLOGY.....	55
BERTHA'S BROTHERS.....	57
MARCUS SCHIFFERES.....	58
Hermine Schifferes Homann, "Ine"	59
ARTHUR SCHIFFERES	63
ERNST SCHIFFERES, "ONNI"	64
Gisela Schiller Schifferes, "Tante Gisi"	71
Lisbeth Schifferes Kahane.....	75
KARL SCHIFFERES.....	84
Marianne [Schifferes] Schoenauer, "Mandy"	89
ROSA SCHIFFERES ALLINA, "TANTE ROSA"	97
MALVINE SCHIFFERES POLLAK.....	102
HEINRICH POLLAK	104
ACQUAINTANCES	111
MEMORIES	113
BERTHA SCHIFFERES ON HER OWN.....	114
LIFE CHANGES	116
HAKOAH.....	120
LAW SCHOOL	125
GREMIUM DER WIENER KAUFMANNSCHAFT.....	126
FIRST ENCOUNTER	129
SPORTSCHULE	130
DACHAU	138

PREPARATION.....	148
LEAVING NAZI GERMANY.....	149
FARM LIFE	153
HALE NURSERY	154
CAMPDEN HOUSE	156
RABBI ABRAM SIMON	158
SS PRESIDENT HARDING.....	160
WEDDING	161
LIESE FRIEDERIKE STRAUSS	165
<i>BEST FRIENDS</i>	167
DR. HUGO STRAUSS.....	180
HEDWIG MARIANNE STRAUSS, “HEDE”	186
<i>LILI DOKTOR HUPPERT</i>	189
JOHANNES DEUTSCH, “HANS”.....	190
<i>DR. EDUARD AND ELSBETH DEUTSCH</i>	195
<i>JOSEPH DEUTSCH, “PEPI”</i>	196
THE KURZ FAMILY	198
<i>ELISABETH/ELSE KURZ RINGER, “TANTE ELSE”</i>	202
<i>DR. STEFAN RINGER</i>	204
<i>ALFRED KURZ, “ONKEL ALFRED”</i>	206
<i>DR. EMIL KURZ, “ONKEL EMIL”</i>	207
THE SIEBENSCHEN FAMILY.....	208
EULOGY FOR STEPHAN SHIFFERS.....	214
SYMPATHY	215
APPENDICES.....	221
APPENDIX A: THE FAMILIES	
APPENDIX B: SCHIFFERES FAMILY PRAYER	

PREFACE

In May 1994, Stephan and his daughter, Judy, had the privilege of meeting Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg in her office at the Supreme Court. Justice Ginsburg asked Stephan about his background and after hearing his story, encouraged him to write his memoirs. In a thank you letter to Justice Ginsburg, he wrote: "...I always wonder and cannot understand why I was spared the terrible fate of millions and why I am living longer than anyone in my immediate family. But there is still a Proverb: Nemo ante mortem beatus.¹ May you, Justice Ginsburg, also have a long and healthy life and a successful career in your high position."

Stephan's own words are written in the following font throughout the book:

The Stephan Schifferes Story



Stephan Schifferes as proud goalie!
(circa 1932)

¹ Nobody is blessed before his death. We never know what the future is preparing for us.

FOREWORD

As a United States citizen, restricted freedoms are as foreign to me as the country I visited for the first time as an eight-year-old boy. On a family vacation, we traveled with my grandfather to his homeland in Austria. The experience had a great impact on me. The visits to the houses and neighborhoods from which my grandfather fled, compounded with the stories he told of the horrific events that occurred there fifty-two years before, led to a feeling of sorrow for those who were victims and vengeance towards those who were murderers.

Events in history are often dismissed as irrelevant whenever the issues have had no impact on the path your life has taken. My experience in Austria began an understanding of the events of World War II that have never been classified in my mind as irrelevant. My existence relies heavily on the direction the world took in the years of World War.

The life I lead today, and have lead for my sixteen years on this planet, has come about because of the bravery and determination of my grandfather in 1939. At the age of twenty-eight, after having graduated from law school in Vienna, he was rewarded with the presence of Adolf Hitler. This man, if his brutal and homicidal existence allows him to be referenced within humanity, had a profound effect on my grandfather's life. Hitler's presence in Europe led my grandfather astray from his expected path. Instead of continuing to be one of the best soccer players in Austria and a promising student of the law, all hopes of a bright future in his homeland were demolished. The identity my grandfather had established for himself was torn asunder as in November 1938 he became a number. Becoming a number meant joining the long and hopeless execution line of Dachau, a line leading to bits and pieces of food and eventually death. However, all hope was not lost, as my grandfather's diligence paid off in ways he could have never imagined. Hitler, in his propaganda attempts to deflect attention from the true purpose of the camps, issued an order to allow a few students to leave.

The following actions of my grandfather have changed my life, not only in terms of my existence as a citizen of the United States, but also because of the lessons of incredible courage I have learned. Upon days after his release, my grandfather left behind all he had ever known, including both his family and belongings. This departure from the companionship and love of the majority of the people he had grown up with was not a temporary vacation, after which his family would throw him a "welcome home" party. This departure became a goodbye he was never able to express, as little did my grandfather know what future lay ahead for his relatives. My grandfather has never been able to come to a sense of closure. Why was he so lucky? He has asked himself this question for the past fifty-eight years, a question which has touched my life with an appreciation I will never let slip away.

My grandfather's life has had a great influence on me. He has given me an appreciation for my life which I would not have had without his misfortune and, more importantly, he has been a constant presence and source of advice in my daily life. His determination to demolish the barriers Nazis had put up for him and all other Jews led him to the U.S., where he became, after years of hard work and persistence, a successful father and businessman. The part of my grandfather I have known came after all the struggles. The

stories and my imagination are all I have in my attempts to understand the struggles of his past. However, the man who has come through it all is the grandfather whom I have come to admire for the lessons of determination and hard work he has taught me. My grandfather's constant presence in my childhood has not only given me an appreciation for my life, but has also given me the knowledge to improve my life in all my undertakings. This improvement has come in my attempts, though feeble and concerned with issues of minuscule importance in comparison, at matching my grandfather's determination. I have employed this determination in my efforts in athletics, in the classroom, and in my outlook on life in general. I have learned not to take anything for granted as I cherish my existence, my freedom, and my family, including my grandfather, who has just celebrated his eighty-ninth birthday.

This essay was written by Noah Bialostozky for the common application for entrance into college, Autumn 1998.

Through an indirect series of causes and effects, seventy years after my grandfather graduated with a degree in law, his inability to practice has spurred my desire to study. My grandfather received his law degree from the University of Vienna in 1934. Ironically he was never able to practice in his native Austria as a result of the law, specifically the Nuremberg Laws of 1935. My grandfather was able to obtain a visa to come to the United States in 1939. Thankfully his visa was possible as a result of the law, specifically his non-quota status under the U.S. Immigration Act of 1924. Being the grandson of a Holocaust survivor and refugee has undeniably shaped my life and present identity.

As a teenager I came to admire my grandfather for his unspoken lessons of determination and hard work. I learned much from him, and my view of the world has been profoundly altered by his actions and experiences. However, the part of my grandfather I knew came after all of his struggles, leaving me continually curious about his experiences and its cause.

At first, I relied on personal accounts and my imagination in attempts to understand. I learned of my grandfather, the model citizen and star athlete, mistreated and arrested on *Kristallnacht*, November 9, 1938. I learned of his transport to the Dachau concentration camp. I learned how he survived his months there, volunteering to clean the food troughs so he could scrape off an extra ration for himself. I learned of his fortunate release and his rapid departure from Europe.

As I got older and expanded my knowledge through further inquiry into the historic record, I learned the tragic extent of the Holocaust. Why was my grandfather so lucky? He has asked himself this for the past sixty-three years and it is a question that has touched my life with an appreciation I will never let slip away.

As I learned more, it became strikingly clear that the Holocaust was not only directly responsible for my grandfather's path, but also for my own existence. As a result, for many years I have been interested in studying the Holocaust. My work and study has ranged from research on the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial, to a course on the representation of the Holocaust in art and literature, to my current position teaching a course on the Holocaust to middle-school students in the Dominican Republic. However, the personal impact of my Holocaust education has had only fleeting traces of anger and revenge. My grandfather has made me realize that perpetual anger and sorrow do not lead to progress. Instead, my grandfather has provided a model of relentless determination directed towards the future, determination that I have translated into my own life and into an outlook hopeful for personal and societal progress. It is this outlook that has brought me to the Dominican Republic to teach and this determination that I hope to channel through law school into a force for social good.

My desire to attend law school is not the culmination of solemn reflection on the injustices of the Nazi era. Nor is it a result of my subsequent appreciation for the American legal system and the freedom it afforded my grandfather. Instead, it is a desire to supplement the lessons I have learned with opportunity and a powerful set of skills. My grandfather taught me to approach the future with undaunted courage and buoyant determination, an approach I intend to always have, in law school and beyond.

Noah Bialostozky's essay for admission to law school, written August 2003.

INTRODUCTION

This, my story, is written to report to my children and theirs about our family and ancestors who lived and died in Europe. To show them also why their father, a man, born like his parents, in *Wien* (Vienna), Austria, as a Jew, left his native land (1939), and how he came to the United States of America. Although I am not a survivor² of the Holocaust, which started in 1942, I saw some of the mistreatment and atrocities against Jews and living through most of the twentieth century, can tell them what it meant to grow up before the era of automobiles and electric streetlights in *Wien*, the capitol of the late Austro-Hungarian monarchy. In less detailed form I gave a description of the circumstances to the Shoah's Visual History Department, not to get publicity or fame, but to keep an eyewitness report documented. As we see, there are old and Neo-Nazis who are giving speeches, denying Zyklon gas killings, ovens, and numbers. Memory is a funny thing because in reporting my story, many more recent events are forgotten and some [from] my childhood are impregnated, as if they happened yesterday.

[Written by Stephan Schiffers in 1994.]

It is time at age 85 to reflect on the life I lived and how it came to be that I was the last male [Schifferes] who landed in the U.S. There are lots of things that time caused me to forget, lots of things I should forget and certain things, out of my early childhood, which I, to my astonishment, remember.

Like my parents, I was born in Vienna, Austria (November 21, 1909) before World War I, when *Wien* was the capitol of the Austria-Hungary monarchy. My education and orientation was completely Austrian and during all these years I never thought of traveling to America or emigrating. This contradicts the time spent in Vienna of the Schifferes families (1840–1939) compared to their much longer stay in the capitol of Prag[ue], which can be seen on the genealogy (1748–1840).³ Since the [documents from the] archives stated: "again admitted," it is assumed that they were there before the banishment.

To find out what caused the banishment from Prag[ue], I went to the IU [Indiana University] library and found in the book *The Jews of Bohemia and Moravia* that Maria Theresia,⁴ the last Hapsburger in December 1744, issued an order that all Jews had to leave the city of Prag[ue] by January 31, 1745, a date which was impossible to keep so she graciously prolonged the stay until March 31, 1745, and by October 29, 1745, they had left. Toward the end of

² Stephan Schifferes actually was a survivor of the Holocaust, as were Liese, Bertha Schifferes, Sophie and Hugo Strauss, Hede and Hans Deutsch [Dewton], Pepi and Lilly and Ruth Deutsch [Dewton], Emil and Alfred Kurz, Stephanie Kurz, Gisela Schifferes, Lisbeth and Aryan Kahane—all our relatives who made it out of Vienna.

³ See Appendix A for the Schifferes and Jeiteles family trees, along with documentation regarding the Siebenschein family of Moravia, family of Stephan's grandmother Ottilie.

⁴ Stephan notes, "Maria Theresia, the *Kaiserin* [Empress] with many children, who listened to the boy Mozart and had her daughter, Marie Antoinette, marry the French king, was under the influence of her Father Confessor, who told her that if she sends the Jews out of Prague, she will win all the battles."

1748 the sum of fl 204,000 paid yearly by the Jewish community for 10 years made it possible that they could return to Prag[ue]. After 10 years the sum was raised to 295,000 fl per year. Even the Edict of 1797 (Toleranz Edict) issued by Josef II (Maria Theresia's son) was issued for financial reasons and taxed Jews severely.

As you can see in Anatewka from "Fiddler on the Roof," the banishment caused incredible hardships and of course was preceded by a pogrom and plunder.

Although anybody in Germany could see the great military buildup, I would like to mention that in Stuttgart I saw members of the fire department (!) practicing crawling on the floor and throwing (dummies) hand grenades. But they showed him [Hitler] speaking: "In case the Jews are able to get us into another war, it will be the end of the Jews in Europe." He knew what was going to come, but the blame was for the victims.

When my two grandfathers, Samuel and Leopold, emigrated from Prague to Vienna, their life and living standard was, of course, tied to the economic and political conditions of the monarchy. So the years 1870–1915 were very good years while the war years and post-war years were horrible.

[Written by Stephan on October 19, 1996]

Today, fifty-four days before my eighty-seventh birthday, I am telling you happenings and conditions of my past life, among them fifty-four days as prisoner of the Nazis in Dachau, Bavaria. Please consider, therefore, that some important details might have been forgotten, while minor incidents from my childhood are indelibly impregnated in my memory.

The Schifferes Family of Prague

Through the Jewish Archives of Prague (*Archivny Sprava*), I was able to determine that the Schifferes, Schiffres, Schiffers (remember that Yiddish was spelled with Hebrew letters, no vowels), lived since the seventeenth century there in the Ghetto of Prague (now in the Czech Republic, but then a city in the Austrian Empire). My two grandfathers were born there, but moved with their parents in the nineteenth century to *Wien* [Vienna], the capital of the big Austrian Hungarian monarchy.⁵

[In 1969, Stephan wrote to the Jewish Archives in Prague and received the following information:

The first available information about your family was found in the *Protokoll der prager Familianen*. Among the Jews who returned to Prague after their banishment from the city was Pinkas Schiffer, a hat maker, with his wife, Ester Rypka. He, Pinkas Schiffer, also called Pinkas Jekef Mannes, married in 1749 for a second time Hindl, later called Rachel, daughter of Joseph Gumperle Eydlitz. Unfortunately it was not possible to find the year of Pinkas Schiffer's birth. Hindl-Rachel was born in 1729 and died on July 6, 1804. Her husband died

⁵ See Appendix B for a prayer that most likely came to Vienna from Prague with the family; it was intended to protect the household from epidemics.

before 1786. After that year documents referred to her as being a widow. They had four children: Ester (married Simon Langdorf in 1784), Sara (married Jonathan Elias Hutter in 1788) and two sons, Jakob Pinkas and Abraham Pinkas. Abraham Pinkas Schiffer, cantor, born in 1786, married Rebeka, née Wahle, on February 26, 1800. He died on October 3, 1846. Rebeka (also called Hendl or Henriette), daughter of Moses Wahle, died on February 18, 1828. Unfortunately it was not possible to establish her date of birth.

There were nine children born from the first marriage. The daughter Katharina probably never married, the daughter Karolina married Moses Hirschman Simelis In 1840, the daughter Rosa died in childhood. The son Wolf died shortly after birth, the son Simon, probably single, died at age 23, other sons who had families were Michael, Joseph, Nathan, and Moses.

Moses Schiffer, furniture dealer, born on June 26, 1807, married Barbara Jeiteles (daughter of Samuel Löw Jeiteles and Barbara née Schulhof) on April 14, 1839. Barbara was born on January 7, 1807. Dates of death for Moses and Barbara are unknown. (Moses died December 27, 1880, in Vienna; Barbara died on January 28, 1885, also in Vienna). The marriage produced three children. The daughter Juliana, born August 29, 1840, died on October 5, 1841, and the sons Leopold, born April 25, 1846, and Samuel, was born on November 1, 1841. The last two, according to your information, are your grandfathers.

To establish the above information, that is, the genealogy of the Schiffers family, I used the State Central Archive in Prague. Unfortunately it is not known from what period this genealogy comes. Certain entries are available in other formats at the *Staatlichen Zentralarchiv*.

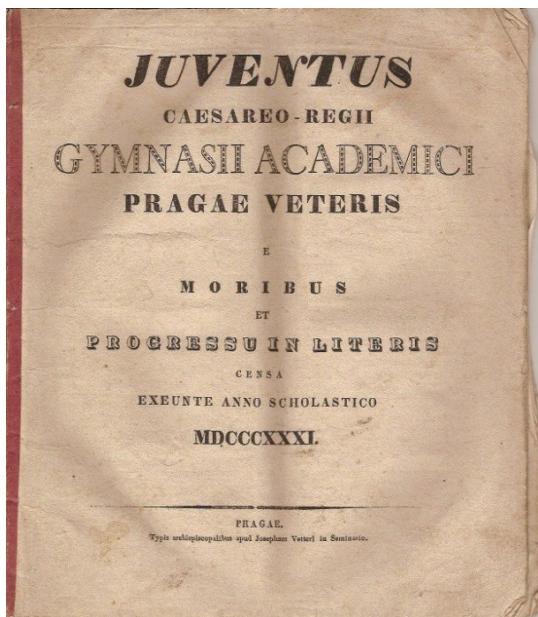
Since the archives concerning Jews in Prague are only partial, it is therefore not possible to provide you with information from the *Staatlichen Zentralarchiv* before 1748.

Signed by Dr. Josef Görner]

219

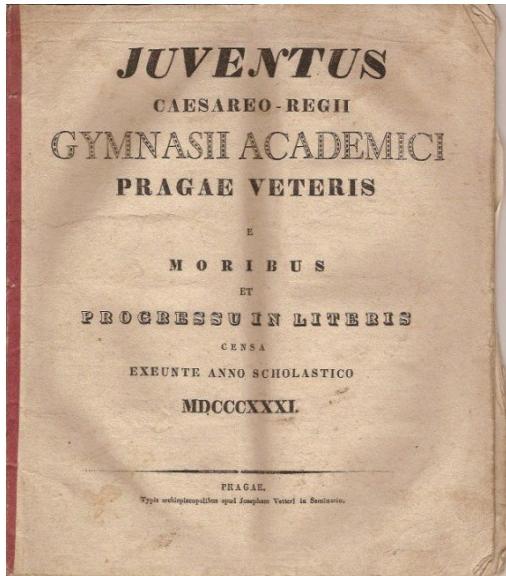
Haus-Nro. 156. Wohnparthey-Nro. 1			
Namen.	Karakter.	Befindet sich hier seit:	Hat vorher gewohnt in:
Jeiteles Anna	Spind wischend	175. v. Janu	+
Rebekah	Wieder	779	
Jakub	Gut wissend	804. v. Janu	
Anna		815	
Elisabeth		802. zu	
Louise		806	
Lucie		809	
Markus		82	
Stephan		818.	

Document from the Prague Archive, which shows the birth year of Samuel Jeiteles (1775) and Rebekah (1779), and their children, including Markus (1818), who was the father of Hermine Jeiteles Schifferes (Stephan's grandmother)



Mortuorum bus.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Ex.		
				Doctrina Religiosa	Latinus Linguis Studia	Arithmetica
Gassner Christian. Boh. Kandau e fund. templi Tincensis.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Hecht Jakob. Boh. Tuscan e fund. templi ad S. Petrum.	Em.	Em.	Em.	2	2	ad Em.
Hermann Joseph. Boh. Warseldorf.	1	2	2	ad Em.	ad Em.	
Hofmann Anton. Boh. Friedland, ex a. didacto.	1	2	4	1	1	
Hruselka Christian. Boh. Weissensalz, ex. a didacto.	Em.	1	Em.	Em.	Em.	
Hudek Lazarus. Ier. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	Em.	—	Em.	Em.	Em.	
Kligr Joseph. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	Em.	1	4	4	Em.	
Kneisch Carolus. Boh. Neu - Kolin.	Em.	1	1	1	Em.	
Kohn Vincenz. Boh. Ronsberg, exemt, a. didacto. R. Reg.	1	1	1	1	Em.	
Kolinsky Erasmus. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	1	1	1	1	Em.	
Kolinsky Matthias. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	1	1	4	4	Em.	
Kolsky Aloysius. Boh. Grossenkwist.	1	2	3	2	Em.	
Kowarz Vincent. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	1	1	1	1	ad Em.	
Krause Joannes. Boh. Werschowec, e fund. templi ad S. Crucis in coemeterio.	Em.	1	Em.	Em.	Em.	
Neopregius. Boh. Herzenstein.	1	1	3	1	Em.	
Kreyd Wein. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	1	1	2	2	Em.	
Krisan Franc. Boh. Prag. exent. a. did.	1	1	2	2	Em.	
Kuh M. Lazarus. Boh. Prag. ex. a. did.	Em.	—	Em.	Em.	Em.	
Lundt Gustav. Boh. Prag. Pomerania regius.	1	1	1	1	ad Em.	
Mancha Joseph. Boh. Nürnberg, ex a. did.	1	1	1	1	Em.	
Matz David. Boh. Herzenstein. ex. a. didacto.	Em.	1	1	1	ad Em.	
Messinger Maximilian. Boh. Ciotown.	1	1	2	1	Em.	
Michalowitz Gregorius. Boh. Prag.	1	2	3	1	Em.	
Milny Jos. Boh. Pudlein, ex. a. did.	Em.	1	1	1	ad Em.	
Oswaldus. Boh. Prag. e fund. templi ad S. Spiritus.	1	1	1	1	Em.	
Pech Frantisek. Boh. Trokawec.	1	1	1	1	ad Em.	
Peltz Antonius. Boh. Pragensis.	1	2	3	1	Em.	

The Report of Behavior and Progress in Studies of Youth of the Imperial Academic Gymnasium of Old Prague from the Scholastic Year 1831. [The report gives grades in four categories: Behavior, Religious study, Latin language, and Arithmetic; and 1834 also lists Geography and History and Classical Greek language. Marcus Jeiteles (sixth name listed above) is mentioned as "Isr." (Jewish), Boh[emia], Prague. His grades from 1831 were: Em. (distinction)

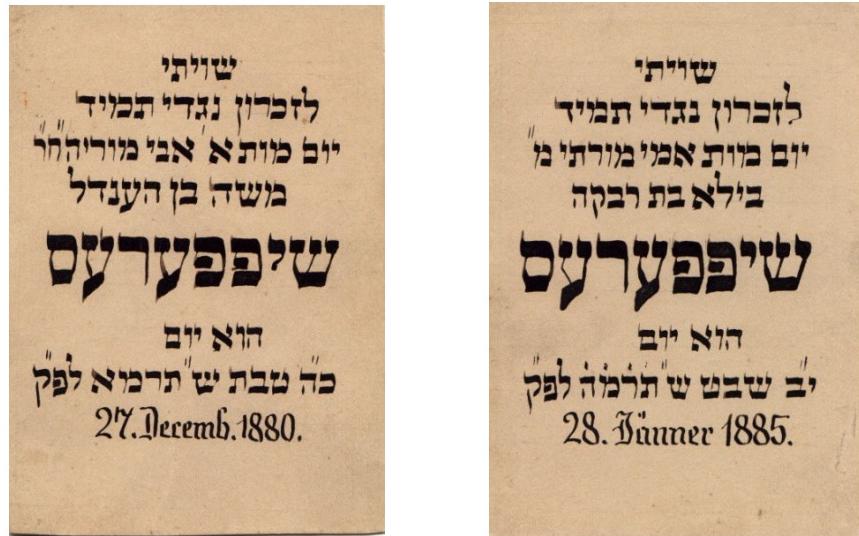


Moribus.	E.	E.	E.	Ex.	E.	E.
	Doctrinae Religiosae.	Latines Linguae Studios.	Arithmetica.	Geographia et Historia.	Grecas Linguae Studios.	
	CL.	CL.	CL.	CL.	CL.	CL.
Hans Ludovicus, Boh. Böhnius - Brod, ex. a did.	Em.	1	1	1	4	1
Hans Joachim, Boh. Merschekles, ex. a did.	Em.	1	ad Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Johannes Marcus, Jr. Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Kaisler Clemens, Boh. Plasz, ex. a did.	Em.	1	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Katharina Barbara, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	Em.	ad E.	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1
Karlrich Carolus, Boh. Neu-Kolin, .	Em.	ad E.	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1
Kasperitzky Edward, Boh. Grulich, ex. a did.	1	1	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1
Kowalewski Vincent, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	1	2	2	1	2	2
Kutschera Wenzel, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Krieger Franz, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Kuh Mauritius, Ier. Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Langer Fridericus, Austriae, Vienna, ex. a did.	1	1	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1
Lambro Gustavus, Boh. Prag pensionar reg.	Em.	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1	ad Em.
Maucha Joz. Boh. Nimburg, ex. a did.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Marcus Antonius, Boh. Heymannsteiner, ex. a didactro.	Em.	1	1	Em.	Em.	1
Messlinger Maximilian, Boh. Chotowin, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	ad Em.	ad Em.
Ondrik Joseph, Boh. Prag, ex. a fundat. tempor. pil ad S. Spiritum.	1	1	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1
Panek Jean, Boh. Wardein, ex. a did.	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Pech Frane, Boh. Staracec, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Peterka Jos. Boh. Indra, ex. a did.	1	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1	1
Pischel Rudolph, Boh. Libeck, ex. a did.	Em.	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1	1
Porges Gabriel, Ier. Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Richter Antonius, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Richter Joseph, Boh. Landek, ex. a did.	Em.	1	ad Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Rokyty Joann, Boh. Sadzka, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Richter Paul, Boh. Warszaw, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Richter Anna, Boh. Warszaw, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Rungelsberg Franz, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	1	1	1	ad Em.	ad Em.	1
Schaefer Jos. Boh. Ktinde, ex. a did.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.	Em.
Schmidleit Antonius, Boh. Laemberg, ex. a did.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Schiller Ferdinand, Bohemus Pragensis.	1	1	1	1	1	1
Slawik Jeann, Boh. Prag, ex. a did.	1	2	1	2	1	2
				B		

Marcus Jeiteles' school report from 1834 (third listing above)



Bela/Barbara/Babette Jeiteles Schifferes, Stephan's great grandmother



Memorial cards for the parents of Samuel and Leopold Schifferes:
Moshe Ben Hendel Schifferes Bela Bas Rivkah (Barbara) Schifferes⁶
27. Decemb. 1880 28. January 1885



Grave of Moses Schifferes and Barbara Jeiteles Schifferes
Zentralfriedhof Vienna (I, 6, 16, 25)⁷

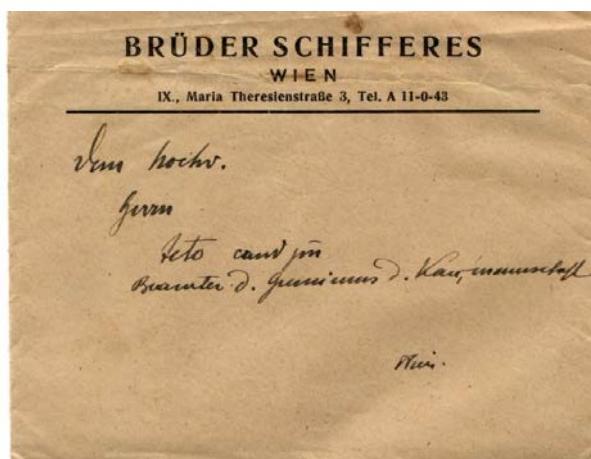
⁶ Stephan's mother (Bertha Schifferes) was named after her grandmother and her Hebrew name was also Bela Bas. In fact, Bertha's family sometimes called her by that name.

The Schifferes Family in Vienna

My grandparents came from Prague to Vienna. Apparently the older brother, Samuel [came] first and worked for the *Hanf and Jute Spinnerei* [Hemp and Jute Spinning Mill], which produced bags. Whether he worked as salesman or more probably in the office, I don't know. But together with his brother, Leopold, he formed a partnership: *Brüder Schifferes*, in the year 1873 and they sold bags and other materials produced from jute and similar fabrics. Apparently they did well, especially in the 1890's because Moma⁸ mentioned that her father said: *Gut hat man gelebt in den Neunzigerjahren* [We lived well in the '90's]. They still lived in the II. Bezirk (district).



IX., Maria Theresienstrasse 3, circa 2000 (Stephan standing behind the car!)



Envelope from the family business: *Brüder Schifferes*, Wien, IX. Maria Theresienstrasse, 3

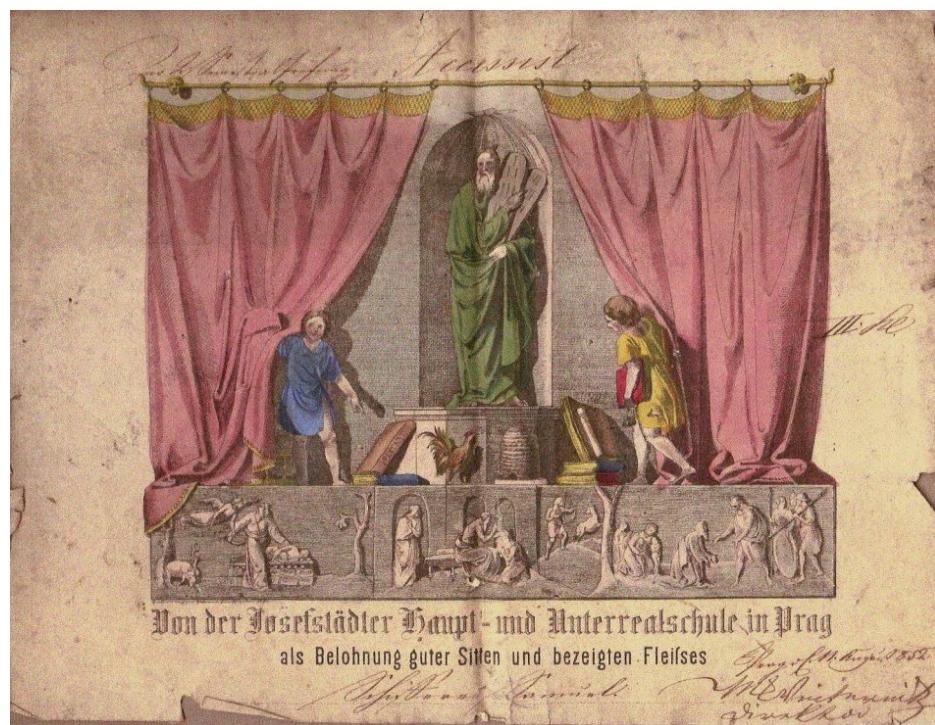
⁷ *Zentralfriedhof* is the Jewish Cemetery in Vienna. The Roman numeral refers to the gate, followed by the section, row, and grave designation.

⁸ Moma was Stephan's mother, Bertha, who acquired this nickname when Judy's older sister, Evy, could not pronounce *Oma*, which is the German way of saying Grandma. Stephan used to call his mother "Mama," but after Evy's birth, he was more likely to refer to her as Moma!

SAMUEL SEMMI SCHIFFERES



Samuel/Semmi Schifferes
(This is the only photo we have of Samuel)



Samuel Schifferes' school certificate from Prague, 1852



Drawing made by Samuel Schifferes on May 23, 1853, when he was twelve years old!



Memorial Card for Samuel Schifferes:

[With deepest pain, we announce the passing of Samuel Schifferes, Partner of the Brüder Schifferes Company after a brief suffering, at the age of 56 on 8. June 1897, in the name of his wife Ottilie née Siebenschein, and their children Julius, Rosa, and Malvine, and all their relatives. The burial will be on the 7th at 3:15 p.m. at the Zentralfriedhof (Jewish section). Please, no flowers. Requesting quiet sympathy.]



Schmuel Ben Bela Schifferes
3. June 1897.

LEOPOLD POLDI SCHIFFERES

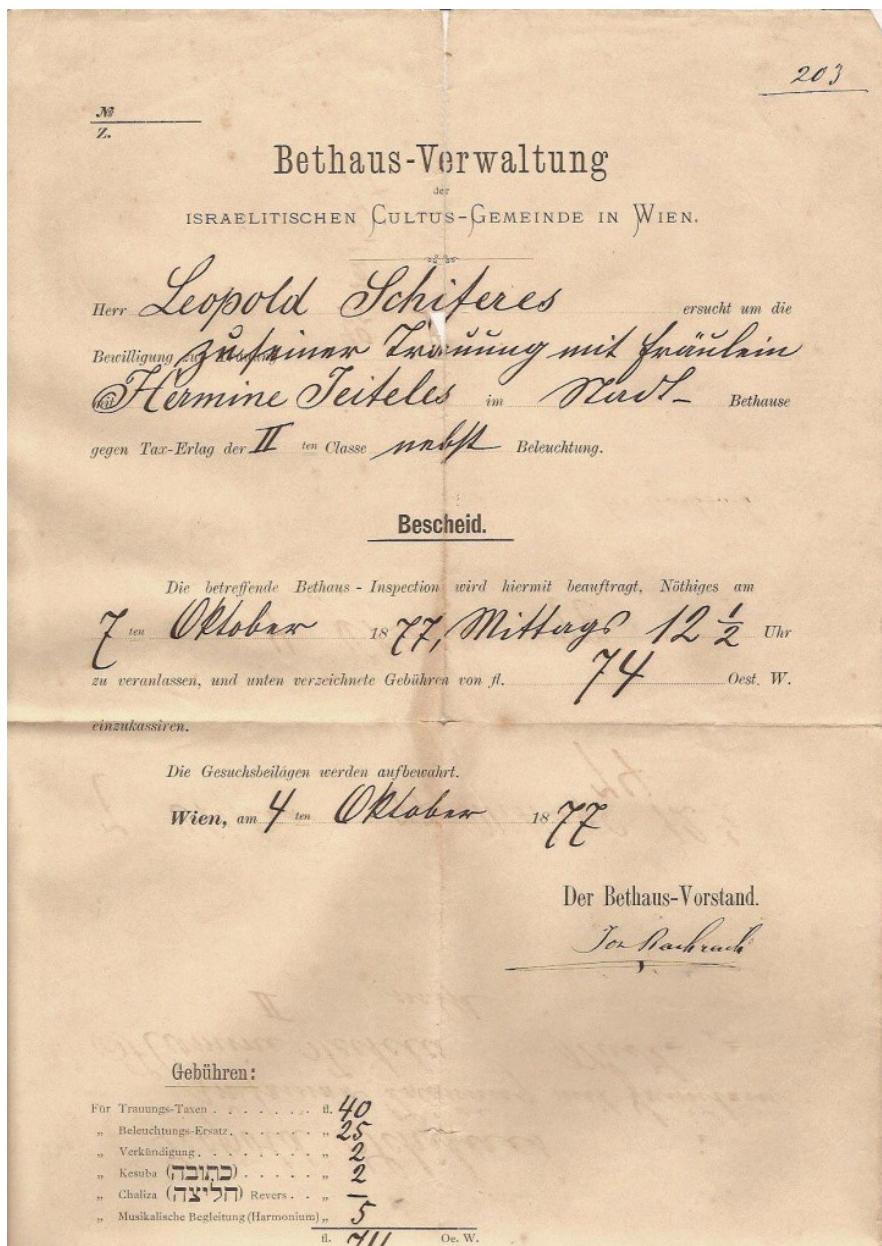
My grandfathers were brothers. After my father married Moma [his cousin, Bertha Schifferes, July 7, 1908], he entered the business with his Uncle Leopold because Samuel had died in the year 1897.



Leopold/Poldi Schifferes, 1902



Leopold Schifferes, 1909



Marriage certificate of Leopold and Hermine from the Jewish Community Center in Vienna
 (Israelitisches Kultus Gemeinde Wien) October 7, 1877 (permission to wed granted
 October 4, 1877)

HERMINE JEITELES SCHIFFERES



Hermine Jeiteles Schifferes, circa 1898

Leopold Schifferes theilt tieferschüttert im eigenen Namen, im Namen seiner Kinder und der übrigen Verwandten mit, dass seine innigst-geliebte Gattin, beziehungsweise Mutter und Tochter

Hermine

am 20. Juli 1894 nach längerem Leiden ver-schieden ist.

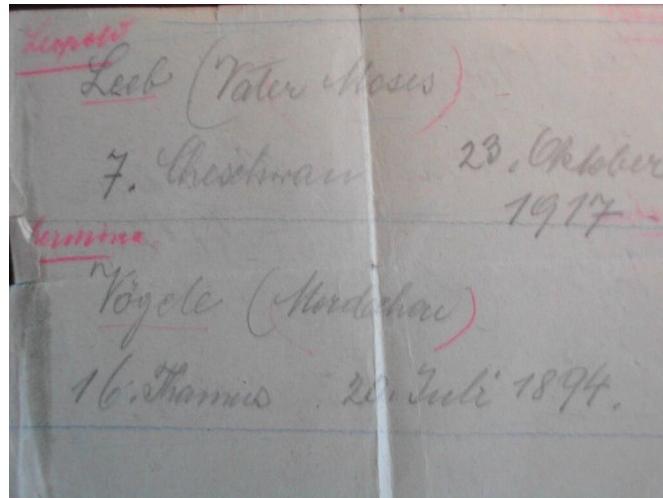
Die Bestattung der theuren Verblichenen findet Sonntag am 22. Juli 1894, 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ Uhr, auf dem Central-Friedhofe (israel. Abtheilung) statt.

Kranzspenden werden dankend abgelehnt.

Leopold Schifferes informs you on his own behalf as well as in the name of his children and the rest of the family that his dearly beloved wife, as well as mother and daughter, passed away on 20 July 1894 after a long suffering. The funeral will take place on Sunday, 22 July 1894 at the Central Cemetery (Zentralfriedhof, Jewish Section), at 10:30.

Any donation of wreaths is declined with thanks.

[The following list, which was written by Bertha, was found among Lisbeth Schifferes Kahane's belongings after her death. It states Yahrzeit (death dates) and Hebrew names of her father, Ernst's [Onni] parents, Leopold and Hermine Schifferes, as well as the names of their fathers.]



Leopold: Leebe (whose father was Moses), 7th of Heshvan, 23 October 1917
Hermine: Vögele (Mordechai) 16 Tamuz, 20 July 1894.

The Schifferes Family in Vienna (Continued)

My father had two younger sisters: Rosa [born 1880, married David Allina] and Malvine [born 1882, married Carl Pollak]. Rosa was killed by the Nazis near Minsk, Russia.⁹ Malvine committed suicide before that.

My mother had four brothers: Marcus and Ernst died before the *Anschluss* of Austria, Arthur died at Dachau concentration camp, and Karl,¹⁰ who fled to France, was taken prisoner by the French, handed over to the Nazis, and killed by them during the Holocaust.

All above named were born in Vienna and so was I on November 21, 1909. I had one brother and three male cousins. Like many children during the First World War, my brother died before entering school; so did my youngest cousin [Hans Pollak], who just started school. The two other cousins were killed by the Nazis [Fritz Allina and Heinrich Pollak].

I also had three female cousins; two of them had gentile mothers and could stay in Austria. The third one, Lisbeth [Schifferes], married Aryan Kahane, a graduate of the *Technische Hochschule* [Technical High School] in electrical engineering, in Vienna on June 30, 1938. The wedding was arranged in a hurry so that they could emigrate to Australia. She is now living, a widow, in Wimbledon.¹¹ All these people were born in *Wien* before the First World War, except Mandy [Marianne Schifferes], 1920, and Ine [Hermine Schifferes], 1922. Neither I nor any one of them had emigration in mind.

All my schooling from elementary school [*Volksschule*] on through *Realgymnasium* and University took place in Austria. I graduated from the University of Vienna in 1934 with a degree of *doctor iuris*, studying while holding various full-time jobs. [My] first [job was] with a common carrier, then in the accounting department of a silverware factory [Moritz Hacker], and last at a Viennese merchants' organization [the *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft*]. After over eight years there, on April 8th, 1938, all the Jewish employees were discharged. Since I was active in Jewish athletics, which was known to the *Oberrat der Jüdischen Gemeinden* [Head Council of the Jewish Community] in Württemberg (Germany), they gave me a scholarship to their *Turn und Sportlehrer Schule* [Gymnastics and Sport Instructor School] in Stuttgart.

Anti-Semitism was always rampant in the various countries of the Austrian-Hungarian monarchy. Even now, and especially then, Austria was a *Beamtenstaat*, i.e., the states had lots of employees [*Staatsbeamte*]. Chances to get such a job as a Jew were negligible. The Catholic Church had a tremendous influence and in their teachings, the circumcision, the Jewishness of Jesus and his disciples was downplayed and the Aryan looks of Maria and Jesus, with light brown, even blond hair, [was emphasized]. With the benign blessing of the

⁹ Rosa was actually murdered in Sobibor; Stephan did not seem to know this.

¹⁰ Carl, with a C, was his given name, but since he seemed to refer to himself using the more Germanic spelling, Karl (and that is the spelling used in official documents), we will refer to him as Karl in these pages.

¹¹ Lisbeth died in 2007.

Catholic Church ritual trials were held, leading to mob killings or death sentences for Jews. Stories were circulated that Rabbis at Passover had to check their red wine because a few times blood was sneaked into the synagogue's decanter, to incriminate them. In Vienna, too, the leading politicians were anti-Semites. Not only the leader of the *Grossdeutschen Partei* [Great German Party], [George Ritter von] Schönerer, but also the popular mayor, Dr. Karl Lueger. He was known for his anti-Semitism, but kept some Jewish company, probably rich Jews and, when reproached, used the then well-known phrase: "*Wer ein Jud' ist, bestimm' ich*" (I determine who is a Jew).

The well-known conductor, Erich Leinsdorf, wrote that the Austrians received their anti-Semitism with their mother's milk. Apparently this is a known phrase because a Rabbi in Jerusalem used it for the Poles. I tried to determine which of the European people are the worst anti-Semites and [have] come to the conclusion that the Poles deserve this title because of the Kielce Pogrom.

In 1945 forty-two Jews from this place, after being liberated from the concentration camps by the Russians, tried to come back to Kielce to reclaim their property [and] were killed by an anti-Semitic mob. Nobody was punished and today the story is denied by the townspeople. Then the Polish Cardinal Glemp created quite a stir when he wanted to build a convent on the former Auschwitz death camp.

Right after the Anschluss I read in the *Völkische Beobachter* [People's Observer], the official Nazi paper, "*In Österreich herrschte immer ein gesunder Antisemitismus.*" ("In Austria there was always a healthy anti-Semitism prevalent.") I can only confirm from my own experience that my countrymen behaved at that time of the extreme persecutions and mob actions much worse towards the Jews than the *Reichsdeutschen* [Germans in Germany]. The visible beatings and stories of lootings carried on by the Austrians, as told to me by Viennese fellow prisoners in Dachau, cannot be compared to the arresting of Jews in Württemberg and other German states. I never found out what is healthy about their anti-Semitism.

LIFE IN VIENNA

In Vienna there was no ghetto at the time of my grandfathers' arrival, but you could have called the second district (*Bezirk*) that. This is where the Jews lived and I remember that Tante Stephie (Liese's aunt) told me that they, the Kurz family, lived at Rembrandtstrasse 38. And my grandparents lived close by, around the corner. My grandfather Leopold (my mother Bertha's father), lived on the lower floor, and my grandfather Samuel (my father Julius' father) and his wife, Ottolie (born Siebenschein), lived in the upper apartment.

The Viennese Jews had their own history, which I will barely touch since for us Schiffereit started around 1840, and the revolution in 1848. At the time of the great pestilence, surely Jews were killed and when anything went wrong, we used to say jokingly: "*Wer ist schuld daran?*" ["Whose fault is it?"] And the answer was: "*Der Jud* [the Jews]." Epidemics, wars, economic downturns, it was always the Jews' fault and usually they had to pay for it with money, banishment, and life.

As we also know from "Fiddler on the Roof," Jewish marriages were arranged by the matchmaker and I know that my aunts (my father's sisters, Rosa and Malvine, were "given away" that way."



Last row: Malvine, David (Dori) Allina, two unknown men, Julius holding Stephan
Seated: Rosa, Fritz Allina, Otilie Schifferes, Bertha and her father Leopold
Front row: Karl Schifferes (1910)



On fence, left to right: Karl, Ernst, and Leopold's friend, Herr Plaut
Foreground (left to right): Nurse, Otilie, Bertha, Rosa with Baby Fritz, Leopold, Dori,
unknown woman (1903)

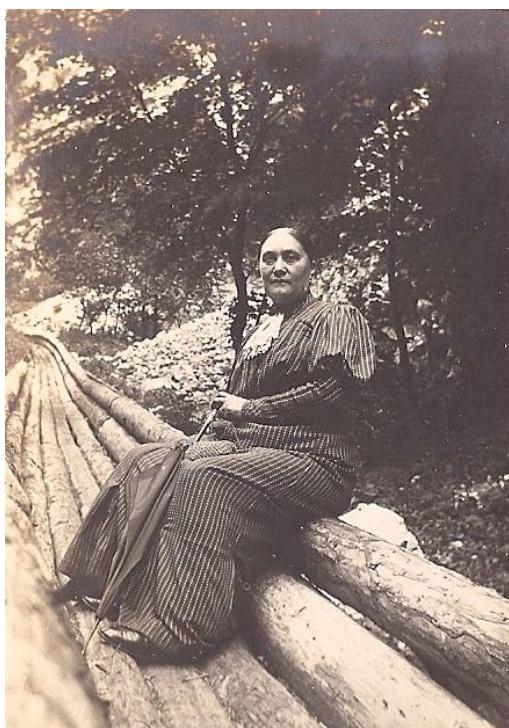
OTTILIE SIEBENSCHEIN SCHIFFERES



1905



1906



Ottolie, 1907



Death notice: Our dear mother, wife, Ottilie Schifferes died in her sleep on 4 December 1915, at 4:15 a.m. after difficult suffering. She was buried according to her desire at 10 a.m. Rosa Allina, Malvine Pollak, daughters, Cpl. Karl Schifferes, on duty, foster son, Leopold Schifferes, brother-in-law, Dori Allina, Chem. Eng. Karl Pollak, sons-in law, Fritz Allina, Heini and Hansi Pollak, Steffi and Martin Schifferes, grandchildren.



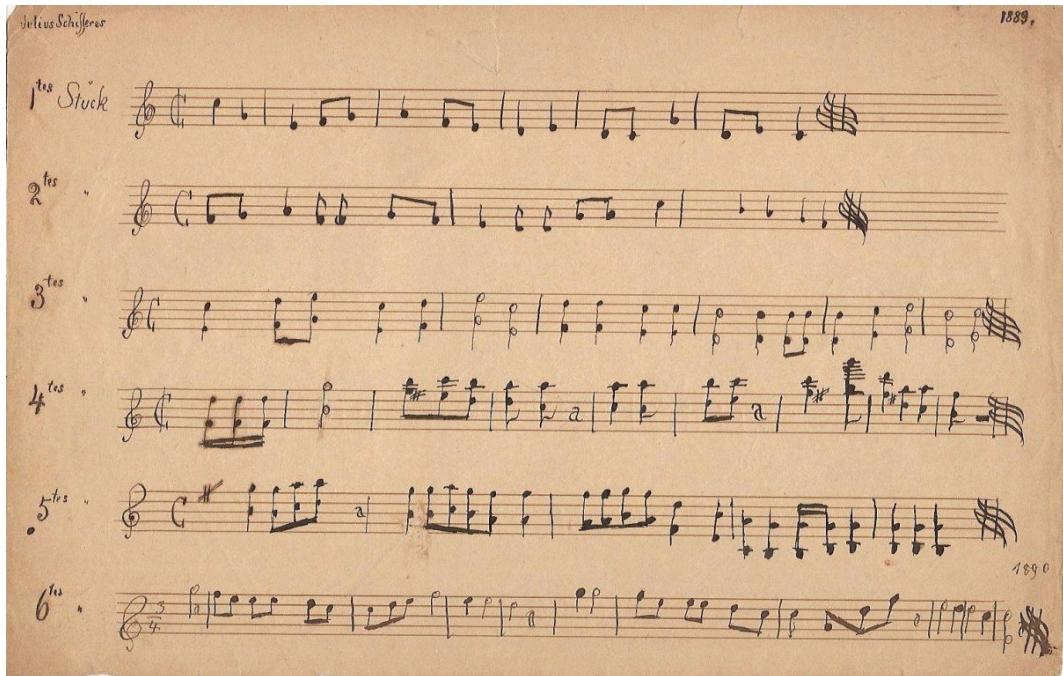
Grave of Samuel and Ottilie Schifferes
Zentralfriedhof, Vienna, I. 50 5 95

JULIUS SCHIFFERES



Julius Schifferes' elementary school class; he is fourth from left in second to last row (circa 1886)

Here and on next page, compositions by Julius Schifferes (1889 and 1890), which were found tucked away in the newspaper shown on next page, the *Merchant Journal* from 1897



Ueberzeugtes Deutsches Museum
bei Rudolf Mossé
Augsburg - Croydon
Mit Römischen Reliquien
Durch den Kaiserlichen Hof und
München, Berlin, Dresden, Chemnitz, Altona, Düsseldorf, Frankfurt a. M., Hamburg, Leipzig, Magdeburg, Bremen, Bielefeld, Düsseldorf, Darmstadt, Prag, Stuttgart, Wien, Königsberg, Paris.

Brieblatt der Fliegenden Blätter.

München, den 9. Juli 1897.

107. Band.

Mr. 2711 (2) Erstes Blatt.

Schönheit.

Dämmerlicht

Welt durch kleine Schönen krißt,
Seife meine Fiedel singt,
Schönheit singt,
Gao singt auf
der Bilder
Und du nieszt dich zu mir nieder.

Dämmerlicht —
Welt durch kleine Schönen krißt,
Seif' des Spießmanns Fiedel singt —
Schönheit singt.

Gedächtnis.

Pochmann's Gedächtniss hellt Zerstreutheit, entzweit und stärkt das natürliche Gedächtniss. Letztere Eiferen von Sprachen etc.

Wahrheit und Unwahrheit — Einiges aus dem Leben eines Mannes zeigt nun wie wahr und wie unehrlich die sogenannte Weise einer Aufführung ist. Ein Gedicht über die Wahrheit und Unwahrheit. Aufführung passend zu dem Gedicht.

Berner Schnellbahn — Eine neue Bahnlinie zwischen Bern und dem Hörnli der Seealp.

Hamburger Nachrichten — Seine Lehrer läßt nicht nur den Geschäftsbuchschwachen, sondern holt auch den normalen Geschäftsmann. Ausbildung zum Geschäftsmann. Ein neuer Kursus für den Geschäftsmann. Leben eines gleich guten Staates.

Die Goldene Medaille — (aus Holland) mit zahlreichen Zeugnissen und Recommanden.

Pochmann, Finkens, 2. München I.

M. 50. Globe Modell 1897

Schreibmaschine

Neue vereinfachte Construction, solide und dauernd, leicht sichtbare schöne Schrift, 35 Zeichen pro Sekunde zu schreiben. Vier stückige Copien. Preis compleat incl. elegantem Metallkasten nebst Zubehör M. 50.

Allgemeinvertrieb für Deutschland: Benöhr & Hein, Hamburg.

Preise gratis und franco.

Photogr. Apparate
eigner Fabrikation
EMIL WÜNSCHE
CENTRALE
DRESDEN-A.
Marschallstrasse № 39.

LEIPZIG, W. & C. FRIESEN
M. 1000.—
BERLIN, W. & C. FRIESEN
M. 1000.—
MÜNCHEN, W. & C. FRIESEN
M. 1000.—
KÖLN, W. & C. FRIESEN
M. 1000.—
WIEN, W. & C. FRIESEN
M. 1000.—
Vorleihfestes Gezugsquelle für Weiterverkäufer

Unterstützungsfabrikation
für die
4. April, 10. Mai, 24. November
1. 3. 10. 20. 24. November.

Zur "Berliner Tageblatt"
werden täglich 5 mal in einer Werbung
neben dem Titelblatt und im Innern
ertheilt, befindlich in wohler Weise
aufgestellt, immer gut gezeichnet und
gelegentlich mit kleinen Bildchen; „Allt. Miete, Was-
serschaden, Gas, Strom, Wasser, Gas, Elektricität, Post, Telefon, Postboten, Zeitung, der Technischen
Rundschau und den Werken der
Gesellschaften“ etc. Der „Berliner
Tageblatt“ ist eine der ältesten
Zeitungskarikaturen und hat die
gewöhnliche Form einer Zeitung.
Die Verleihung seiner
hervorragendsten Zeichnungen, die allen
Zeitungskarikaturen überlegen sind, ist
eine gewisse Auszeichnung, die
die Karikaturisten und Zeichner an alle
Karikaturen unterweist.

Berliner Tageblatt

und Handelszeitung
unter allen großen deutschen Zeitungen
die wichtigste und am ausgedehntesten
und am ausdrücklichsten gehaltenen. Ein
gewöhnliches Original.

Abonnement preis 1.500 Mk.
H. L. Eschenburg 1.500 Mk.
Brokermannspreis 1.500 Mk.

Ein Naturschatz
von Welttruf.
Anerkannt das
beste Abführmittel.

Saxlehner's Bitterwasser Hunyadi János
Das mildeste, sicherste, angenehmste.
Mehr als 1000 Guizachten hervorragender Aezte.
Käuflich in allen Mineralwasserversandungen und Apotheken.

Mit der Goldenen Medaille ausgezeichnet
wurde auf der Kochkunst-Ausstellung in
Woden-Wien (April 1897) das Kochbuch
"Die jüdische Küche" 26. Auflage, und
"Die Haushaltungskunde" 5. Auflage von
Katharina Prato Edle von Schweiger.
Jedes dieser Bücher kostet gebunden fl. 3.—
oder 5 Mark. Durch jede Buchhandlung,
Verlagsbuchhandlung "Styria" in Graz.

Diese Nummern enthält 5 Seiten.

Merchant Journal, 1897



Rosa, Otilie, Malvine, Julius, 1903



Julius Schifferes, 1902



Malvine and Julius Schifferes, 1903

In September 1912, right after we moved in, my father became ill from leukemia and died on 8 May 1913. He was treated by a friend and classmate, Dr. Knopfmacher, who lived and had his office in the Leopoldstadt. I remember him, his mother, and brother. My mother always complained that he studied on my father. This is understandable. My father came a long way by tramway and there was no help possible, as the consulting Professor Dr. Knopfmacher confirmed. At that time it [leukemia] was incurable and this type was fast acting and he passed away on May 8, 1913. His pipe and his medicine remained in our bookcase for a long time.

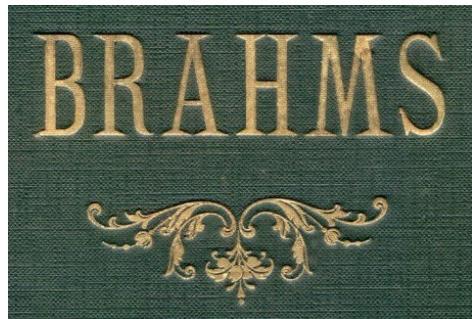


Julius Schifferes, circa 1904

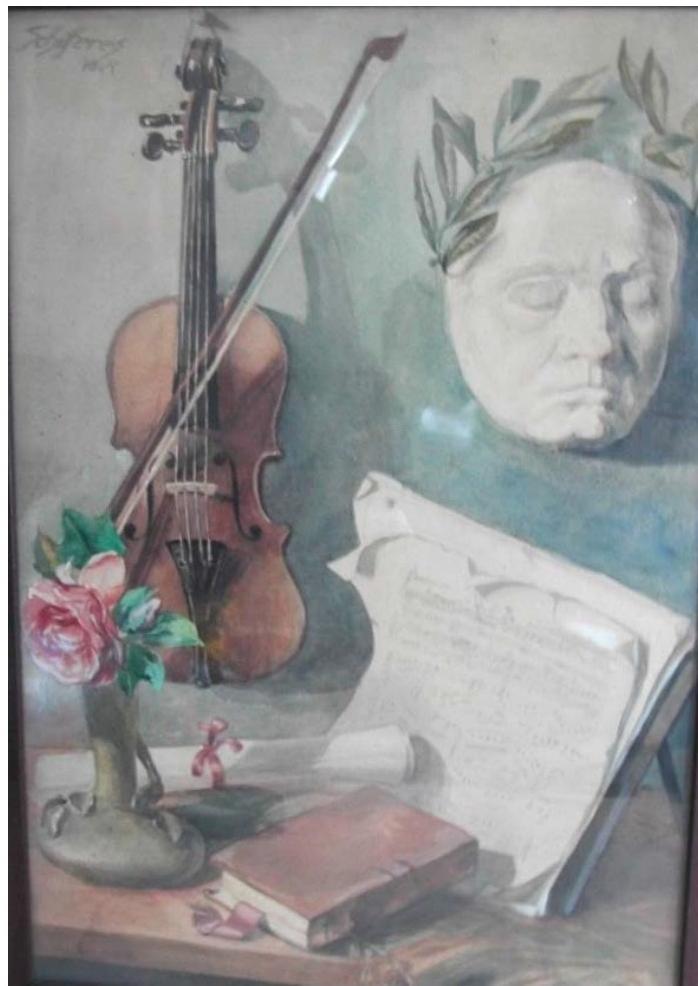


Perhaps Julius studied in Prague; this residency certificate, which was issued in Czech and in German, states that he was a student (1898).

This bookcase had glass doors and into each pane of glass door was etched the statue of Schiller on the left and Goethe on the right. Behind the glass was Meyers *Conversationslexikon* and the works of Schiller, Goethe, Heine, Uhland, Schlegel, Rainmund, Grillparzer, and Nestroy, Schopenauer, etc. Also there was the piano music, which my mother used to play, and the chamber music works. My mother always told me that my father liked Brahms, so that he took a picture of his bust with a flash. The camera my father used to take pictures with was in the *Bücherkasten* [book-case]. It was a museum piece—a big box. On glass plates was a sensitive film to be loaded on metal plates. It had to be done in a dark room where you put a red light on. The flash was caused by lighting powder in a hand-held pane. I still have the binding of the two works, the horn trio and the piano trio.



Cover of the Brahms Horn Trio and Piano Trio; photo of Brahms' bust taken by Julius



Original painting by Ernst Schifferes, circa 1900
(found in Lisbeth's attic in October 2009)

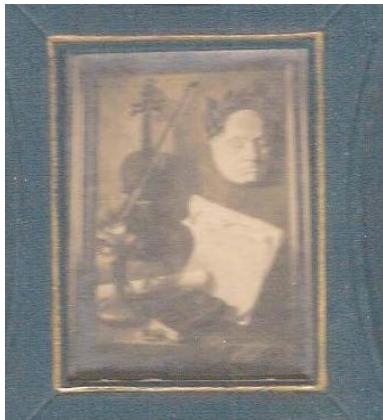
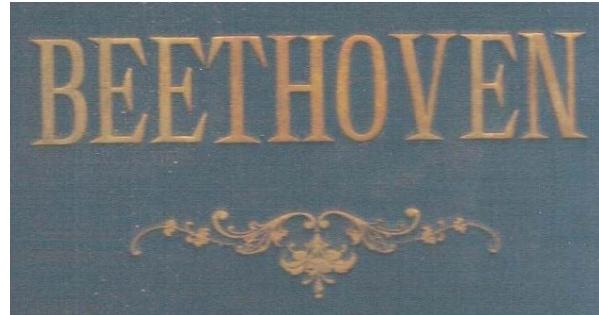


Photo taken by Julius Schiffereis
of original painting by Ernst (Onni)
shown on page 22



Cover of Julius' copy of the Beethoven Violin Sonatas

I was three years and five months old when my father died. Unfortunately I cannot remember him at all. So I can only remember what Moma told me. He was tall and slender. He served his *Einjährig Freiwilliger*¹² year and became a second lieutenant in reserve, but died before the First World War. There is a picture in my father's photo album, which shows him on the horse as Lt. in the Train (this is how the supply corps was called, which had many Jews).

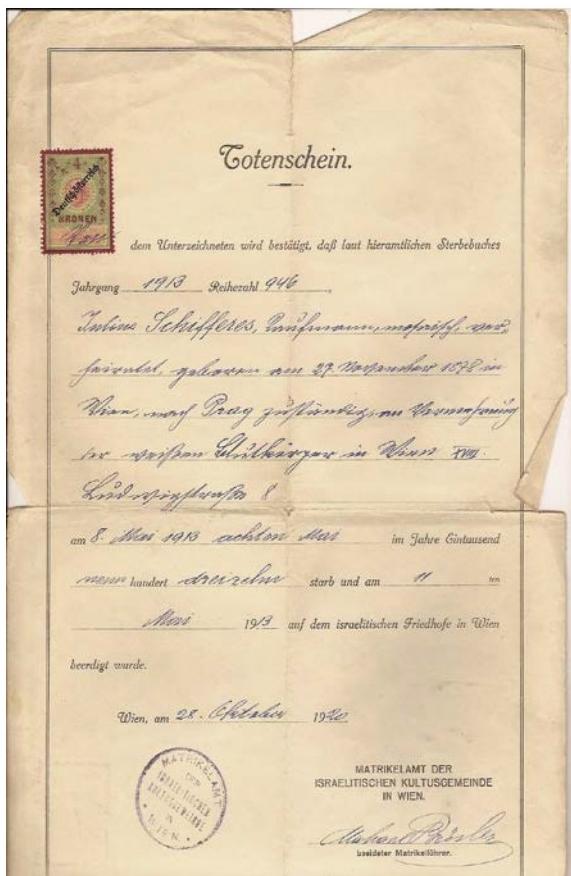


Stephan, June 1911

¹² One-year volunteer service in the Austrian Army.

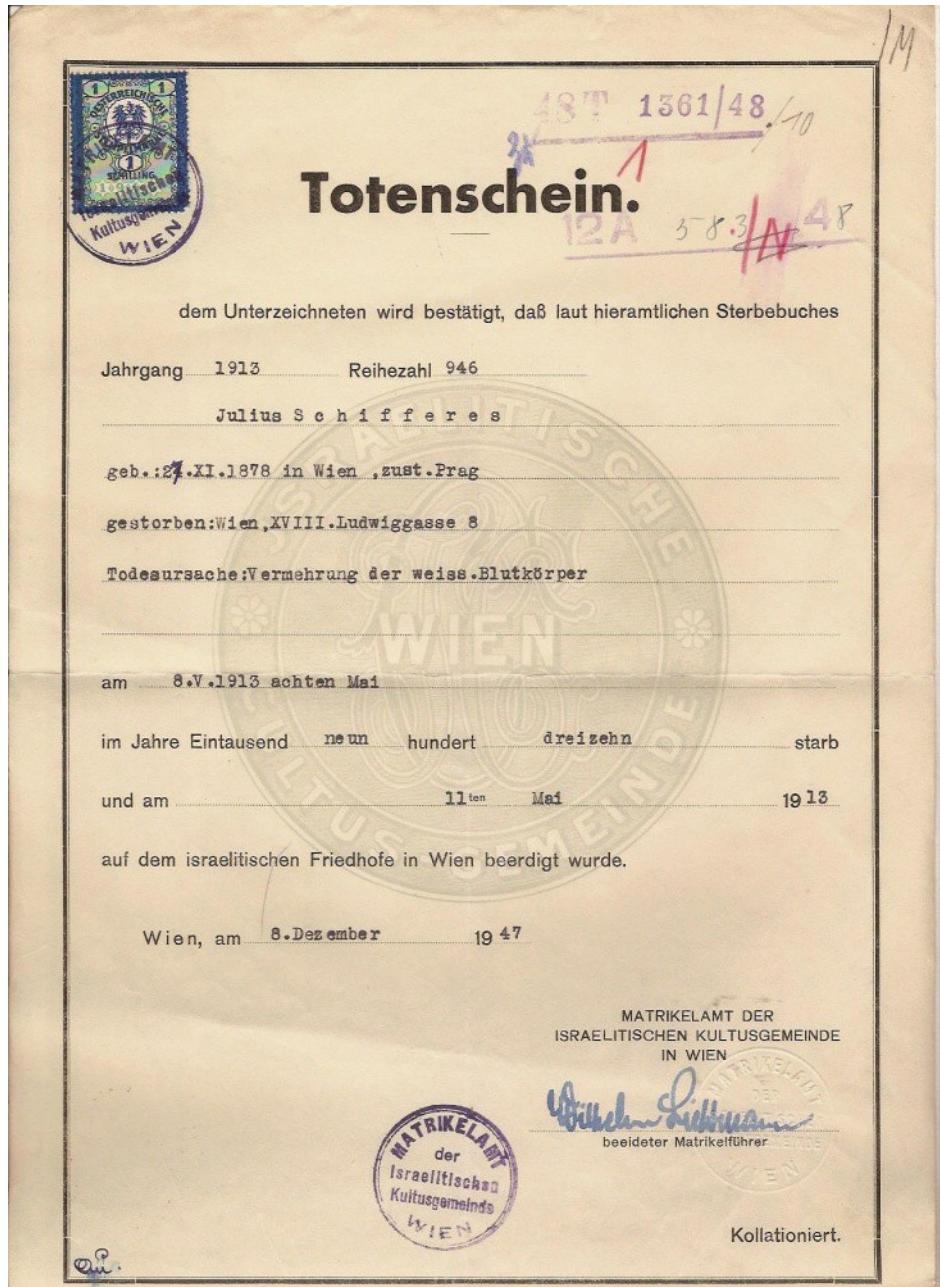


Julius Schifferes, 1902



Grave of Julius and Martin Schifferes

**Death certificate of Julius Schifferes
(reissued 1920)**



**Death certificate of Julius Schifferes
(Issued by the Jewish Community Center in Vienna in 1947)**

My father's violin and viola as well as the strong cigarettes, which he smoked, remained for a long time in the bookcase with the classics and the glass doors with etched glass portraits of Goethe and Schiller remained for a long time in our dining room.

Then Karl entered the Austrian army. Then Grossmama [grandma] Ottolie died on December 4, 1915, from cancer of the tongue, as Moma said probably a consequence of other forms of cancer.

MY STORY



Newborn Stephan with his parents, November 21, 1909



Stephan Schifferes, born November 21, 1909,
Hebrew name: Schmuel Ben Chaim

I, Stephan Schifferes, was born right at 11 o'clock on Sunday night, the 21 November 1909, in Vienna, Obere Donau Strasse 45, which was still in the ghetto, the II. Bezirk (District). At the time, my father Julius, born 1878, was running the business that had been established by my two grandfathers. He took the place of his deceased father Samuel, whose brother Leopold was running the hemp and jute business. Leopold was the father of my mother, Bertha, born Schifferes (1885), who married her cousin Julius in 1908.

Matrikelamt der israelitischen Kultusgemeinde in Wien
I. Seitenstettengasse Nr. 2.

Tom. VI Nr. 2180

Geburts-Anzeige.

Spätestens 8 Tage nach der Geburt (Sibrud- oder Leibnach) von der Hebammme zu erstatte.
Verpönte Anmeldungen sind karafbar durch die politische Polizei.
Zufolge Verfügung des Magistrats der Stadt Wien vom 10. Februar 1888, § 2828, bei der Kindesvater mit einer glaubwürdigen geschäftlichen Zeugen im Matrikelamt zu erscheinen. Die Hebammme hat über Erfolg der k. u. niederösterreichischen Stadtpolizei vom 3. Januar 1888, § 71245, bei der Eintragung des Geburtsfalles im Matrikelamt genehmigter zu sein.

Nach § 12 der Geburten- und Infektionsordnung haben dieselben dem Matrikelälter die zur Eintragung erforderlichen Daten über Geburtszeit bei Kindesvater, bzw. Geburtsmutter, bzw. Erziehungsfamilie des Kindeswerts bekannt zu geben. (Erfolg der k. u. niederösterreichischen Stadtpolizei vom 1. Juli 1890, § 63/60).

Zur Eintragung ist der Leistungsschein der Hebammme, bzw. der Geburtsurkunde der Kindesmutter mitzubringen.

Das Kind wurde geboren am: Tag, Stunde, Monat und Jahr.	23 November 1909 11 Uhr Mittwoch
Deutscher Vorname des Kindes:	Koplan
Geschlecht:	männlich
Erstgeborener oder unehelich:	erstgeborener
Des Vaters Vor- und Zuname: Religion, Beschäftigung, Geburtsort: Tag, Monat, Jahr der Geburt: Zuständig nach Ort, polit. Bezirk: Komitat und Land:	Julius Schiffer, mos., Kaufmann, Wien, 27. Nov. 1870 Prag, Böhmen
Der Mutter Vorname und früherer Familienname, Religion, Beschäfti- gung, Geburtsort, Tag, Monat und Jahr der Geburt, Zuständigkeitsort und Land:	Bertha geb. Schiffer, mos., Wien, 13. Juni 1885, Prag, Böhmen
Stand: Ledig, verwitwet oder geschieden: Letzteres seit wann:	
a) Bezirk, Gasse und Nummer des Hauses, in dem das Kind geboren wurde: b) Wohnung der Eltern, beziehungs- weise der Mutter:	a) II. Ob. Donaustr. 45 I/7, b) II. Ob. Donaustr. 45 I/7
Eigenhändige Unterschrift und Adresse der Hebammme: des Geburshelfers:	Anna Bigorack off T. Eseling gasse 4. // 9.
Die Eltern dieses Kindes wurden getrennt:	am 5. Juli 1908 zu Wien eingetragen zu Wien I Traumgebüch Reg. Nr. 204 Traumgericht ddo. 25. 7. 1908
Die Geburtsanzeige wurde erstattet am:	27. 11. 1909
Hebräischer Name des Kindes:	Schemuel

Das vorliegende Kind Namens _____ wurde in Wien, _____ Bezirk,
geboren am _____

1. Vorladung am _____ für _____

2. Vorladung am _____ für _____

Um sehr deutliche Schrift wird ersucht.

Stephan's birth entry at the Jewish Community Center (IKG)

Für das Matrikelamt der judeo-islamischen Halleschen Gemeinde in Wien, I., Seitenstettengasse Nr. 2.

Beschneidungs-Anzeige 2180

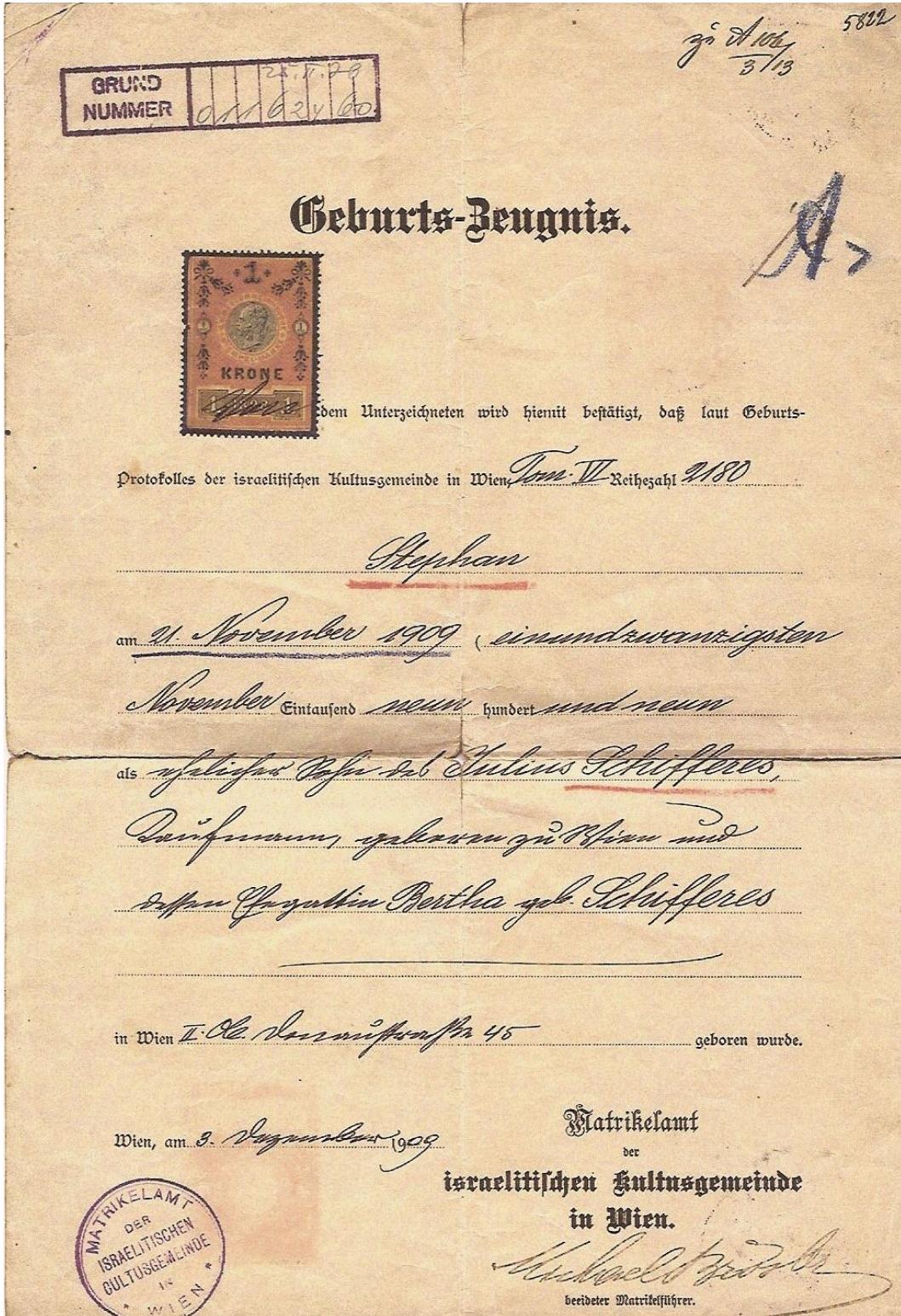
Nach der Beschneidung sofort vom P. T. Operateur zu erstatten.

Das Kind wurde geboren am	11. Novem[ber] 1909.
Deutscher, bzw. bürgerlicher Vorname des Kindes	Stephan
Ehelich oder unehelich	ehelich
Des Vaters Vor- und Zuname, Charakt., Geburtsort, Tag, Monat und Jahr der Geburt	Johann Schaffner, Kaufmann 27. November 1878, Wien
Der Mutter Vorname oder früherer Familienname, Geburtsort, Tag, Monat und Jahr der Geburt	Bertha geborene Schaffner Wien 18. Juni 1885
Bezirk, Gasse und Hausnummer, wo das Kind geboren wurde	I. Ober-Donaustrasse Nr. 45/2
Wohnung der Eltern, des Vaters, bzw. der Mutter	I. Ober-Donaustrasse Nr. 45/2
Name der Hebammme oder des Geburts-helfers	Maria Grünreich Esslinger gasse Nr. 4
nebst Angabe der Wohnung	
Tag der Beschneidung und hebräischer oder liturgischer Name des Knaben	1. Decem[ber] 1909. ב' נובמבר
Unterschrift des Beschneidungsoperateurs	<i>Stephan Schaffner</i> Nr.
Unterschrift des bei der Beschneidung assistierenden Arztes	
Die Beschneidungsanzeige erstattet am	19

Um sehr deutliche Schrift wird ersucht.

Die Hebammme ist verpflichtet, auch ihrerseits und unbedingt stets die Geburtsanzeige zu erstatten, worauf dieselbe aufmerksam zu machen ist.

Stephan's circumcision verification



Stephan Schifferes' birth certificate



**Baby Stephan being swaddled by his father,¹³
1909**



**Baby Stephan being held by his father,
1909**



**Stephan with his grandmother,
Ottilie Siebenschein Schifferes, 1910**



**Stephan with his mother, Bertha Schifferes,
1910**

¹³ The three photos of newborn Stephan were from Ernst Schifferes' photo album.



Stephan, Bertha, and Julius Schifferes,
May 22, 1910



Julius and Stephan Schifferes,
May 22, 1910



Stephan and Karl Schifferes, 1910



Leopold and Stephan Schifferes, 1910



Stephan Schifferes, 1910

MARTIN SCHIFFERES



Martin Schifferes,

On the 10 August 1911 my brother Martin was born. [Martin's Hebrew name was Josef, after his paternal great grandfather, Joseph Siebenschein.] Also at home and just as was customary at that time, with the help of a midwife. Home for most of the Jews at that time was the second district, Leopoldstadt, and my parents were in the position to have a summer home in the former outskirts, Dornbach, then Pötzleinsdorf.

June 1912

In those days of slow travel, people who could afford it rented houses or part of houses in the suburbs, which nowadays are located within the city [of Vienna], but at that time places where some of our family spent their two summer months were Dornbach, Sievering, Grinzig, and

Pötzleinsdorf. In the summer of 1912 the family rented a house in Pötzleinsdorf, XVIII., Ludwiggasse 8, from Herr Lammel (Moma always told me I pronounced it Lammle); he offered his home for sale and my parents bought it and the whole family moved into it in 1912. This is the house which I first remember because Moma and I lived there until 1925.



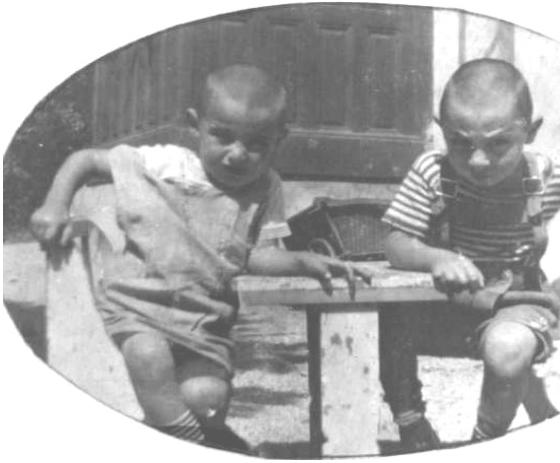
Carl Pollak standing, Bertha Schifferes holding Stephan, Malvine Schifferes Pollak holding Hansi Pollak, Heinie Pollak in front row, Martin Schifferes in pram, July 1912

gasse is a steep street and the horses, which pulled the carriages, had to, according to a regulation, have an extra team of horses. I can remember exactly how we put a play horse on wheels and a put a horse on a swing in front of our lead wagon and then went through the garden with yelling "*Hüoh*" and cracked our whip. We were just imitating the coaches.

Since I lived there almost fourteen years I can remember the house exactly. It had four rooms, a small room, and two verandas. At age two-and-a-half, I slept with my brother in the small room and had a big bed; my brother Boxi—he was never called Martin and I never was called Stephan—had a children's bed. My parents had a bedroom, Karl and his aunt, whom he always called Mama, had the other room, *Grosspapa* [grandpa] with Ernst (who was called Onni by us) had the upstairs bedroom and both the servants slept on the upper veranda. Then we also had a dining room, a downstairs veranda, and a kitchen.

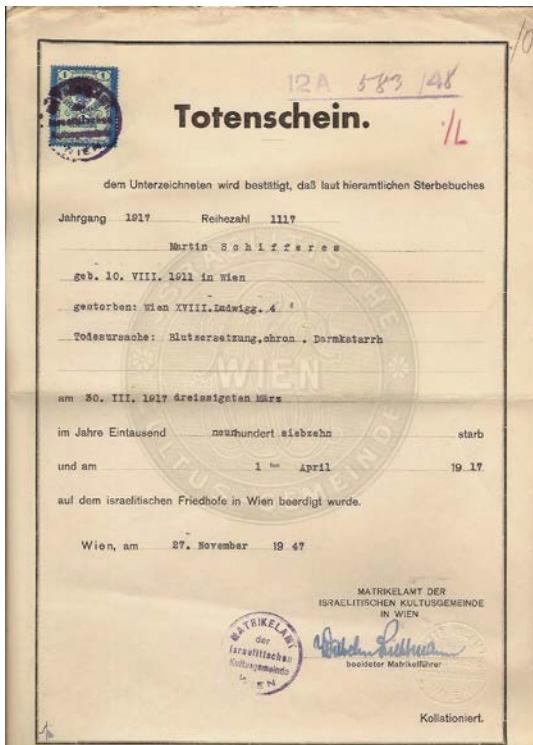
There were nine people living in this place when we moved in and when Moma had a rough time in 1925, she had to sell the house.

Since my brother was only twenty months younger than I, he could play with me before I began going to school. Ludwig-



Martin "Boxi" wrote: "Happy New Year 1917 Martin Schifferes!"

Martin "Boxi" Schifferes and Stephan "Steffi" Schifferes, 1916



**Martin's death certificate:
Cause of Death: Blood disease,
chronic intestinal catarrh**

What I remember about my brother's death was that I took from his toys a German soldier's toy helmet, which he used. While I had the "uniform" toy helmet, he had the field-gray one with the number 86 on it. I don't know what the number meant—probably the regiment. The German soldiers were thought to be better than the Austrians; therefore we played German soldiers.



Stephan with his “famous” helmet, and his little cousin, Lisbeth, 1918



Tante Gisi holding Lisbeth, with Stephan and Bertha, 1918

WORLD WAR I

The First World War broke out in 1914 and all my uncles had to, as most Austrians, go into the Service. From that point on, it became very interesting for us children to play soldiers. Since the German soldiers had a special cry, we wanted to play German soldiers and naturally got toy rifles, sabers, and a helmet with a point, just as the valiant German soldiers had. The war not only brought many lost Austrians, but also hunger, rations of food, and flu epidemics and other sicknesses. Many children starved, including my brother [30] March 1917 and my seven-year-old cousin, Hans Pollak

Boxi got sick with real high fever [19 March 1918] and was very sensitive to noise, but the doctor came, a Professor Knöpfmacher (pediatrician), but could not help. Moma thought it was meningitis, which was not recognized then and for which there was no remedy at the time.

The two maids which we had and which I still remember were: the cook, who was laid off after my grandfather's [Leopold] death (he died of cancer of the lung at age 71 on October 23, 1917). He inhaled cigars and kept little leftover pieces in his nightstand drawer, which I remember. We called the cook “Ma Ucta”¹⁴ Anna (“ma ucta” means “I have the honor to meet you”). Anna knew very little German and often said this, thus her name. She was from Czechoslovakia, which was called Bohemia at that time, and she used this greeting. My grandfather understood Czech as he was from Prague, which was the Bohemian capital, but a German-speaking city at that time.

The other Anna was from Trautenau in the Sudetenland, at the northern border of Czechoslovakia towards Germany and we called her “die deutsche Anna.” Her last name was Thamm and we called her Anna Thamm when Tante Gisi and Onni and Lisbeth moved in with their own maid (Anna Höge) for the summer vacation months.

¹⁴ After asking a number of native Czech speakers who were not familiar with the expression, a phone call to the Czech Embassy in Washington, D.C., solved the mystery! The mother (Eliska Slavinska) of an employee at the embassy verified that this term is used in old movies, or if one wants to sound old-fashioned.

After my father's death, Moma went to work in the family business and the *deutsche* Anna took care of me. After the First World War, Austria was in terrible shape. The monarchy dissolved and the countries isolated themselves. Inflation was rampant. The *Hanf und Jutespinnerei* [Hemp and Jute Mill], which worked through stores like my grandfathers', started to sell directly and my mother had to re-adjust business by manufacturing bags, rags, filters, etc. She employed a few seamstresses with heavy-duty machines in her store and gave out some work, too. When she, like many people in Vienna, invested heavily in French currency and the franc fell to rock-bottom, she lost her shirt and had to let the maid go and eventually had to sell and re-mortgage the house. We then moved to the top floor, into a one-bedroom apartment.



**Stephan, Bertha, Anna Thamm
(standing), Martin, circa 1916**

It was very modest, next to the attic, on the top floor of three floors, but many steps led up to the house. The W.C. was outside of the apartment, in the hallway. There was no bathroom. We had a small tub, which we put in the kitchen, when we bathed.¹⁵



**Neustift am Walde in Pötzleinsdorf
Renovated (2000) top floor where Bertha and Stephan
used to live, 2000**

¹⁵ Stephan and Judy had the opportunity, thanks to the current owner, to climb up to the top floor of this house in 2000 so that Stephan could reminisce about where he used to live.

MUSIC IN THE SCHIFFERES FAMILY



Karl Schifferes playing cello, 1904

Trio. With Ernst (Onni), violin; Karl, cello; and my mother, piano; they played duets, trios, and with some guest players, either acquaintances or students from the conservatory, they played quartets and quintets. I still have the sheet music for the Dvorak piano quintet and the Brahms clarinet quintet from that time.

When Herr [Samuel] Raudnitz, the piano teacher, died his brother [Michael] was employed in the office of my grandfather's company (*Brüder Schifferes*); he left us all his sheet music so that we had an ample supply of music for the piano: overtures, sonatas, exercises, symphonies, operas, etc. Although we had a house, the huge crate had to be kept in the attic because so much sheet music just could not be unpacked. Naturally we had to leave it there and some Nazi got it.

My mother reminded me often that I had to sleep as a baby, when they played Brahms, who is many times pretty loud, and it did not bother me.

Unfortunately my father died very young, May 8, 1913, barely 34 years and 5 months old. My mother had to enter the business to help and learn it from her father (Leopold) before he, too, died: October 23, 1917. My mother kept on playing and practicing piano herself, on rare occasions duets, trios, or quartets with her brothers (Ernst and Karl and one of their friends) or piano for

¹⁶ Samuel Raudnitz was a first cousin of Hermine Jeiteles Schifferes. Hermine's mother, Sara Raudnitz Jeiteles, was the sister of Samuel and Michael Raudnitz's father, Josef.

four hands with her friends, Olga Grossmann, Clara Wohlmuth, or my uncle Carl Pollak were played in our house.



Julius and Karl Schifferes with little Fritz Allina watching, 1907

Naturally my first lessons in piano were taught by my mother. She also taught me to read music and then saw that I got very good teachers. The first one was a Herr Niswiersky. I remember that we went to a concert of his students in Mödling. Since I had no special gift or interest as a child and he was interested in advanced good students, he handed me over to another Russian or Polish refugee, a Herr Braslawsky who had a little girl who played the piano and, as he demonstrated, could tell you any note which he played on the piano. Noah and Evan¹⁷ had the same gift (absolute pitch), which I admired so much because I never had it and I liked so much to sing.

Since Herr Braslawsky lived downtown, in Leopoldstadt, in the house where I was born, I got a Frl Engel who was proud to be a former pupil of Busoni. She, too, wanted to impress me by having two girls she taught by the name of Verderber, demonstrate their advanced skill. Frl Engel passed me on to Dr. Miller, her husband, and he was the last piano teacher for me. It was my own fault that I did not practice enough or show any interest to become a pianist, but this older man was not fit to be a teacher for children. However I liked to sing and imitate Onni, Moma's brother, who had a very nice voice and sang all the songs we had in four nice albums: Schubert, Schumann, Brahms, and Löwe. We also had some songs by Richard Strauss and Mozart. Moma was always willing to accompany me and I taught myself most of these songs, which I still remember, words and music.

In singing we had, in third grade, a Herr Nürnberg. He asked each child to sing a song and I wanted to sing "*Die Uhr*" [The Clock] by Löwe. He accompanied me, but instead of words, I had only tears and could not sing, except in school plays with other boys. We sang "*Das Wandern ist des Müllers*

¹⁷ Stephan's grandsons (Judy's sons).

Lust [The Miller's Joy is Wandering]," dressed up as hikers (*Wanderer*) in a school performance. I have the photograph.

Pretty soon my mother took me to the *Volksoper* [Vienna People's Opera], to a ballet: "Die Puppenfee" (The Fairy Doll). I was [en]raptured and practiced jumps and pirouettes for a long time, but when I wanted to go to ballet school, I heard Onni advising my mother against it because as he said, many of these dancers are homosexuals. My first opera was *Lohengrin*, later *Tannhäuser* and other operas and [since I was] brought up with heroic German stories and the *Nibelungen Saga*, I was enthusiastic about all these heroes and about that gifted composer but horrible man, Richard Wagner.

Music played a big part in Vienna and we got from our school tickets for symphonies and at one time, for a special celebration of Richard Strauss in the Vienna *Musikverein Saal*, where this composer was celebrated, sitting in the balcony with the diva Lotte Lehmann. At one of these *Schülerkonzert* [student concert], I remember the slow movement of Tchaikovsky's Fifth Symphony. I was struck by the long tune of the clarinet and thought I would like to play such a lovely sweet tune and so Moma got me clarinet lessons from a Franz Hunger. He lived close to Schwarzenbergplatz and *Musikvereins Saal* [Music Society Hall], right across from *Haus der Kaufmannschaft*, where I was employed later on. He was the third clarinetist [of] the Vienna Symphony Orchestra. He had a much older wife who was a hat maker for some old ladies of the former Austrian nobility. He taught me an ancient method of clarinet playing, naturally on an Albert system clarinet and not Boehm, as it is usual here. Also I had to protect my upper and lower teeth with my lips, which gives you sore lips and he proudly showed me his lips, how sore they were. But that was the only method I have been taught and I never completely got rid of it.

EDUCATION

Education for Austrian children was obligatory. Each child had to go to elementary school (*Volksschule*) five years and then to *Bürgerschule* [public school] three years. Anyone who wanted to get a higher education at the University or *Technische Hochschule* [technical high school] had to go to a *Mittelschule* (middle—between *Volksschule* and *Hochschule*) and pass the *Matura*, a final examination to see if you are mature for the *Hochschule*. *Mittelschule* had tuition fee and you had to pass an entrance examination after *Volksschule*. During the Austrian Hungarian Monarchy the main reason to pass *Mittelschule* was shorter service in the k.k. [royal Austrian; *kaiserliche und königlich* (Kaiser of Austria and apostolic King of Hungary)] army. Each male citizen had to serve three years in the army; however, if you finished *Mittelschule* (*Gymnasium, Realschule*), you had to serve only one year as officer candidate (*einjährig Freiwilliger*) and left after one year as an Ensign in the Reserve, which led later to the rank of Lieutenant. This rank was achieved by my father and Karl, Marcus, and also Ernst, who during the war received the rank of *Oberleutnant* (first lieutenant). Apparently Arthur was the only one of my mother's brothers who did not pass or finish *Mittelschule*.

Like every Jewish father my grandfather (Leopold) looked out for his children's and nephew's education and for their shortened army service. At that time, nobody expected a girl to go to university, but to give my mother a better

education, she entered after *Bürgerschule* the *Beamtentöchter Schule [Girls Business High School]*. There she won a prize in a shorthand contest, of which she was quite proud and I endeavored to excel in this voluntary subject, and the only boy who was better than I became later a stenographer in the Austrian parliament.

Schulnachricht											Schuljahr 1896/7			
über <i>Schiffers</i> , geboren am 15. 8. 1887 zu Wien in d. P., Schüler der <i>1. Klasse</i> an der fünfklassigen öffentl. allgem. Volksschule in Wien, Z. B. <i>Th. G. Hauptstr. Nr. 3.</i>														
Zeit von — bis	Zahl der versammelten und ent- schuldigten Schülertage	Zu spät gekommen	sittliches Betragen	Fielß	Religionsschul- jahr-A.	Lesen	Unterrichtssprache	Rechnen	Naturgeschichte u. Geographie und Geschichte	Schreiben	Zeichnen	Ergebnis des Vorlesewettbewerbs der gesamten Vorleser	Anmerkung	Unterschrift der Eltern oder deren Stellvertreter
16. - 30. 9. 1896	35	-	-	11	1222	1222	21	—	—	—	—	—	Leopold Schiffers	
1. - 30. 2. 1897	21	-	-	11	1111	1112	21	—	—	—	—	—	Leopold Schiffers	
3. - 30. 9. 1897	21	-	-	11	1112	2222	21	—	—	—	—	—	Leopold Schiffers	
1. - 12. 12. 1897	21	-	-	11	1112	2212	21	—	—	—	—	—	Leopold Schiffers	

Auf Grund dessen wird dieser Schüler zum Aufsteigen in die nächst höhere Classe für reich erklärt.

Zweck der Ausfolgung dieser Schulnachricht:

Notenscala:

sittliches Betragen:	Fielß:	Fortgang:
1 = vollkommen entsprechend.	1 = ausnahmsmäßig.	1 = sehr gut,
2 = entsprechend.	2 = befriedigend.	2 = gut,
3 = minder entsprechend.	3 = ungleichmäßig.	3 = genügend,
4 = nicht entsprechend.	4 = gering.	4 = kaum genugend,
		5 = ungünstig.

Emil Schmid *Leiter der Volksschule.* *Leopold Schiffers* *Classonlehrer.*

Dieser Schüler ist geimpft laut Impfzeugnisses 24.4.1892 ist angeblich geimpft — hat angeblich geblaffert — ist ungeimpft.

Wurde am 1897 wegen Übersiedlung nach Wien abgemeldet.

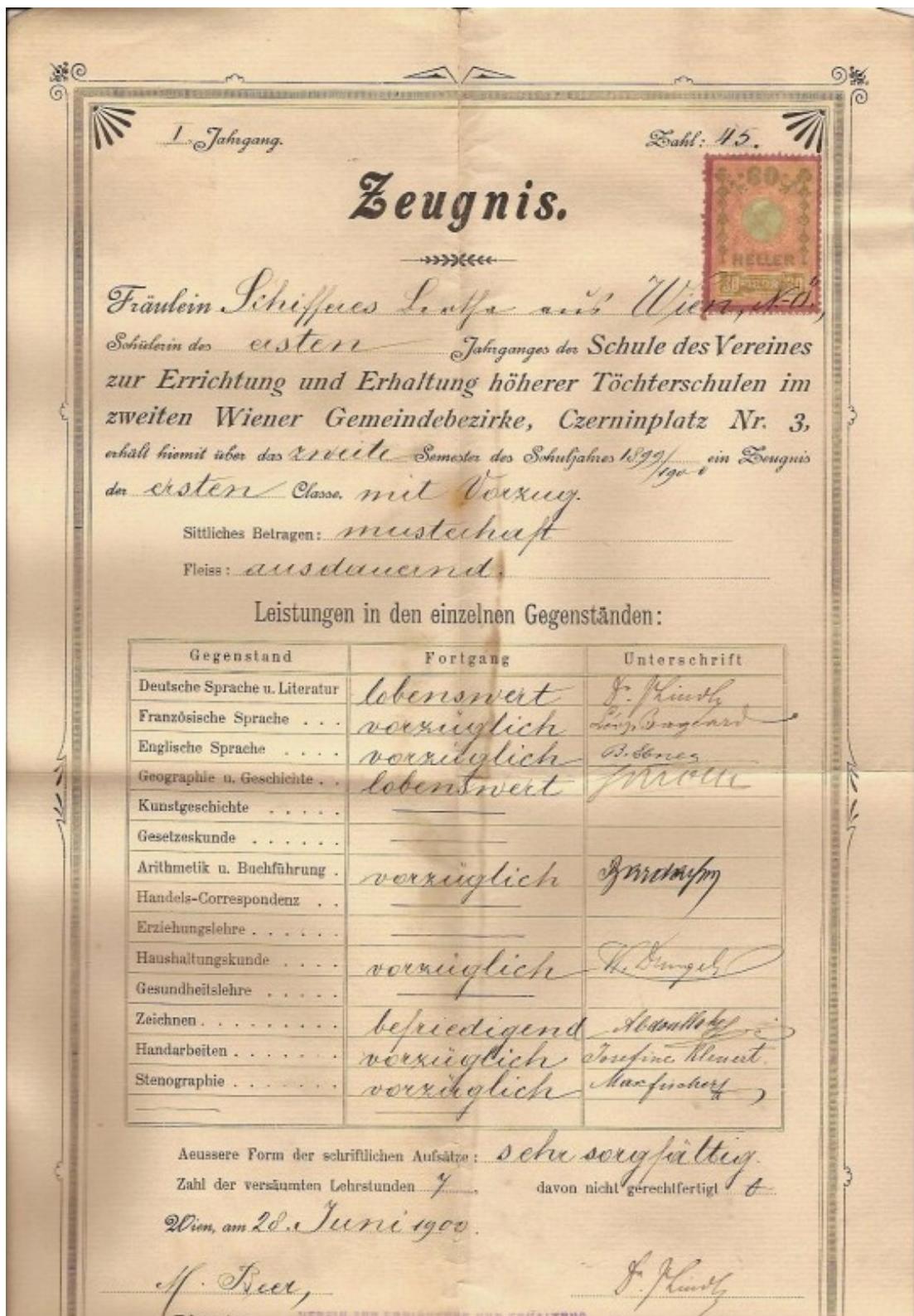
Aufang des Schulbesuches überhaupt: Am 16. 9. 1892 in Wien

Leiter der Volksschule.

Zufolge des § 68 der Verordnung des k. k. Ministeriums für Cultus und Unterricht vom 20. August 1870, Z. 7648, sind die Eltern (oder deren Stellvertreter) verpflichtet, die Mittheilung der Schulnachrichten durch den Lehrer mit ihrer Unterschrift zu bestätigen.

Formular für öffentl. allg. Knaben-Volksschulen. — Papier Nr. IVa. — Druck von Johann N. Vojnay.

Bertha Schiffers' school report from 1896, signed by her father, Leopold



Bertha's certificate stating that she was excellent in the German language and literature and geography and history, satisfactory in drawing, and excellent in French, English, arithmetic, economics, handiwork, and stenography (1899–1900)

ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

To enter public elementary school (*Volkschule*) you had to be six years old. Since my birthday is November 21, I had to be examined. It was the principal of the *Scheibenbergschule* who tested me about the different colors of penholders (no fountain pens at that time) and after very few questions, told Moma that I am very intelligent. The reason that I was advanced in this first year was that my uncles Ernst (Onni) and Karl liked to teach me to read and to write (in block letters) and to add and subtract. Boxi would have also known the colors. Later my mother told me that *Oberlehrer* [principal] Kaspar said that I am a very intelligent boy.

I started school in September 1915, during the First World War. The nearest school to our house, which was then in Ludwiggasse 8, was in Scheibenbergsasse. However, during the First World War this school was used as a hospital for wounded soldiers and we had to walk all the way to Gersthof. There was a church and three school buildings on Bischof Faber Platz, Alseggerstrasse, and Ferrogasse. At the corner was also the apartment of the family of Dr. Hugo Strauss, who later became my father-in-law. I did not know them at that time and in 1915 Liese was not yet born.



Stephan's elementary school

There was the possibility to ride three stops on the electric tramway, but coal was in short supply and the streetcar at that time did not go past Gersthof, while we lived in Pötzleinsdorf.

The male teachers had to serve in the army, so a young lady, Fräulein Hildegarde Lehninger, a young teacher's assistant, became our first teacher. She taught us [to] the best of her ability to write and read. At that time we started with the *Kurrentschrift* (gothic letters), which e.g., Hitler and Himmler used exclusively for their writings and signature[s]. The present writing (I understand *Kurrent* is not taught anymore) was taught in the third grade. Even before school began, my uncles Ernst and also Karl taught me reading and writing in capital letters.

As writing utensils we all had a slate and wrote on it with a stylus. To remove writing from the slate we used a small moist sponge and a small piece of cloth to dry it. I remember that we had as homework to fill the whole slate with the figure nine and because I did not write neatly, my mother made me wipe the slate clean and do it over.

Boys and girls were strictly separate. The girls' classes were on the lower floors and the boys on the upper ones. Girls learned to crochet in first grade, to knit in second, and to sew later on. The only place we got together with the girls was during the intermission at 10 o'clock (school hours were from 8–1 p.m., Saturday, too). On nice days we spent this intermission on the fenced lawn of this school.

Austria is a very Catholic country, and religion was a required subject. School started with *Pater Noster* (*Vater unser, Du bist im Himmel*) [Our Father, which art in Heaven]. We Jews were not forced or allowed to pray it. The Protestant pupils stopped when the Catholics continued with *Ave Maria: Gegrüssst seist Du, Maria, Mutter Gottes, der Herr ...*) [Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee]. In our class there were about three Jewish boys (later four) and about the same number of Protestant pupils. There were so few Jews in the suburbs that the Jewish boys and girls were put together from at least two elementary schools to form a class. These classes were given by a Jewish teacher once a week in the afternoon at a distant school and we had to walk there while the Catholic pupils had their lessons in Catechism during school hours in our classroom. The same thing occurred with the Protestants, while the Catholic teacher came to our class and we Jews and Protestants had off. After World War I, with the Socialists in power, we did not have school prayer, but religion was still taught. So it was natural that you had a Jewish consciousness, but I especially remember a boy by the name of Hirtmeyer who lived on Starkfriedgasse [at the back of Tante Rosa's house on Khevenhüllerstrasse].

There were three brothers and the middle one, who was my age, apparently in first grade knew from his parents that I was Jewish and taught me a nonsensical *Spottgedicht* (spiteful poem): *Jud', Jud', spuck im'n Hut, sag der Mutter das ist gut.* (Yid, Yid, spit in his hat, tell mother that is good). Then, probably to show equal justice, he taught me: *Oi, Oi, Oi, Schicker ist der Goi, trinkt 'nen Liter Englisch Bitter.* (Oy, Oy, Oy, the goy is drunk, drinks a liter of English Bitter). I am sure that some boys called me a Jew, but I am not remembering such incidents. Everybody in my immediate neighborhood knew that I was Jewish, but in such a minority in these suburbs that they did not need to share their superiority by hitting me as [they did] later on when the Nazis were getting stronger.

Just in the third grade we learned the script that is now used, Roman script, as it was called then, with ink and fountain pen. Every school desk had a built-in ink container, which the school servant would fill from time to time. The metal fountain pen would be shoved into the penholder and then the pen was dipped into the ink-container, not too deeply so that no spots were made on the notebook



Stephan last row third from end on right, circa 1917

Uegebung:		Oberbefehlshaber:	
1.) Ein Haarstrahl kann höchstens 4 Riffen haben, wenn die seite 214 kg. sein soll.	214 kg	450 kg	127
2.) Ein Kind wiegt 325 kg. Seine Mutter 190 kg. Wieviel wiegt dann der Vater?	325	315	
3.) Ein Kind wiegt 98 kg und fällt; wieviel Aufschlag hat es dann auf den Boden, wenn es 1 kg. wiegt?	190	90	
4.) Ein Kind läuft täglich 10000 Schritte mit einer Steppenlänge von 60 cm; wieviel schafft es im Monat?	98	360	
5.) Ein Kind läuft täglich 54000 Schritte, wieviel schafft es im Monat?	824 kg	3721 kg	54000 Schritte
6.) Ein Kind läuft täglich 54000 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	360	303	6090
7.) Ein Kind läuft 21600 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	90	90	54000 Schritte
8.) Ein Kind läuft 80904 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	80904	1436	564
9.) Ein Kind läuft 1136 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	1136	9190	
10.) Ein Kind läuft 3000 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	3000	438	
11.) Ein Kind läuft 5744 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	5744	5744	
12.) Ein Kind läuft 0 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	0	0	
13.) Ein Kind läuft 2500 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	2500	500	
14.) Ein Kind läuft 1125 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	1125	225	
15.) Ein Kind läuft 454 Schritte, wieviel wiegt das Kind?	454	91	

Test for admission (*Aufnahmsprüfung*) to the *Realgymnasium* in Wien XVIII, taken in 1919,
while Stephan was attending the 5th grade of elementary school (*Volkschule*)

(At that time the Austrian currency was still the *Krone* (crown) 1 *Krone*= 100 *Heller*, later replaced by *Schilling* and *Groschen*.)

REALGYMNASIUM

So all of us from *Scheibenberggasse Volksschule* (elementary school on Scheibenberggasse) who tried the test (*Aufnahmsprüfung*) passed it: Arnold, Bardach, Franner, Glaser, Gold, Gottlieb, Halfon, Jung, Löwy, and Weczerek. Bardach, Halfon, Jung, and Löwy were Jewish, which meant, religion being an obligatory subject, to go once a week to a distant school for religious instructions. Arnold, Bardach, and Jung dropped out while in *Untermittelschule* (the first four years). The others passed the *Matura* with me.



On his walk to school, Stephan would pass through this cemetery where Beethoven and Schubert were buried.



In 1923 the Viennese made honor graves for both composers, but the statues remained in the original place.

The *Realgymnasium* was located on Bischof Faberplatz, in the same building where we had *Volksschule* during the war years. Then the *Realgymnasium* moved to Schopenhauerstrasse where it remained until [it was] bombed out during the Second World War. It was a long way from home, but we did not mind. There were very few automobiles and none of the parents had one or could even think of owning one. However there was the tramway and on very bad days I used it. Sometimes we asked the ticket puncher: "Please, may we get on?", i.e., without paying the fare, and a few times, especially female employees, probably thinking of their own children, who always had to walk so far to school, allowed us to get on. One day, at a tramway stop, I asked in my best Viennese dialect: "*Bitt'schön, darf I mitfahr'n?*" The lady conductor said yes and to my embarrassment Frau Malvine Schuschny, Tante Gisi's sister (the mother of Ida and Trude) was on the car. She gave the conductor a coin (tip), which was at this time not unusual. Moma never knew that I did "beg" [for] a free ride and Frau Schuschny, who saw it in her neighborhood many times, never thought of telling anybody.

The electric street cars had usually one, sometimes two wagons, all with open doors and to save steps on the street, which led to the school, I jumped most of the time off the speeding streetcar. One time, on a rainy day, I slipped and was lucky that I did not fall under the wagon. I remember falling. I smashed my box with drawing and painting utensils. I did not change the habit of jumping off, but was careful to do this from the platform of the last wagon. Franner (died later as [a] Nazi soldier), Halfon, and Jung were the usual companions on my way home. They lived even further away in Pötzleinsdorf (the name of this part of suburban Währing). Many times I left them to play soccer on the field in Höhnegasse or sometimes I walked home with Löwy and Weczereck, to play with Hugo Weczereck underneath the bridge of Dürwaringgasse. We called each other exclusively by our last name, just like the teachers in school did.

Hugo [Weczereck] was very athletic. He liked mountain climbing and took up fencing and became good at it. In the year 1936 he represented Austria at the Olympiade in foil. Like his father before him, he became a *schlagender Student*, that is, a member of those "German" student clubs which fight each other with sabers and injure each other to show off the scars on the face. His neighbor, Puchberger, who later on, like his father, became a patent lawyer, was as old as Hugo and I but one grade below us, played ball with us and later became a middle distance runner. He and his two sisters were excellent runners for Austria.

Mittelschule = middle school, as *Gymnasium* and *Realschule* were called, prepared you for University (*Gymnasium*), eight years of Latin and five years of Greek, while in *Realschule* plane geometry and French prepared you for the *Technik* (*Technische Hochschule*). Students who switched from *Realschule* to University had to take a test in Latin, like my friend Paul Fischer [did]. Students who went after *Gymnasium* to *Technische Hochschule* had to pass a test in plane geometry and we who passed the *Matura* in *Realgymnasium* could go to either *Hochschule*. However, to study medicine or at the Theological or the Philosophical Faculties of the University you had to pass a test in Greek.

I was just an average student, not too interested in most subjects except for history, German, and natural history (science). To achieve the *Matura* certificate you had to take a written test in Latin, German, and mathematics, and an oral test in a selected subject of your choice for which you had to write a paper. I chose the subject *Naturgeschichte* and my paper was "The Human Voice" (*Die Stimme des Menschen*). This masterwork is still in my possession.



In 2000, Stephan visited his old *Realgymnasium* and was able to speak to a few students about his experiences under the Nazis. The acting principal, Frau Christa Twaroch, kept in touch with us afterwards and even arranged for some students from the school to go to the *Zentralfriedhof* to clean up our family's graves.

WORLD WAR I (continued)

In 1917 there was the great danger of the Russians marching into Vienna and soldiers came and put wire on the windmill. These young soldiers also had dogs along and were amusing themselves by offering children dog Zwieback, which tasted like ashes. Then the danger passed since Lenin began the revolution and the victorious soldiers simply went home. That was the same year that my grandfather Leopold died. He was a very frequent smoker of cigars and collected the half-smoked cigars in his nightstand. He had a goiter in his throat, which could not be operated. Moma took him to Sauerbrunn, which at that time, was in Savanyukut, Hungary, for his recovery. And when we visited him there, Moma bought butter there, which was being rationed in Austria and which had to be smuggled over the Austrian border by us, which was very interesting for me since I always wanted to know where the border was.

The World War ended in 1918. I remember when Ines Hochmuth [Mandl]'s uncle came to see them in his Italian Lieutenant's uniform. Ernst Hochmuth was a school colleague of Onni and they founded, together with other people, the International Viennese Market, whose first President was Herr Hochmuth and Onni was Technical Director and had, which was very unusual at that time, a car with a chauffeur at his disposal. His office was in the court stalls where a part of the fair display was shown and the other part was at the

Rotunda. Ines' father built a house in Pötzleinsdorferstrasse which had a large garden which went from behind our house to the windmill. He sold a part behind our garden to Moma. In front of him there was the property of an old woman named Hazadur and our "German Anna" always said when she wanted to dispose of the ashes and other trash "up till Hazadur" and threw it over the fence in the hedges. When we took over the property, we had to get rid of the hedges and trash in order to get to the big garden with the nut and other fruit trees.

After the war, the availability of provisions was even worse. Just like butter, other provisions, like bread and milk, were rationed and one had to line up. I remember how a poor school colleague named Kilian, son of a house manager, fell asleep in school and the teacher said that we should let him sleep; he lined up the whole night trying to get milk for his family. Moma saw that I was never hungry. So we had two goats, one was Grete and her daughter was Susi. Because of that we had milk and also ate [the] little goat, when Grete gave birth. Ines, who was one year younger than Lisbeth, still remembers to this day that we let her ride around on the goat. I still remember her grandparents who came from Italy to visit her: Signore and Signora Bassan.

As soldiers gradually returned from the war, we slowly got some male teachers. I remember Herr Auinger whose family lived above us, close to Billy Ostermann at Glanziggasse. His younger brother was a playmate of ours. Then [there was] a Herr Weimann, who was related to the Grünas. Frau Grünas was a very old lady who owned farmland and vineyards in Pötzleinsdorf and some cows, horses, cats, dogs, chickens, and other farm animals. Her old farmhouse was right next to the Pötzleinsdorfer church. She had five daughters and one son. The son, Stefan Grünas, had the only grocery store in Pötzleinsdorf, right next to the farmhouse, which he operated with his wife and daughter, Paula. Two of the Grünas daughters worked for our company (Brüder Schifferes). The oldest daughter, Frau Leopoldine Hirschauer, was bookkeeper; the second daughter, Marie, ran the farm; after her was the third daughter, Genny (for Eugenie). She was evil. She won the confidence of my mother, borrowed large sums of money, which she never repaid, then persuaded my mother to give her all her jewelry, which she kept at home for "safekeeping." Later on we found out that Carl Brehm, her nephew, the son of the fourth daughter Grünas, stole it all.

Herr Auinger and Herr Weimann, just back from the First World War, did not stay long, so finally in third grade, we got a permanent teacher. His name was Rudolf Vogel. He lived with his family at Julien Strasse and I knew Frau Vogel, his sons Rudi and Heinz, and his daughter, Hilde. At that time there was corporal punishment. The teacher had a thin stick, which he used for pointing or hitting. Once I was subjected to this type of punishment. I had to stay alone in the class during recess because I was talking to the pupil next to me during class. The rest of the class went outside during recess like the other classes during the 10 o'clock recess, which was the longest of the four recesses. I went to the window and called my friends, who could not hear me. So I climbed on the window, it was on the third floor and tried to wave my arms to contact them. At that time I did not have the height phobia, which I later developed.

When *Herr Lehrer* [teacher] Vogel entered the classroom and saw me standing on the window sill, he was so shocked that he did not dare to call me. However, when I saw him and jumped down, he took his stick and whipped me. In the fifth grade, the last one in *Volksschule*, he recommended to my mother the *Vereins Realgymnasium* in Vienna XVIII, where his son went, to study for the *Matura*.

I saw Herr Vogel quite a few times after I left school and he told me that he would never forget the situation, when I was standing in the window of the third floor. He thought of my mother who not so long ago lost my brother, Martin. At that later time, he was principal of this *Volksschule* (elementary school) in Scheibenberggasse with the usual title of *Oberlehrer*.

If you finished elementary school you had to go to *Bürgerschule* for three years and then you could learn a trade by becoming an apprentice for some tradesman or for some commercial company. However if you wanted to go to University or *Technische Hochschule* you had to go to a *Gymnasium* (eight years) or a *Realschule* (seven years), take a final examination, called *Matura*, which, by passing, should demonstrate that you are mature for the *Hochschule* (University or *Technische Hochschule*). Other *Hochschulen* were *Hochschulen für Bodenkultur* [Agriculture] and *Exportakademie* [now the Business School of the University, which Liese finished].

In the fifth grade, upon his suggestion, I took the entrance examination to the *Realgymnasium* in Vienna XVIII. The entrance examination was simple. I still have the mathematical part in which I mixed up the divider with the divisor and the description of the picture we had already done in the fifth grade. Was that a coincidence or a plot? From the entrance examination to the *Realgymnasium* I remember that we had to give a description of a well-known picture: “*Le Printemps*.” Was it good luck for us from the *Volksschule Scheibenberggasse* that we had this picture in the class and had to give a description of it for our entrance examination? I, as the great poet, did this in verses: Since I was reading a lot at that time and knew many synonyms, it was always easy for me to write poetry and make rhymes. Somewhere I must have the poem for the picture description: “*Dieses Bild es stellt uns dar, wie's am Lande Frühling war. Rechts steht vorn ein Baue'nhaus, Blumen schau'n beim Fenster raus. Links wir eine Mühle, seh'n und das Rad sich fleissig dreh'n. Entlein so gelb wie Butter holen sich vom Mägdlein Futter und der Gockel mischt sich 'rein, die Hühner kommen hinterdrein.*”¹⁸

¹⁸ This picture shows us how Spring was in the countryside. On the right, in front of a farm house, flowers can be seen in front of the window. On the left we see a mill and the wheel is busily turning. Ducks as yellow as butter are looking for feed from the maid servant and the rooster is also there and hens are following.

Bis auf 6 Bild, u. 6 Hälften sind über,
 Wer's von Lamm fröhling war.
 Rost ist vorerst ein Baum aufgestiegen,
 Lümen gern beim Laufen vorwärts.
 Entleimte gelb war die Blätter,
 Solche füllt vom Mägdelin Frieden.
 Und der Gaul mitgetzt sich hin,
 Die Füsse kommen hinunter.
 In der Flucht kost die Moeg.
 Wässr und ein Lümpfje Holz zu verfeuert.
 Großblätter füllt ein Kind im Hof,
 Da ein junges Lamm nach dem Hoff,
 Auf allen fliegen aus dem Hause.
 Bringen den jungen Sittas hin.
 Vater Langbein kost vom Dach,
 Reicht dem Kindern kein Tröster mehr,
 Und die Kinder hängen hinunter.
 Vater nimmt die Rauinen wieder,
 Von den Böden, die schon blühen,
 Weißwall ist abfallend grün.
 Lied wir zum Mühlenspann
 Und das Rad füllt flüssig brausen.
 Auf dem Waller Frieden pfuschen
 Da nichts da ist, was uns kann.

Le printemps

ge Jute-Fabriken:
 Österreichische Jute-Spinnerei und Weberei,
 Ungarischen Jute-Spinnerei und Weberei und Consorten,
 Wien, I. Börsegasse 18.

Wien, den 28. September 1911.

S-LISTE 63D
 unverbindlich

e - Tarpaulin - Säcke											
181, 132, 138, 141, auch mit rothweissgrünen Streifen											
182	135	138	140	141*	142	149	150*	152	156	158	
317	—	574	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Kg per 100 Stück
655	—	825	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Heller per Sack
886	—	651	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Kg per 100 Stück
845	—	925	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Heller per Sack
200	797	778	817	866	895	886	895	972	856	983	Kg per 100 Stück
809	1119	1101	1147	1193	1228	1226	129	1355	1295	1393	Heller per Sack
708	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Kg per 100 Stück
112	—	1000	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Heller per Sack
		142	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Kg per 100 Stück
			—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Heller per Sack
Bohnensäcke						Griessäcke					
Nr.	21	110	316		Nr.	18	21				
26×48 Inch	620	509	687		15×35 Inch	244	296				
60×82 Cm.	874	111	115		→ 38×58 Cm.	561	592				
Kg per 100 Stück											
Heller per Sack											
Kg per 100 Stück					Nr.	1111	1141	149K			
Heller per Sack						110	110	149K			
Kg per 100 Stück						131	141				
Heller per Sack								B3 0			
26×47 inch = 60×119 Cm.								126 5			
22×48 inch = 58×122 Cm.											
Tarpaulinsäcke mit Uebernah						Woll säcke					
Nr.	10	11	Nr.	10	14*	17*	20*	52*	53*		
82 nach	288	350	16×90 Inch	98 8	124 9	138 0	151 2	160 4	200 0		
122 Cm.	481	541		138 7	170 1	189 6	206	227	232 7		
6 Inch	34 2	36 4									
127 Cm.	50 1	52 4									
2 Inch	42 0	44 7									
132 Cm.	61 6	65 5									
Edebensäcke Kg											
115×220 Cm. Tarpaulin 1130 291 Kg 215 2 k auf jeder Sackseite zwei ungar. Fruchtkasten-Selbstverschluß; mit zwei Schleppnähten, Innensattelnah am Boden auf- geschnitten und wieder genäht.											
427 blau	Kg 59 1	5 76 2	k	97 2	35	inch		Kg 85 2	5 75 2	k	
zu Kg 175 2 k 249 6 k											
1000 Meter Stoffverbrauch je m² für welche keine Preise angegeben werden.											
Bei Lieferung übernehmen werden bei Transporten unter 1000 Meter Stoffverbrauch erforderlichen Anlieferung und werden nur aufgefordert geliefert.											
Für Rollen à 100 Kilogramm und darüber nimmt ein Aufschlag von 1 Krone nur Rollen zu berechnen											

Amazingly enough, the actual poem Stephan wrote (in the old German script) was found, written on the back of "recycled" paper from the family business—Brüder Schifferes—which was actually a list of various jute fabric sacks from 1911!

At the beginning the Realgymnasium was at Bischof Faberplatz and we knew the long way to school from the beginning of elementary school. On Höhnegasse there was a lawn where I would sometimes part ways with my school friends in order to play soccer with the local boys instead of going home. Later the school moved to an older house on Schopenhauerstrasse 44. Especially in bad weather I would travel there often with the electric streetcar on Line 41, where we could get reduced fare cards. Still it was a "sport" to travel "black," until Herr Wachter, who was the controller on the streetcar, caught me when I told a woman who happened to be his wife that I was doing it. She helped us with the animals, took feathers from the geese, knew about goats, etc. Karl (my uncle) flirted with the daughter, Mitzi Wachter.



School ski trip (Stephan, second from right), circa 1924



Stephan Schifferes (last row, seventh from right), 1928¹⁹

¹⁹ From the Internet I was able to find a list of Steffi's classmates from his section of the 1928 graduating class of the *Schopenhauer Realgymnasium*, Vienna 18: AMBROSZ-RECHTENBERG Kurt, FELBER Franz, GRADMAN Erwin, KAAN Robert, KUNODI Kurt, LEITERSDORF Josef, LÖSCHNER Karl, LÖWY Otto, MAREK Friedrich, NECKHAM Alfons, NEUMANN Walter, OPPENHEIMER Peter, PERKO-MONSHOFF Felix, RAMPF Rudolf, RATZEHNHOFER Gustav, SCHIFFERES Stephan, WECZEREK Hugo, WEIMANN-BUSCH Hermann, WILKE Karl, WINKLER Richard, ZIEGLER Herbert.



Above and below, 40th Reunion of Stephan's Class, summer 1968



STREETCARS AND STREETLIGHTS

When we moved into the house on Ludwiggasse 8 in Pötzleinsdorf, a *Vorort* (a suburb) of Vienna, we had gaslight in all the rooms. There were two types of meshed woven lights. One was called *Auer* and the one hanging down was called *Gräzin*. There was a switch to open up the gas pipe and you had to use a match. I don't remember when, but when Moma sold the house in 1925, we had electric lights only and an electric exhaust fan in the kitchen. On the streets they also had gaslights only and I remember the lamplighter (*Laternenzünder*), Herr Lattemeyer. He was a small blond hunchback who carried a long bamboo stick, like pole-vaulters used before they had fiberglass sticks. On top of the stick was a burning pilot light and a hook to first open up the gas with and then light the gas. Later on they put a small pilot light into the gas lantern and the gas was turned on by a time clock. The public transportation was mainly by electric tramway. From Pötzleinsdorf to downtown we had tramway 41, now replaced by buses. When I did not walk to school, I used the tramway and students got cheaper fare cards, which were bought in advance.

ANTI-SEMITISM IN AUSTRIA

"In Österreich herrschte immer ein gesunder Antisemitismus": There was always a healthy anti-Semitism in Austria. I remember these words, probably from the *Völkische Beobachter*, the Nazi paper, or, as Erich Leinsdorf (Austrian-born American conductor of the Boston Symphony) once wrote: "The Austrians received anti-Semitism with the mother's milk."

As in all Roman Catholic countries in Europe, the hatred of Jews was not only endured by the church, but also subsidized and often facilitated. The Jews were not only depicted as murderers of God in the Passion plays, but also were damned as such during the priests' sermons. Whereas Father Coughlin was the exception in America, in Austria, Hungary, and the crown countries [it] was the rule.

We few Jews in the elementary *Volkschule* knew that we were different. But because we were so few, we were not treated badly, although some children called us names. After the First World War and with the economy down, the anti-Semitism grew, the *Deutscher Schulverein Südmark*²⁰ and other Aryan organizations sent their recruiting speakers to our class who spoke to groups of my gentile classmates and stressed the fact that whatever was wrong in Germany and Austria is the Jews' fault.

Once I was so upset that I told the homeroom teacher, it was Prof. Krebs, the chemistry teacher, in tears, about the propaganda during the break. He shrugged his shoulders and let the propaganda proceed. *Bundeskanzler* [Chancellor] Schuschnigg, [who was] later a prisoner in Dachau, tried in vain to work against the overwhelming Nazi propaganda, forbade the swastika and brown uniforms, so the Nazis wore white stockings. I had some, too, and they

²⁰ The German Union of Schools, which was founded in 1880 with the intent of strengthening German patriotism.

did not like it, but I got only catcalls. Later the brown shirts were plentiful in the city center. They held assemblies and when you passed a group, you could be sure to be hit and beaten.

I remember when I selected a roundabout way and side streets to avoid them. Finally, the day of the *Anschluss* came—March 13, 1938. Hitler came. The radio played somber music. I was on Ringstrasse. People were out and I went home, coming from a meeting with friends of the Jewish Sport Club *Hakoah* [*Hakoah* means “the power” in Hebrew].

At that time I was working at the *Haus der Kaufmannschaft* on Schwarzenbergplatz. I remember how the representative of the *Vaterländische Front* [Homeland Front], a Herr Kokaisel, took the badge off and appeared with a swastika in his buttonhole.

There were many institutions which were not accessible to Jews. For example: *Pötzleinsdorfer Verschönungsverein* [Organization to Beautify Pötzleinsdorf]. This organization put benches on the tree-lined sidewalk of the main street and in the parks. “*Galler Anlage*” [Galler Club] owned and operated an open-air swimming pool in summer and eight tennis courts. Like most clubs and organizations, this club had in its statutes an *Arierparagraph*: a paragraph which forbade Jews from becoming members. However, anybody, also Jews, could rent a court by the hour or purchase a ticket to the pool. That is where Moma took me in 1915 to learn to swim.

VIENNA BEFORE WORLD WAR II

There were very few automobiles before World War II. We lived at Ludwiggasse 8, a steep, hilly street, and the regulation was posted at the bottom of the hill that heavy loads had to have a *Vorspann*, which meant a second pair of horses. To pull heavy loads, the teamsters (*Kutscher*) used strong, big horses, *Pinzgauer*, a *Gau* in Salzburg. They used whips and screamed “*Hüoh*” at the horses, pulling them at the reins near the mouth. On the bottom of the street [there] was also a mirror because the street curved rather sharply towards Pötzleinsdorferstrasse. People had to use the electric streetcars and at the Pötzleinsdorf terminal, there was a bus which got electric current from wires where the street led to Neustift am Walde and Salmonsdorf.

The three Volunteer Fire Departments in Gersthof, Pötzleinsdorf, and Neustift am Walde had horse-drawn pumbers. When there was a fire, the duty officer at the fire station called the stable and the *Kutscher* ran towards the station with the horses, connected the pumper to the horses, the volunteer jumped on the pumper, one blew a horn. With “trara”, they rushed towards the fire. Later on, under the Socialists, the fire stations were manned by professional firefighters and I, living close to them, remember that they had nothing to do all day.

For cleaning and wetting the streets (some of the street were paved, some of them just steamrolled), they used a *Spritzwagen* [spray-wagon]. Imagine a huge barrel on wheels. This barrel was filled at the fire hydrant. At the rear bottom of the barrel was an outlet for connecting a rubber hose [which was] about 4-½

inches in diameter. This was held by the street cleaner, who walked behind the horse-drawn barrel. At the center, the hose had an outlet like a watering can, and swinging [the] hose from side to side the dusty streets were watered down and cleaned.

Nobody in my vicinity had a private car, except Herr Koch. He was a chubby guy representing Opel in Vienna, who lived with his mother on Glanziggasse. We knew exactly when he came up the hill because at the steep Ludwiggasse, he had to shift and when we played, we always imitated the car noise. My mother spoke occasionally with his mother and I still remember this fine old lady, dressed elegantly, always with a wide-brimmed hat, like you see it in pictures from the 19th century. Later on Ines' father [Ernst Hochmuth] had a car and a chauffeur who lived in a separate house at the Hochmuth's. His name was Hadaritsch and Mitzi, his daughter, was about one year older than I, knew piano, and could sing the latest hits.

TECHNOLOGY

At this time I want to enumerate some of the technological conditions at the beginning of the 20th century of the time before the first (and then the second) World War. Streets were illuminated by gaslight, so were the houses. Telephones were in business offices, very few private homes. Here I remember our first number 18-125, then 30-34 Stelle 6, and the jute business 16-7-16. Automobiles were a rarity, *fiakers* were at some places like today's taxi stands. Doctors made house calls to more distant places by way of the electric streetcars, but to [see] people like us in Pötzleinsdorf, Ludwiggasse 8, our local *Hausarzt* [doctor who made house calls][, Dr. Richard Gross, had to trudge up the hill, like everybody else.

At the fire station [there] were a few firemen. They had a telephone and a siren. When they were notified of a fire they sounded the siren, rang the alarm for the teamster who came running with his horses from the stables, which were more than two blocks away. The volunteers living nearby came running and after the horses were connected with the fire truck the fire brigade moved towards the fire with tra-ra, a quart,²¹ blown into a trumpet from one of the men. There were no pumpers, only hoses connected to the fire hydrant. To water the dusty street, they used a horse drawn truck, which had a huge barrel that was filled at the hydrant. Connected to the rear bottom of this barrel was a four-inch wide hose. This hose, about six feet long, had a handle at the end and in its middle an opening like a big watering can. One of the street cleaners walking behind the horse-drawn truck swung the hose from side to side and thus the street was watered.

I remember the copying machine in the office of the company Brüder Schifferes, founded in 1873, located at IX., Maria Theresienstrasse 3. It consisted of a big book with many very thin pages. To copy a letter or an invoice you had to write the document with a special copying pencil. Then you had to wet the very thin page carefully, not too little and not too much, put the letter

²¹ Stephan meant to say the interval of a perfect fourth, which is a common sound for European (as well as American) fire trucks.

underneath the wetted paper, close the book and put it in the copying press, which was screwed down, and with some experience you could make a legible copy. Many times, too much water made a mess of the letter or the invoice.

I remember my mother's Greifer sewing machine, operated by footwork, which made the whole sewing arm with needle go up and down.



Julius sitting on bench in Pötzleinsdorf, circa 1906



Bertha sitting on the "famous" bench in Pötzleinsdorf, circa 1934, and in the year 2000,
Stephan also sat there!

BERTHA'S BROTHERS

Geburtstage:	
Marcus geboren am 2. Mai 1879	בן ליידבי נולד למיזל טוב ט אידר תרכט
Arthur geboren am 5. März 1880	בן אברהם נולד למיזל טוב כב אדר תרכט
Bertha geboren am 13. Juni 1885	בת בילה נולדה למיזל טוב לסיון תרכט
Ernst geboren 15. August 1887	בן משה נולד למיזל טוב כה אב תרכט
Carl geboren am 22. Juni 1894	בן פינחס נולד למיזל טוב יה סיען תרכט

List of birthdays of Leopold and Hermine Schifferes' children

the apartment house in Leopoldstadt, with the exception of Marcus and Arthur. I do not know much about these two brothers because there was no contact at all. When I asked my mother for a reason, she told me that they were bad boys, took advantage of their mother's sickness, sent my mother to buy cigarettes for them and after grandmother Hermine's death, my grandfather sent them to an institution. "Can you imagine how bad they were, they sued their own father in court," my mother told me. I never found out the reason, but since their grandmother Jeiteles [Sophie née Raudnitz Jeiteles] was involved with them in the suit, I imagine it was about the inheritance after their mother (Hermine) [died]. Those funds, however small they might have been, were usually regulated by a wedding contract. When my mother told me as a small boy that these two taught themselves to speak German, each word backwards, so that only she, but not their parents could understand them, I was highly impressed. I immediately practiced this silly idea and used it frequently with my mother. This and much more reading than is done today, a time of radio and television,

As per the attached birthday table, which my Grandfather Leopold kept, my mother had four brothers. Two, Marcus and Arthur, were older than she and two, Ernst and Karl, were born after her. There was also one boy stillborn. After the delivery of Karl on June 22, 1894, and completing her sixth pregnancy, my grandmother Hermine never recovered and died on July 20th. The cause at the time was called *Kindbettfeieber* [childbirth fever], but Moma said she had a weakened heart. Since my grandfather Samuel's family lived in the same apartment house, it was natural that my grandmother Ottolie took care of baby Karl and raised him. He always called her Mama. Later on my mother also called her Mama because Ottolie (her aunt) became also her mother-in-law.

When my parents (Julius and Bertha) were able to purchase the house in Pötzleinsdorf all the Schifferes moved there, away from

definitely helped my spelling because to do this, you have to see the word before you and just read backwards.

MARCUS SCHIFFERES

My uncle Marcus divorced his [second] wife, Gisela [Schadl] and moved to Wiener Neustadt. He died in Vienna at the same time and in the same hospital as my uncle Ernst.²² Marcus was buried in Wiener Neustadt and the grave was bombed out. I never met him.



Karl and Marcus, 1902



In front of station: Gisela Schadl Schifferes, Ine (Hermine) and Marcus Schifferes, Prater, Vienna, 1928

²² Ernst Schifferes died on February 24, 1933. Marcus Schifferes died on March 31, 1937.

Hermine Schifferes Homann, "Ine"

In a telephone conversation (August 16, 2007), Marcus's daughter, Ine Homann, talked about how her mother [Marcus' second wife] helped "cover-up" the fact that Ine had a Jewish father. Ine's mother did her utmost to find a Christian man who could have been Ine's father. It had to be someone who was no longer alive; otherwise it would not have seemed feasible. And the overzealous Nazis would have surely gotten to the actual truth. Ine's mother was aided by Marcus Schifferes' first wife, Elsa Diamant, who was Jewish. And Ine's mother worked with a lawyer for many years, probably paying him off for his silence.

Ine spoke about the climate in Austria at the time of the Nazis and how her classmates would point at her and say: "She is one of them." All of a sudden, Ine said, she was made to feel like a bad person.



**Hermine [Ine] Schifferes Homann,
Graz, 2008**

As long as Marcus' business was doing well, Arthur Schifferes and his wife, Mizzi, and Karl and his wife would come to visit Marcus and family in Felixdorf on weekends. When Ine was ten years old she met Mandy, her first cousin, who was two years older.

According to Ine, Mandy Senior was a flirtatious, fun-loving woman. Mandy Junior never forgave her mother for sending Karl away. Mandy could not act during the war. Ine's mother kept in touch with Mandy Junior.

Ine was fifteen when her father died. She had never met Steffi and the other family members, but had heard about them from Mandy. Ine said that she went to Israel in search of her roots. In 1968, when Steffi went back for the 40th anniversary of his graduation, he heard about Ine from his other first cousin, Mandy Schifferes (Schoenauer), daughter of Karl. So Steffi went to Graz to meet another one of his first cousins. According to Ine, Steffi helped her feel that she belonged to a family. He told her about all the family members she had only heard of.

Ine made a tape²³ in which she spoke of her father and the memories she had. The following is the transcript:

My mother, Gisela Schadl Schifferes, lived from 29 September 1892 until 15 July 1984. My father, Markus/Max Schifferes, lived from 2 May 1879 until 31 March 1937. [He had] 6 years of elementary school, 4 years, 1885 until 1889, high school 4 classes until the 14th year, 1893, death of Father's mother, so that means your grandmother [great-grandmother Hermine Jeiteles Schifferes] 22 July 1894, he was 15 years old. At that time he was in Horn, or at least after that

²³ The tape was made in 2009 at Judy's request. Judy then transcribed and translated Ine's comments.

he was in Horn, until he was 18 years old, in 1897. He studied in Vienna until 1903. I do not have any documents. I do have documents from the time he was in the Army, 16 August 1915 until 19 November 1918. Then he began a factory on 3 July 1923, took it over all by himself on 24 June 1929. The certificate is filled out for that, but it was first begun in January or 14 December 1929. I cannot be any more specific....

Because he had completed his study of chemistry, my father was in the army in World War I as an ensign, employed as a chemist at a powder factory in Sárvár in Hungary.

My mother met my father after being invited to one of her girlfriends who was living in Vienna at the time. My father had already been married to an actress [Elsa/Elia Diamond] and after the divorce she married their mutual friend named [Emil] Schreiber.²⁴ I do not know anymore. My mother's parents were against the planned marriage, that is, because of the difference of religion, and also the great age difference. Only after a dispensation from the Pope saying that the children from this marriage would be raised Catholic, my mother and her parents agreed. My parents were married on 11 May 1920. I was born on 29 June 1922 at the Sanitorium Rosenberg in Vienna.

At that time, my father founded a factory in Felixdorf. As director and since he had the most stocks, he first had an office in Vienna, on Porzellangasse, and then he and my mother moved to Felixdorf, into the house which belonged to the factory. At that time we had a gardener and a cook. After the stock market crash in the USA, that was in 1929, there was also a general crash in business in Austria. And since Austria was first established as a small, truncated land, it was very difficult to reconstruct it.



Ine and her dog, Dolly, 1922

²⁴ Elsa Schreiber, her husband Emil Schreiber, and his sister Paul Schreiber were all deported from Vienna to Izbica on April 4, 1942. www.doew.at/cgi-bin/shoah/shoah.pl

I can also remember my dog, a St. Bernard whose name was Dolly. I got it as a birthday present for my first birthday. Also Dolly's end is still an unpleasant memory for me. My parents had to have her put to sleep after a chronic bowel catarrh. When I came home after a trip in the summer, it was a horrible experience for me coming home to an empty house without Dolly. I was in the Vienna Neustadt with the French nuns, and was able to be shielded from the financial difficulties and the business collapse in Austria at that time.

The memories of my father begin first when I was about ten years old, when my father, who was much older than my mother, 13 years, began to occupy himself with me and always took me on walks to the train to buy cigarettes in the evenings during vacation. In my estimation, he was very clever and could make the most impossible thing understandable. Why do glow worms glow, or concerning the stars in the heaven, summer lightning, how it happens and so on. And naturally everything one had to know about chemistry.



Ine at First Communion,
1928

On July 3, 1923, my father founded this factory, ran it successfully for 5 years, but after the beginning of 1928, it began, like all the other factories along the southern train route, to decline. The whole industry was there. There was not even unemployment money for the workers and at that time there was also unrest because of the Communists and the Socialists. That led then to federal government and then to Hitler. Not surprising that so many Austrians greeted Hitler, because it was going so badly for them that they could only hope for something better. But from whom? But I do not want to discuss politics. I did live during these times, but I still was completely unaware of this time.

My memory is only about my parents.
My father was more of a Socialist.

The only possibility for his factory was ... as a non-political person, just like everyone else around him, because his tax debt, because of the 5 hectares, which actually increased his tax debt and the help from his in-laws, that is, my mother's father, which was not sufficient, he conferred with lawyers, etc. Naturally, the former business people had taken their share a long time ago and my father, who had absolutely no business acumen, bought them out and was practically left with nothing. Mutti [German name for Mother] tried to keep us going and went on a borrowed motorcycle to speak with Father's former foreman to gather a few pieces, that is, pens, decorations, ashtrays, etc., which she took and lacquered with her hands during the winter and then sold them. So you see, nothing was simple.

Father was never good at handiwork, so he tried to devise a detergent from chemicals, which did not exist at that time, which Mutti also took around and offered for sale. She always said, but this was later on, that it was one of the coldest winters. During this time, while Mutti was on her way trying to earn something, Father began to have an affair with one of his former secretaries, or she began with him. Since we had lost our house quite a while ago (it was by the factory property and belonged to the factory) and then lost the house that my maternal grandfather had given my mother in Felixdorf, all was lost.

We became tenants in our own house, naturally in much smaller quarters, and then our neighbor was the secretary. Mutti found letters, which she and my father exchanged and spoke to him about them. He admitted everything and said that he would choose [the secretary]. Then my mother packed the suitcases and went back to Graz with me, to her home city, just in time to care for my grandmother who had cancer. No one else was at home anymore. Mutti's sister, her only sister, was in Budapest, married with three children, and the son, always a careless young thing, who lived alone and was always cared for, and who needed to be cared for himself, was of no help for caring for her.

My father stayed alone. And since there was no longer any money, he also lost his girlfriend. This time was probably the most difficult for him. Completely left on his own, disappointed by the wrong decision, also all alone. During the vacation, when I was 14 years old, I went to him and asked Mandy's father, Karl, for a job because I wanted to stay with father. I worked as a governess with a Jewish family. I do not remember much about that, neither about the family, nor the child, but I was completely inexperienced, immature, always had fear of doing something wrong, and had a bed in the living room. Since I just wrote my mother about this when I was already in Vienna, she immediately came from Graz and put an end to all of this. Then she fussed at Karl because he stopped watching out for me, but simply let me fend for myself.

Then once again I went to Father—before my return trip to Graz—asked if he needed anything and brought him money and things Mutti brought for him from Graz. She was just too hurt to see him herself.

Two months later we received news from the hospital of his death. It was Easter Tuesday, 10 o'clock at night, and I had a strange vision and knew that he was dead, that he was dying. At 3 a.m., on March 31, 1937, is when he died. He was buried at the Jewish Cemetery in Wiener Neustadt. Just that during the war, it was damaged, so there is nothing there to remember.

Another time I had spiritual contact with him after an Aurer Seminar, that is, the aura signifies the measurement of rays coming from each person, and the news was given me that my father and my mother wanted to tell me something. So they told me that I should forgive my mother because naturally, after my father's death, she felt very guilty that she did not visit him and it remained with her until her death and then Father told her that he is here and will be here and will try to help. He cannot take away the pain, but she will be able to sleep more. And that really happened, so that she also slept during the day and it helped her get rid of the terrible pains that she had during the day and night.

ARTHUR SCHIFFERES



Arthur Schifferes, circa 1907

My uncle Arthur married a Jewish lady, Carola Fleischmann, in Vienna, got divorced, and then married a Christian lady who stuck with him. After his death in Dachau in 1938, she emigrated to England, where she died [in 1990]. I met her in Vienna. Arthur was a *Handelsagentur* (manufacturer's representative), had an office and business in Währing, which I passed occasionally. It was close to my *Realgymnasium XVIII*. He visited us a couple of times when he wanted financial help from his sister (Moma), but Moma was hardly in a position to do that.

I also remember that he pretended (which Moma said was play-acting) to be mentally handicapped. Maybe he wanted to get a pension from the government, which was due him for a World War I injury.



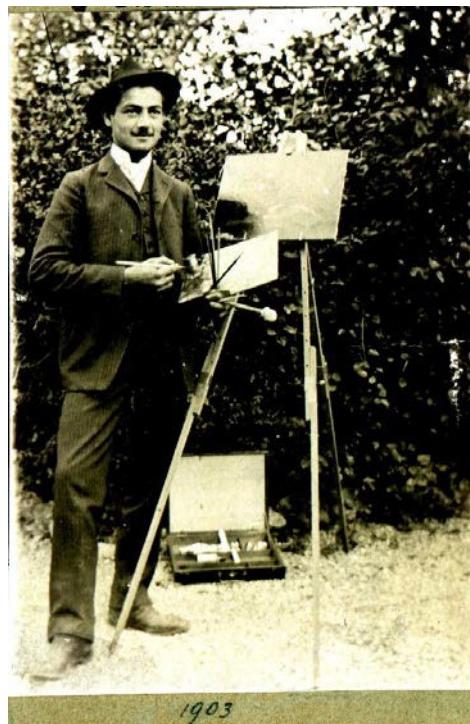
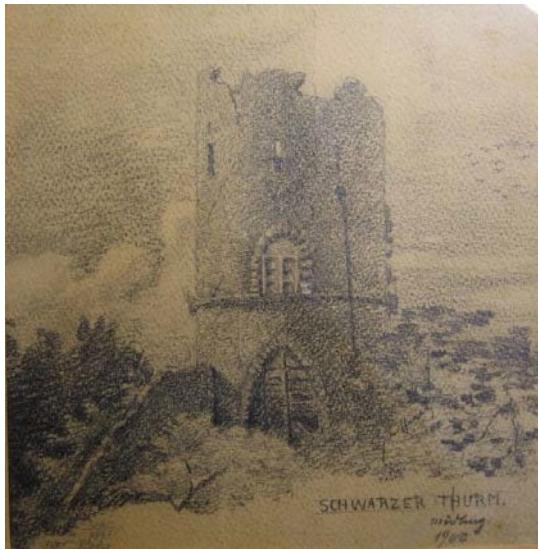
Arthur Schifferes (standing), his wife, Marie (Mizzi) Kojzar Schifferes, Ine and her father, Marcus, Vienna, 1928

ERNST SCHIFFERES, "ONNI"

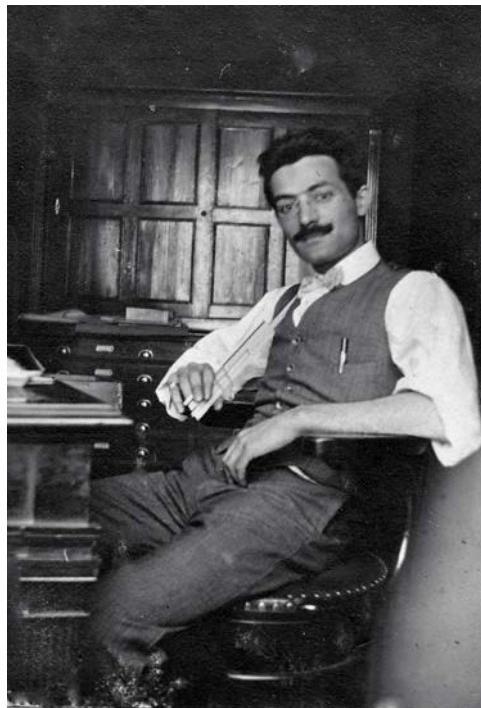
Now Ernst and Karl, as long as they lived with us, took some interest in their nephews (my brother Martin and me), played with us, taught me to add, read and write in block letters, but they had to enter the army (World War I): Ernst as a building engineer, he did graduate from the technical *Hochschule* with the title *Ingenieur*, was involved in building a hospital in Grinzing for the poor wounded soldiers for which he received a medal to wear on his uniform; it was the “*Goldene Verdienstkreuz mit Krone* [The Golden Distinguished Service Medal with the Crown].”



**Photo of Schwarzer Thurm, Mödling, with various members of the Schifferes family,
circa 1906 (from Julius Schifferes' photo album)**



Schwarzer Thurm, Mödling, 1900, and the artist, Ernst “Onni” Schifferes, 1903



Ernst, the artist, circa 1911



Ernst Schifferes, 1913



Ernst Schifferes, 1913



Karl Schifferes, 1913

22.11.1918.

Seine Majestät
Der Kaiser von Österreich
König von Böhmen u.s.m.
und Apostolischer König von Ungarn

haben mit Altherkömmter Entschließung
vom 26. Mai 1918
dem Ldst. Oblt. Ing.

E R N S T S C H I F F E R E S

d. MBauAbt.d. MK. Wien
in Anerkennung vorzügl. Dienstlgl. während d. Kriegszeit

das Goldene Verdienstkreuz mit der Krone
am Bande der Tapferkeitsmedaille

Allerhöchstes zu verleihen genutzt.

Das hiermit bescheinigt wird.

5. Juni 1918.
Wien, am

Von Seiner k. u. k. Apostolischen Majestät

Oberhofmeisteramt:



The Goldene Verdienstkreuz Certificate

[The wartime decoration seen in the photo below was in honor Ernst's role in the construction of the *Kriegspital* (War Hospital) in Grinzig, a section of Vienna. The certificate (above) reads:

His Majesty the Kaiser of Austria
King of Bohemia, etc. and the Apostolic King of Hungary has, with great authority on 26 May 1918 deigned to confer upon Home Guard First Lieutenant Engineer²⁵ ERNST SCHIFFERES, Engineering Division, Vienna, The Golden Distinguished Service Medal with the Crown on the Ribbon of Bravery, in recognition of his service during the war
Office of the Chamberlain
Vienna on 5. June 1918.
From His Apostolic Majesty]



Ernst Schifferes, second from left holding folder,
receiving the "Ehrenkreuz" (Honor Cross) on June 5, 1918

He also was promoted later from second to first lieutenant. He married Tante Gisi (born Gisela Schiller) in 1915. I still remember the wedding in Grinzing, especially the *chuppah* [wedding canopy] where he broke the glass by stepping on it. He was in uniform with the red velvet background square (engineer) for the lieutenant's star. Lisbeth²⁶ has his picture in oil from that time when his friend, Anton Filkuka,²⁷ painted him, also Lisbeth and Tante Gisi.

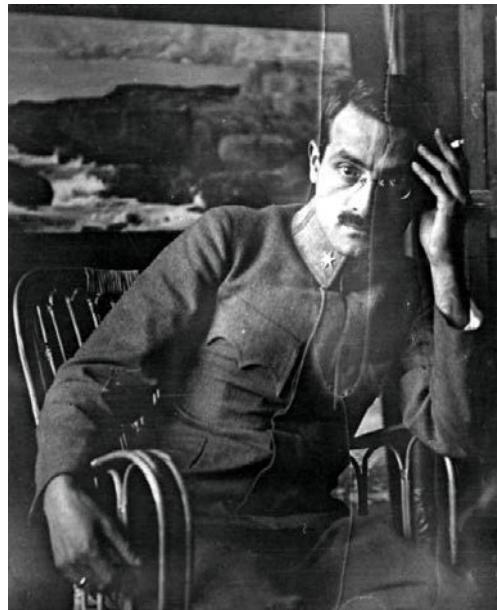
²⁵ "Ldst. Oblt. Ing." stands for the military rank, *Landsturm Oberleutnant Ingenieur* [Reserve Lieutenant Engineer].

²⁶ See Chapter on Lisbeth Schifferes, p. 75.

²⁷ Viennese landscape, portrait, and genre painter (April 30, 1888–February 4, 1957). See Heinrich Fuchs, *Die österreichischen Maler des 19. Jahrhunderts*, Vol. 1, A–F (Vienna, 1972).



Ernst and Gisela Schifferes,
circa 1915



Ernst (Onni) Schifferes in uniform,
circa 1916



Ernst Schifferes, paintings by Anton Filkuka, who was a friend of both Ernst Schifferes
and Ernst Hochmuth

After the war my uncle, who knew Ernst Hochmuth, Ines' father, from their school years (*Realschule*) joined his idea for a yearly Vienna Fair (*Messe*). He became the technical director for this enterprise in charge of building it and then in charge of the buildings for which, among others, the former K.K. (royal) horse stables (*Hofstallungen*) were used. There on the second story of the stables building was also his office. It was a very good job with good salary, and use of an automobile with chauffeur, quite unusual for that time in Vienna. There were very few cars before the Second World War. In title-conscious Vienna, he received the title "*Baurat h.c. (honoris causa)*". He held this job until his early death from liver cancer, February 24, 1933. Like my father and all the other male Schifferes from this time, he was a heavy cigarette smoker.



Ordre National de la Légion d'Honneur

Ernst (Onni) was a civil engineer, who was in charge of the construction of the *Wiener Messe* (the exhibition complex) that was opened in 1929. The *Légion d'Honneur* was connected to this, though it is uncertain what connection the Fair had to France. The certificate reads:

"Le Grand Chancelier de l'Ordre National de la Légion d'Honneur certifie que, par Décret du Neuf Octobre mil neuf cent vingt neuf, Le Président de la République Française a conféré à M. Ernest Schifferes, de nationalité autrichienne, Directeur technique de la Foire de Vienne, la Décoration de Chevalier de l'Ordre National de la Légion d'honneur.

Fait à Paris, le 24 Octobre 1929"

[The Grand Chancellor of the National Order of the Legion of Honor certifies that, by the decree of the 9th of October, 1929, the president of the French Republic conferred to Mr. Ernst Schifferes, of Austrian nationality, Technical Director of the Vienna Fair, the decoration of Knight of the National Order of the Legion of Honor.]

Paris, 24 October 1929]

Gisela Schiller Schifferes, "Tante Gisi"



Tante Gisi, circa 1910

Tante Gisi was a very pretty woman with blonde hair. Onni and Tante Gisi met in a dancing school. I knew her family. She was born in Nikolsburg, September 6, 1897. Her mother, a widow at the time, operated a *Trödlerladen*. That was the name for the place you could buy used things, clothes, etc. Tante Gisi had two sisters and one brother. Her sister Malvine was married to Herr Schuschny and had two daughters with him, Ida and Trude, who were able to immigrate to New York City where Ida, who had immigrated with her husband,

Robert Weiss, had a son, Peter. Trude was a hat maker by profession. Tante Gisi's mother, her sister Lina, and her sister Malvine Schuschny and her husband were victims of the Holocaust. Tante Gisi's brother, Dr. Moritz Schiller [called Alamor] was able to emigrate with his wife and two children, Mimi and Stefan, to England. Like in Vienna, he practiced dentistry in Leeds where he and his wife, Etka, died.



Ernst and Gisela Schifferes, 1914



Portraits of Tante Gisi painted by Anton Filkuka, 1915 (above) and 1925 (below)





Ernst Schifferes and
Gisela Schiller Schifferes



The inscription: "After a few years, when we are wed, and when you get to know so many others—then you will be overjoyed to know how much your true Ernst really loves you. Vienna, 7 November 1906



Tante Gisi, Bertha, Onni, friend, and Lisbeth, circa 1928



Bertha with Gisela, Etka Schiller, Ernst, Lisbeth, and Dr. Mor Schiller, Stefan, and Mimi Schiller, circa 1929

Rennort:	<i>Maria</i>
Rennummer:	<i>F 003401</i>
Gültig bis:	<i>2. März 1944</i>
Name:	<i>Schifferes</i>
Vorname:	<i>Gisela</i>
Geburtsstag:	<i>6. Februar 1887</i>
Geburtsort:	<i>Wien Mariahilf, N.d.</i>
Beruf:	<i>gewöhnlich</i>
Unveränderliche Kennzeichen:	<i>J</i>
Veränderliche Kennzeichen:	<i>sofern</i>
Bemerkungen:	<i>Maria</i>

Rechter Zeigfinger

Linker Zeigfinger

Deutschland - marianum

Der Polizeipräsident

Wien, den 3. März 1939

Der Polizeipräsident

(Ausstellende Behörde)

Rauwiger

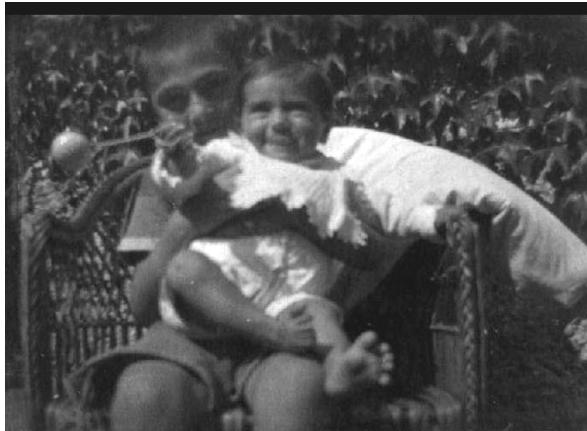
(Unterschrift des ausstellenden Beamten)

Gisela Schifferes, listed as Sarah Gisela Schifferes on Nazi Identification card with "J" for "Jude"

Lisbeth Schifferes Kahane



Stephan, Ernst (Onni), and Lisbeth Schifferes, circa 1918



Stephan holding his little cousin Lisbeth, circa 1918

In 1917 Lisbeth was born, that is, on my seventh birthday. She had many problems with her digestion and then later with her ears. In the summer, when Onni and Tante Gisi came to us, where they used the top floor on Ludwiggasse as a summer house, Lisbeth spent some time at the *Reichsanstalt* [State Hospital] for mothers and infants, whose head was a friend of Onni. Once

he came to us for dinner and Moma made a baked goose, which he always mentioned when we saw him. I was sent to the *Reichsanstalt* to pick up a special formula for Lisbeth. This was given to me in a special closed bottle. When I was going out, a young caretaker was looking at me, which angered me unnecessarily because this young thing had nothing better to do than to look out from the balcony and see the few people who were walking on Glanzinggasse. I turned around and put the closed bottle to my mouth, as if I were drinking from it. The caretaker immediately told Tante Gisi, who did not believe that I did not drink the formula.



Baby Lisbeth Schifferes, born 1917; painting by Anton Filkuka, 1920

REMINISCENCES OF LISBETH SCHIFFERES [February 1, 2003]

I remember often listening to music after I had gone to bed. When I was sleeping in the parents' bedroom, the piano was just across the dividing wall, and I remember often hearing Papa play music, with Tante Bate [Bertha Schifferes] at the piano, and perhaps Karl on the cello, in the next room. Many friends and relatives came to the house. The relatives included Grandma [Dora Schiller, Gisela Schifferes' mother] and Tante Lina [Gisela's sister], and also "Alamor." [Lisbeth could not say Onkel Mor; she called her uncle Moritz Schiller, Gisela's brother, Alamor. Just as Ernst Schifferes' nickname, Onni, was used by the whole family, Moritz Schiller became Alamor for everyone as well.] Lina, who was unmarried, lived with Grandma Schiller, up to Grandma's death.



Lisbeth, Tante Etka, Onni, Tante Gisi, and Alamor, circa 1924



Tante Gisi and Lisbeth, circa 1924



Lisbeth with her cousins, Stefan and Mimi Schiller, circa 1930

Above our flat there was another level, which housed only the laundry for the building. We had a washerwoman who came in regularly to do our washing, and she used that laundry.

From the dining room, one could go out onto a roof terrace. We have several pictures taken on the terrace, with the family. I always wanted to have a garden there. Papa thought about it, but was worried that water might seep through into the flat below, and cause problems, and so we never had the garden there. Later, when Papa bought the house in Hietzing, we had our garden.

The house in Hietzing was very close to the Kahane house. We moved there [while keeping and still using the Neubaugasse flat] only a couple of years or so before I did my final high school examination, the *Matura*.

Aryan [Kahane] would come around and help me with my studying for the *Matura*, particularly in mathematics. A good friend of his, who was also like Aryan in the Jewish scouts group and who later went to Israel, helped me with chemistry, a subject I was keen on and good at.



Lisbeth and her father, Ernst Schifferes,
on the roof terrace, circa 1929



Lisbeth Schifferes with Aryan and Karl Kahane, circa 1924



Aryan, fifth from right, with his schoolmates, circa 1926



Lisbeth, circa 1925

I had tuition at home for much of my early childhood, and it was only later that I went to a school. In our teens at this all-girls high school, when we had boyfriends, we would talk about them amongst ourselves, giving them code words so that the teachers didn't know what we were talking about.

Papa had wanted me to be a doctor, but I wanted to study horticulture. As it was, after finishing the *Matura*, I studied to be a kindergarten teacher, since I liked young children. I remember as part of the training once, we went to the same hospital where I had been born. I think Mama sold the house in Hietzing before leaving Vienna. I am not sure. She may have sold it to a tenant we had, who lived in part of the house. I don't know what happened with the flat in Naubaugasse.

Mama would have only wanted to leave, and may have not sold the flat. When she was packing all her belongings to leave, some Nazi officers came up to the flat, and insisted on inspecting every item, such as pictures that she was planning to take, and they put a stamp on what they cleared for sending. Fortunately, Mama didn't look very Jewish, which probably helped.

THE DRIVING LESSON

Aryan's family bought a car, which was considered a huge luxury in those days. I remember also when my father collected me once or twice from school at lunchtime, in a car that he had from his office (not a private car). This caused a great sense of wonder and astonishment among my schoolmates.



Aryan Kahane, circa 1932, third person from left in second-to-last row

Anyway, Aryan wanted to teach me to drive in his family car. So we went out in the area one weekend near his house, with me at the wheel and Aryan instructing. It went all right at first. Then somehow I managed to get the car into a large heap of gravel, left by workmen at the side of the road. Of course, Aryan and I quickly changed positions, since I was not meant to be driving. The good citizens of Vienna, out for their Sunday walk, didn't fail to shout snide comments at Aryan, who they assumed had been driving, such as "*Wenn Du nicht fahren kannst, nimm ein Kinderwagen!*". [If you can't drive, get a baby carriage.]

ARYAN KAHANE, "NUSCHU"²⁸



Karl and Aryan Kahane seated in a coach (rider unknown), 1922

²⁸ The family nickname for Aryan was Nusio, or Nuschu.



Aryan Kahane in his uniform,
circa 1934



Aryan and his grandparents, the Balins,
in Zbaraz, Galicia, April 1934



Sabine “Simka”, Karli, and Emil Kahane in Palestine circa 1926



Left rear, Mor “Alamor” standing next to Lisbeth,
Seated, from left to right, Lisbeth’s grandmother (Dora Schiller) with her daughter Lina, unknown
child and woman, then Gisi, who is partially obscured by flowers, circa 1930

VISITING RELATIVES

We would sometimes visit Grandma and Tante Lina. We would also go to Pötzleinsdorf [a suburb of Vienna], to the house where Tante Bate and Stephan lived. It was a nice, large house with a garden. The only problem was the goat they kept in the garden, which didn't seem to like me.

In a neighboring house lived Ines Hochmuth, who was about my age, and who later also went to the States. Stephan has kept in touch with her. I think that the house in Pötzleinsdorf was probably the house where Papa and Tante Bate and their brothers grew up. I didn't know Stephan's father, Julius [d. 1913], or his brother, Martin [d. 1916], both of whom died either when I was very young or before I was born. I remember Steffi once saying that for his seventh birthday, God had given him a cousin (we share the same birthday).



The famous goat with Stephan, Lisbeth, and Gisela Schifferes, circa 1920

Often, in Pötzleinsdorf, when Mama and I went for a visit, we would often end up going for a walk with Tante Bate, Stephan, and others who were there. There were some beautiful walks around the area.

In the house, I remember Steffi would dance, wildly, draping a bed sheet around him: he was quite mad! [said affectionately]."



**Gisela, Bertha, Lisbeth, and Stephan Schifferes,
circa 1927**



**Bertha, Lisbeth, Gisela, and Ernst,
circa 1929**



Lisbeth and Aryan in Sydney, 1946



**Aryan, Doris, and Karl Kahane in
Rome, 1952**

Mendel Kahane, father of Aryan and Karl Kahane, was born in Zbaraz, Poland, on November 5, 1886. He changed his name from Mendel to Emil by official deed in Vienna on December 18, 1926. He died in Vienna on June 23, 1949. Their mother was born Sabine Balin in Zbaraz on October 19, 1892. She died in Vienna shortly before her 80th birthday, on September 28, 1972. Sabine was called Simca. I remember visiting Tante Simca at her apartment in Vienna when I was there with Stephan, my father, in 1968. They left Zbaraz in mid or late 1914, when Aryan was a few months old.



Lisbeth Kahane, Paris, 1995

According to Lisbeth and Aryan's son, Dr. Anthony Kahane, Emil and Simca "were joined in Vienna by Simca's parents, Isaak Hersch BALIN and Rozia (Ester Reisel) BALIN née SCHAPU and also by Simca's three siblings, Wolf (Willi, Wilhelm, later [in Israel] Ze'ev), Malcia (Amalia), and Gusta. All of them—eight people including one infant—lived in a single living space of one or two rooms at Schweidlgasse 15 in the Leopoldstadt (Vienna II). This was the area where many Jewish immigrants from the east had settled and continued to settle, and was a generally poor area. It was also close to the Nordbahnhof, where trains from the east arrived. By 1920, the family was living at Nordbahnstrasse 18, also in the Leopoldstadt and very close to the earlier address." Wolf (Willi) met and married Eva KLER (born in Czernowitz, Poland) in Vienna in 1921; Chaim (Kurt) was born in 1922. The same year, Malcia had married Jacob SINGER (from Romania) in Vienna. However, Malcia and her husband returned to Zbaraz by the end of 1921 or early 1922, and Gusta and the BALIN also returned around that time.

During the Hitler era, Emil, Simca, and Karli went to Palestine where they remained until Emil could reclaim his apartment and business. Chaim remained in Palestine, where his descendants still live.

Ines Hochmuth Mandl also remembered the famous goat. She wrote (2003):

As a small child I spent most of the day in our garden. It was extensive, behind the house and adjoined to a smaller garden, which my father had detached to give the house on the side street (Ludwiggasse) a garden. It was there that I encountered the daughter (Lisbeth Schifferes) of my father's best friend, (Ernst Schifferes) and her cousin (Stephan Schifferes), who was seven years older. Amongst the livestock in that garden, I remember a goat, and the big cousin would allow Lisbeth and me to ride it! Occasionally the neighbor would come over to my garden. At that time we had a chauffeur who lived in a cottage in our garden and [who] had a daughter, Mitzi. Your father remembered Mitzi Hadaritsch, a blond girl about his age...

My birthday parties were elaborate affairs up to about [age] ten. Since my birthday often coincided with Easter, we usually had a little lamb bring in presents for all the guests as well as me in a decorated cart. The boys were adorned with colored cardboard rabbit ears made in my father's factory. The girls had paper crowns in the shape of different flowers. I do not remember if your father was there, but assume that he attended at least some. I know that I always went to Lisbeth's [birthday] in November "in the city" (*in der Stadt*) and that it was the same day as your father's. Sometime in the early thirties, the house in the Ludwiggasse was sold to the brother of my uncle's wife (Willi Zwecker). As you know, by the time your parents met, I had left Vienna.

KARL SCHIFFERES



Ottolie, Julius, and Karl Schifferes, circa 1906, in yard on Ludwiggasse

Karl Schifferes was born on June 22, 1894, in Vienna. He was the fifth child of Leopold Schifferes and his wife Hermine Jeiteles. Shortly after his birth his mother died, after having given birth six times. At this time many women died of "childbirth fever," but it seemed, as my mother, Bertha Schifferes (Moma) assumed, that she had a weak heart. The families of my two grandfathers (Leopold and Samuel) lived in the same house on Rembrandtstrasse, so Samuel's wife, Ottolie, took the baby to the top floor. She had a bit of help from her 14 siblings and two grown daughters (Tante Rosa and Tante Malvine).

After Grandfather Samuel's death (1897), my father, Julius, who had just completed his one year of service which he had to serve after the *Matura* from the *Gymnasium*, joined the family business (*Brüder Schifferes*). Naturally, Karl's father saw that he completed middle school so that he could serve one year.

The World War began in 1914 and Karl was called to duty as an Ensign and served four years, until the end of the war in 1918, as Lieutenant in a supply regiment on the Isonzo Front. The young Lieutenant fell in love with a Fräulein Pieringer, who, at the end of the War, was working at the War Ministry. Apparently Moma tried to have her brother, who was nine years younger, [persuade her] to not get married. She went to Mandy and explained to her that he had neither a profession nor a source of income and no apartment. As Moma reported, Mandy was rude to her and Moma never spoke to her again.

The economic conditions after the radical changes in the small country of Austria were more than hopeless and, through no fault of his own, Karl could not find permanent jobs with fixed incomes. He played cello in chamber music with his much older cousin Julius Schifferes (my father), and later on with various groups for money, including jazz, and taught himself to play the banjo. He was never able to have a steady income, and there were many weeks without work, especially after the birth of his daughter, Mandy (1920) where he would ask Tante Rosa, Moma, Ernst, and probably also his older brothers for financial help. Moma and Ernst never had a relationship with Karl's wife, Mandy.



Malvine, Marcus, Ottilie, with Karl Schifferes, 1907



Karl on stilts, 1908

In 1928 his brother, Ernst, got him a job as salesman with the silverware factory Hacker, where I also worked as a bookkeeper for a year. But the old clients were faithful to the old salesmen and it was practically impossible for Karl to obtain new clients. Thus he lived, from bad to worse (mostly worse), with his wife and child on Beheimgasse [57] until the Nazi time, when Mandy more or less threw him out, as Moma claimed, that is, she convinced him to flee illegally over the border and would then follow him. So he arrived in Paris, always with the hope of finding work with a music group, but was sent to Provence by the French, and from there [was sent] to the East, where the Nazis murdered him in 1942.

[Stephan Shiffers wrote this in 2003]

Versicherungskasse					
Ang. D. Nr.			Staatszugehörigkeit: Österreich		
Penz. D. Nr.	106 56 55		Geburtsdatum: 22. Jänner 1894		
Name:	Karl Schiffers Anschrift: Wien 17, Lofringg. 57				
Die gefertigte Versicherungskasse bestätigt hiermit, daß Sie folgende Dienstzeiten zur Anrechnung im Versicherungsschluß angemeldet haben. Die vorgelegten Nachweise folgen in der Anlage zurück.					
Post-Nr.	Dienstgeber	Dienstesigenschaft	Dienstort	Zeitraum von - bis	Nachgewiesen durch
1	Simplicissimus	Musiker	Köln a/Rhein	1. I. 1928 - 1. II. 1928	Dienstgeber
2	Palais de Danse	"	Ginseldorf	1. IV. 1928 - 12. V. 28	"
3	Presso "Kaisers Bank" Jungmühle		Köln	13. V. 28 - 31. V. 28	"
4	"Presso - Köln"		Köln	1. VIII. 28 - 31. VIII. "	"
5	Coffee Barier	"	Frankfurt	1. IX. - 31. X. 28	"
6					
7	Militärdienstzeit vom 26. Oktober 1914 - 31. März 1915				
8	laij. Beleg (Train-Baron N° 2 Wien)				
9					

Die Erteilung eines Bescheides über die Anrechenbarkeit der nachgewiesenen Dienstzeiten erfolgt gemäß § 128a, Absatz 2 des Ang.-D.-G. 1928 binnen einem Jahre durch die Hauptanstalt für Angestelltenversicherung in Wien. Der Hauptanstalt bleibt es auch vorbehalten, die Nachweisen nochmals einzufordern und einer Überprüfung zu unterziehen, bezw. bei Ansuchen um eine Versicherungsleistung deren Wiedervorlage zu verlangen.

Wien, am 20. Jänner 1929

Versicherungskasse für Kaufmännische Angestellte in Wien
25. JUNI 1929.
Reich für Pensions- und Unfallversicherung.

List of various places Karl worked as a musician (note the Germanic spelling, Karl, on official documents)

Vor Ausfüllung des Vermögensverzeichnisses ist die beigelegte Anleitung genau durchzulesen!

Bur Beachtung!

1. Wer hat das Vermögensverzeichnis einzureichen?
Jeder minderjährige, also auch jedes Ehegatte und jedes Kind für sich.
Ein minderjähriges Kind ist das Vermögensverzeichnis vom Vater oder dem ältesten Gewalt oder von dem Verwandten eingerichtet.

2. Wie kann ich das Vermögensverzeichnis eintreuen?
Bis zum 30. Juni 1938. Wer annelde- und bewertungsstift nicht oder nicht rechtzeitig oder nicht vollständig erfüllt, steht ihm schwerer Strafe (Geldstrafe, Gefängnis, Justizhaus, Einziehung des Vermögens) aus.

3. Wie ist das Vermögensverzeichnis auszufüllen?
Es müssen sämtliche Fragen beantwortet werden. Nicht zu unterschreiten ist in handschriftlicher Weise hier in dem Vermögensverzeichnis für die Ausfüllung vorgesehene Raum nicht aus, so sind die gesetzten Angaben auf einer Anlage zu machen.

4. Wenn Zweifel bestehen, ob diese oder jene Werte in dem Vermögensverzeichnis aufgeführt werden müssen, sind die Werte aufzuführen.

11168

Verzeichnis über das Vermögen von Juden

nach dem Stand vom 27. April 1938

des *Karl Schifferes* (Name und Vorname)
der *Herrn* (Name und Vorname)
in *XVII. Belvedergasse* (Straße, Platz Nr. 57
(Wohnt in gewohnter Wohnung)

(Zweiter Verkäufer)

T/23

Angaben zur Person

Ich bin geboren am *22. Juni 1894*. Ich bin Jude (§ 5 der Ersten Verordnung zum Reichsbürgergesetz vom 14. November 1935, Reichsgesetzbl. I S. 1333) und — deutsch? — Staatsangehörigkeit? — staatenlos? —.

Da ich — Jude deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit? — staatenloser Jude? — bin, habe ich in dem nachstehenden Vermögensverzeichnis mein gesamtes inländisches und ausländisches Vermögen angegeben und bewertet?.

Da ich Jude fremder Staatsangehörigkeit bin, habe ich in dem nachstehenden Vermögensverzeichnis mein ausländisches Vermögen angegeben und bewertet?.

Ich bin verheiratet mit *Maria Schifferes* geb. *Riemeyer*.

Mein Ehegatte ist der Name noch — jüdisch? — nichtjüdisch? — und gehört der *synag.* Religionsgemeinschaft an.

Angaben über das Vermögen

I. Land- und forstwirtschaftliches Vermögen

Wenn Sie am 27. April 1938 land- und forstwirtschaftliches Vermögen besitzen (gepachtete Ländereien u. dgl. sind nur aufzuführen, wenn daß die Besitzhaftung dienende Inventar Ihnen gehört):

Log. des eigenen oder gepachteten Betriebs und seine Größe in Hektar?	Art des eigenen oder gepachteten Betriebs?	Handels- oder Fabrik?	Bei eigenen Betrieben: Wert eines eigenen Betriebes und Kosten gekauft. Wie hoch war der Betrieb? (§ 27)
(Betrieb — Güterhof — und Betriebserwerb auch gründlich und fachmässig Bezeichnung)	(z. B. landwirtschaftlicher, forstwirtschaftlicher, gewerbebetrieblicher, handelsbetrieblicher, Handelsbetrieb)	(z. B. eine eigene Betrieb oder um eine Pachtung)	(§ 27)
1	2	3	4

b) Alttellstellosten, Nießbrauchsstellen und sonstige Renditenlasten (vgl. Anleitung § 28). Welchen Wert hat die einjährige Leistung?

R.M. Seit wann sind die Leistungen zu entrichten? Seit *19.*

Was muss nun die Leistungen zu entrichten? (Sollte die Leistungen bis zum Absterben eines Herren zu entrichten sein, sind auch Tag, Monat und Jahr des Geburt dieser Person anzugeben) Bis *19.* Welchen Kapitalwert hatte die Last? *R.M.*

VI. Bemerkungen:

*In diesem Jahr das, seit 30. Juni 1938, entlassen
war bei der Metallwarenfabrik Hacker Wien IV,
Phorusplatz 7 von 1. Juli 1930 - 30. June 1938
als Arbeiter, und nach dem Mord und in Brno
beschäftigt.
Kai Schifferes am 27.IV 1938 RM 160. - netto*

Ich versichere, die vorstehenden Angaben nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen gemacht, insbesondere mein Vermögen in diesem Vermögensverzeichnis vollständig angegeben zu haben. Soweit Werte in diesem Vermögensverzeichnis angegeben sind, bin ich von der Anleitung, die dem Vordruck zu diesem Vermögensverzeichnis beigelegt hat, nicht abgewichen.

Herr *16. Juli* *1938*

Karl Schifferes

(Unterschrift des Namensgebers oder der an seiner Stelle zur Abgabe des Vermögensverzeichnisses verpflichteten Person)

Bin vermögenslos, seit 30. Juni 1938 entlassen. War bei der Metallwarenfabrik Hacker Wien IV, Phorusplatz 7, von 1 Juli 1930-30 Juni 1938 als Vertreter und nach dem [illegible] im Büro beschäftigt. Mein Gehalt betrug am 27.IV 1938 RM. 160.- netto.

[Am without money since I was fired on 30 June 1938. Was employed as a salesman at Hacker Metalwares Factory, Vienna IV, Phorusplatz 7, from 1 July 1930-30 June 1938 and after the [illegible] worked in the office. My wages were RM. 160.- net on 27.IV.]

Part of Karl Schifferes' Registration of Assets required by the Nazis

Marianne [Schifferes] Schoenauer, "Mandy"

Marianne Leopoldine Schifferes, who went by the nickname Mandy, was one of Stephan's three female first cousins. She was born in Vienna on May 31, 1920, studied at the Reinhardt-Seminar, had singing instruction, and from 1945 to 1948 was at the Volkstheater, 1949 at the Raimundtheater in Vienna, 1950 at the Landestheater, 1951 at the Stadttheater Wien, 1951-1987 with interruptions at Theater in der Joseftadt in Wien, and from 1946 also made films. In 1987 she left the stage, thereafter appearing mostly on television, was also an instructor of speech and acting and also did readings. She died of cancer on July 9, 1997.



Marianne Schoenauer, circa 1936

According to Nani [nickname of Mandy's daughter, Marianne Schoenauer, who has the same name as her mother], the photo was probably taken before WWII. Otherwise the effects of the war would have been more apparent on her mother's face and she would have had "...a less clear, innocent look. Although she was a very good actress, natural youth does reveal a certain innocence. I also believe that the fashion and hairstyle looks more like the pre-war fashion."

[E-mail, November 11, 2008]



1949



1951



1952



On November 10, 2000, the City of Vienna had a ceremony honoring Marianne Schönauer for her contributions to the city. The street named for her is located between Blaasstrasse and Cottagegasse, where she lived.

In 1945 Stephan received a letter from his Tante Mandy and her daughter, Mandy, asking how they were and if they knew what had become of Karl. As long as she was alive, Bertha wanted nothing to do with them and there was no contact between them. Stephan's colleagues in Vienna would send him magazine covers and articles from the Viennese newspapers, but otherwise, there was no correspondence.

After Bertha's death (March 6, 1964), Stephan decided to return to Vienna for the first time to participate in the 40th reunion of his graduation. It was on that occasion that he contacted his cousin Mandy.

After that, there were a few visits to Vienna where Stephan got to know Mandy's daughter, Felicitas (Feli), who is a cardiologist in Vienna. Feli's twin, Marianne (Nani) lives in England.

In a letter dated April 19, 1999, Feli wrote Stephan the following:

Now to your long letter in which you wrote a lot about your family: what I know about my grandfather Karl is from stories from my mother and from Tante Grete (and naturally also a little bit from Inchen²⁹). You must know that Tante Grete Pieringer liked her son-in-law, my grandfather, very, very much and still is very sad and despite her soon turning 86 years old, can react very strongly when she speaks of him and his expulsion and his murder in Auschwitz. You are wrong to think that my grandfather was “just a Jew” in her eyes or those of her family! Her sister, Tante Gusti Matzka, also spoke very fondly of grandfather; I can still see the postcards from Paris in front of me, which are on her nightstand, which Grandfather wrote her from Paris, how she emphasized that these were the only and last that he sent her from his emigration to France (in September 1939). Everyone, really all the Pieringer family, liked Grandfather a lot and they are more pro-Semitic than perhaps some Austrian Jews. So, this Pieringer family would have surely helped Grandfather financially, just that they had absolutely no money! In their, and above all, in my mother’s mind, and also Tante Grete’s, there was the assumption that Karl’s family had money and could have helped him emigrate from Austria; but because he married a “Goy,” he no longer really belonged to his family. Now, I do not know if that is correct and if one can really see it this way from my mother’s and my aunt’s perspective. I am, therefore, very, very thankful that you are giving me your perspective from these times so I can grasp what was with my grandfather from the situation then. In this regard, I would like to tell you that Tante Grete still has not translated all the letters from Grandfather from his emigration since many are written in a special script, which is also difficult for Tante Grete to do. But when Tante Grete is in better health (she also has to battle various problems because of age), I will again visit her in her retirement home and will ask her so that I will be able to tell you more about the places he was during his emigration.

Now it is very important for me to say something about one point in your letter about the family during the war; you write in a somewhat frivolous tone towards my mother, why neither little nor big Mandy did not emigrate with him. Now I would like to say the following posthumously for my mother: in my opinion, it is the obligation of the wife to remain with her husband and to follow him everywhere, as Tante Grete assured me, if one loves the husband as Grandmother and Grandfather did! Just that unfortunately the marriage between the two was very bad and big Mandy did not fulfill her obligation as wife; this fact, by the way, is the biggest and most difficult blame that my mother put on her mother! And that remained so until my mother’s death, she never forgave my grandmother for abandoning Grandfather, and that she did not go with him. She always said that she thereby brought him to the concentration camp. But I do not believe that: for the divorce from an Aryan, as far as I know, could not have spared anyone from the concentration camp, aside from the first few years for the children! But my mother did not want to know anything about that. But now to my mother’s situation and your reproach that she should have emigrated with her father in place of her mother: I do not think that the obligation of a child must necessarily be to follow parents in their emigration, especially not when they are grown-up, as my mother was, being 18 years old, and practically engaged to a

²⁹ Inchen is another nickname for Ine Schifferes Homann (whose given name was Hermine, after her father’s mother, Hermine Jeiteles Schifferes).

man, namely Herr Manker. (I do believe she was already engaged to him). She wanted, above all, to be in Vienna with her future husband and secondly, at that time, no one had a clue that Grandfather's emigration would be forever and that she would never see him again! This is pretty much covered in her diary from 1942, where she writes that she heard that there were concentration camps where Jews were brought and mistreated. She also wrote in her diary that she had great fear for Grandfather and she could not imagine that her father was not doing well! Until her own death, she never got over the death of her father, and in many of life's events, lastly her critical illness, the terrible memories of her father came back. I think she perhaps sometimes had a guilty conscience that her father was alone and without anyone from his family for over five (!) years, alone and perhaps very horribly murdered by the Nazis! This sad loneliness, his hope for a reunion with his family, makes me very, very sad, especially when I read his letters from his emigration. I think a lot of him, actually practically every day, just as I also think of my mother every day and am actually very happy that I was with her in her last hours and that she did not have to die alone like Grandfather!

Grandfather's picture, unfortunately one of the few that there are of him, is hanging in our salon over the fireplace.

In a letter dated March 15, 2000 Stephan sent the following letter to Feli:

From many of your remarks, I can only assume that because you were born in 1958, you have no idea what happened in Vienna 20 years before your birth.

Karl, I never called him uncle since he was merely 15 years older and until he entered the army, lived with us, I called him just like everybody else who lived with us in the house on Ludwiggasse 8, his father, his brother [Ernst] and his sister and the aunt, (my grandmother Ottolie), who raised him like a son until her death in 1915. He never had the opportunity to learn a profession, was surely very talented for music, studied with a cellist [David] Popper and often played chamber music with his father, with his brother, Ernst, and my mother, i.e., he was not a professional musician. One of his last jobs was at the Silverware Factory of Hacker, next to the State Opera and Albrechtsrampe, where I also worked as a bookkeeper for a few months, thanks to, just as I, his brother Ernst, who was friendly with the Hacker Brothers through the *B'nai B'rith*. He was a salesman there, but could not earn enough money since the best customers (in the former crown countries) belonged to the bosses and the two best belonged to the long-time salespeople.

The unemployment was rather high and you will certainly know that after the First World War, the Versailles Treaty was too harsh (no Marshall Plan) and had the idea to seek revenge and the basis of a 1,000 year *Reich* (with some population) pronounced: "and today Germany belongs to us, and tomorrow the whole world." Furthermore, what you can see from Karl's few letters, in case you read them carefully enough, the conditions in France were quite good and the people absolutely did not want war. I also found the same in England when I arrived there on a farm in the country near Lichfield on March 22, 1939. They let Hitler take the Rhineland, the Saar, Austria, and Czechoslovakia (MacDonald: "this paper means peace in our time"; and France had the fantasy of the Maginot Line). But what one certainly wanted to hide from you and still keeps dead quiet about is the scandalous "dealing with the Jewish question" through the "dear jolly" Viennese people and the official inhabitants. I lived in Germany for over

nine months, where Hitler had been *Reichs Chancellor* for five years, but never saw hatred for the Jews and hunting of Jews and beating of Jews in the street as in dear Vienna. At this opportunity, I would like to let you know that when I worked in a health club here (17 years), I was given all 47 volumes of the complete transcript by the Chief Prosecutor of the Nazi Criminals in Nürnberg, Robert H. Jackson (member of the local Supreme Court).

Now I am asking if you had no other news from Karl after the last letter to Mandy, dated June 9, 1939? He was murdered in 1942, the year the Holocaust began. –These letters only show how well the Jewish organizations supported the people. No one lived “like the dear God in France”. But they had food, a roof over their heads, a few francs in their pockets. This naturally changed when the Maginot line was crossed, and France was occupied by German troops and under Laval, just as in most European countries, were willing executioners of the Nazis and the Jewish organizations were forced to send Jews in transports, without water, without food, without toilets, sent to various camps in Yugoslavia, Poland, as slave laborers or starved. Not all could survive this life.

At that time it was neither easy to get out of the Third Reich and even harder to emigrate to other countries. I completely understand the European xenophobia that Haider suggests. Still we Austrian Jews looked down on the pogroms of the Jews who were chased from the East in the first World War, and when I saw young Arab families in the Stadtpark, the women with veils, some with masks in front of their faces and saw Yugoslavian boys hang around the train stations, I told myself: “what goes around, comes around.” And if this continued like this, it must lead to a Hitler surrogate. It certainly was not a good trade since so many assimilated Jews brought so much to European culture.

In February 2007, Nani (Marianne Schoenauer, the fraternal twin of Felicitas) wrote Judy an e-mail:

Gustav Manker was Mami's husband. Apparently they met before the war, around 1938, and he supported her during the war, providing her with a minor office job in the early years of the war when Mami was not allowed to work as an actress because of [being] Jewish (not full, as per the Nurenberger Laws). This office, ironically, was opposite where Feli now lives.

During the last years Mami was not allowed to work and finally she had to hide as they went for every Jewish blood, no matter how much. She married Gustav Manker after the war, but was divorced some 2 years later. He got on very well with Karl's divorced wife, Mami's mother, which was always upsetting for Mami.

Manker married again (another actress). He was an architect, I think and turned stage set designer, then director and became director of the Vienna Volkstheater in the 9th District. He had a son with that actress who is this Manker you still find alive.

Also in February 2007, Felicitas sent the following e-mail to Judy after visiting Auschwitz:

My trip to Auschwitz was very important for me and through it I could close an “open” part of our story. Because of the many visitors and because of the professional American organization in Auschwitz, for a short time, at the

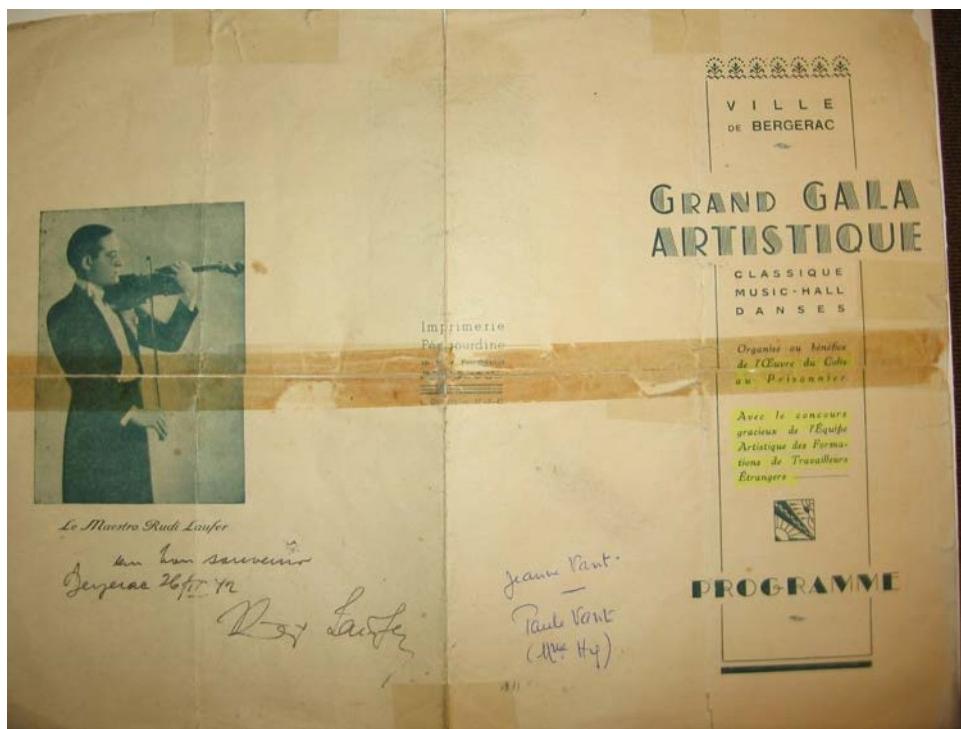
beginning, one loses a sense of the horror that I had expected, especially at the entrance into the camp area itself. When I rode into the town of Auschwitz itself I was more fearful. But later, when one takes the tour and one goes into the individual, well maintained, photo-documented barracks, then suddenly one can really feel the gruesomeness quite intensely. Also when one stands in the individual rooms where the hair was cut off, in another room where the eyeglasses were taken off, some still had the names written on them, later one is filled with fear and must cry. The unique thing about this was also that at that moment I did not feel connected to my grandfather; it was as if I wanted to protect myself from something even more gruesome. Somehow I had the feeling that this place had nothing to do with Grandfather. I could not imagine that he was in this camp, even if it was for a short period of time. Then, when I was standing in the gas chamber, exactly there where everyone was murdered, I suddenly did not feel anything. I honestly felt nothing at the moment!

Then I lit exactly 4 candles there for Karl and for all the others who were murdered there; at this point I felt a strong feeling of departure from Grandfather and in order to honor him, as one should for every dead person. For until now, no one in our *Mispache* has ever been to the gruesome grave of Karl! And I found it to be a very large mercy of God that I could demonstrate my last honor to my grandfather here. Despite the gruesome place, it gave me a very warm feeling, also because through this I was able to complete this for my mother.

Of those who went immediately to the gas chamber, there was, above all, not a trace of them so that nothing is specifically known about Grandfather, when he arrived in the camp and what happened to him there; if he had to play cello for the SS? In any case, I made an inquiry at the camp as to his exact stay and filled out a form. Weeks later I received the information that all traces of Karl at Auschwitz had been lost.

Through our cousin, Anthony Kahane, we were able to find a book written (in French) by Mouny and Paul Estrade, who were actually from Soudeilles. They had written about the GTE [Groupe de Travailleurs Étrangers] camps in Soudeilles, where Karl spent a number of years before being deported from there to Drancy. The French then handed Karl over to the Nazis on August 26, 1942. He and his fellow Viennese musicians, Rudolph Laufer and Frederic Steissel were the first three Viennese (and musicians) to be deported from Drancy to Auschwitz.

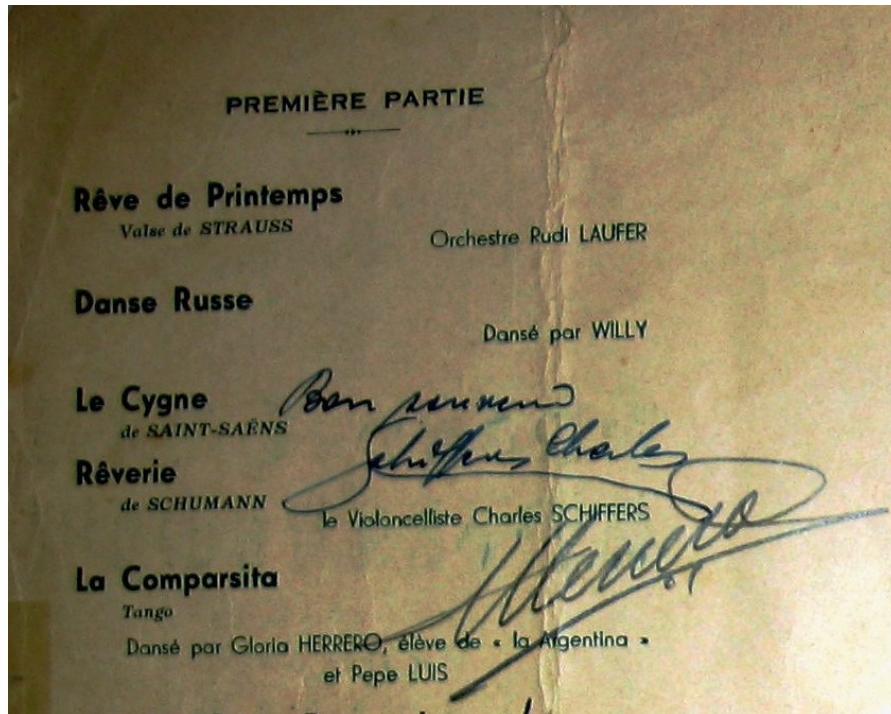
Judy was able to correspond with Mouny and Paul Estrade after sending a letter to them through their editor, Monédières. They were delighted to know about our connection to Karl Schifferes and even sent the address of the two Vant sisters who had befriended the inmates of the Camp at Soudeilles.



On October 27, 2006, the Vant sisters were kind enough to send the program from one of the concerts given by members of the GTE in Bergerac, April 26, 1942



Program of the "Grand Gala Artistique," Ville de Bergerac, April 26, 1942



Karl's autograph reads: "Bon souvenir, Schifferes Charles"

In May 2008, at the 90th birthday party for Ines Hochmuth Mandl in New York City, Judy Shiffers met a classmate of Marianne Schifferes (Schoenauer), Edith Bettelheim Harnik. Edith and Marianne, who apparently did not use her nickname "Mandy" at school, attended the same *Volkschule* (elementary school) from age six to ten and then the same *Gymnasium* on Albertgasse. The *Gymnasium* on Albertgasse was a private girls' school which was not far from Marianne's home. Since it was a private school, Marianne, as well as other girls, had a scholarship. There were twenty-eight girls in their class, of which six or seven lived very close to the school. There was a coffee house near the school which was owned by the parents of one of their classmates. According to Edith Harnik, when school let out at 1 o'clock, as is customary in Austria, the girls would gather there and get snacks of day-old rolls. Lotte Perstinger, who according to Edith was a "super-Nazi," was one of their classmates.

Marianne always played the leading roles in the class performances. "She was somehow different." Edith Harnik said the class was divided into cliques. There was an "elite" group, a "middle" group, and another group of 4 or 5 girls "with very little personality, who were left out of everything." According to Edith Harnik, Marianne was not really in any clique.

Edith Harnik also said that later Marianne had many enemies after she bought a gas station in the Eastern Zone. After the war, Austria was divided into an English, French, and Russian Zone.

Edith saw Marianne again in 1948, at which time Marianne told her "I could not save him" [her father]. Marianne and Edith would always get together when Edith was in Vienna. One of their classmates, Kikki Pleschner, kept Edith informed about Marianne.

ROSA SCHIFFERES ALLINA, "TANTE ROSA"



Malvine, Rosa, Dori and Bertha, circa 1907

He (Onkel Dori) was, as far as I remember him, not a flawless person: a small man with a mustache, whose nasal speech impediment made him hard to understand, but he was a partner in his brother's company: *Brüder Allina*, and that counted. Fritz Allina, his older brother, was a very capable businessman who dealt in tanning material. He associated with prominent butchers of the butcher's organization and somehow managed to get contracts, [so] that he could get the skins of the slaughtered animals. He was married to Amelie. They had no children and lived in Grinzing in a big mansion. My aunt was always quite excited on the rare occasion when the much older Amelie invited them for dinner.

My father [Julius] had two sisters: Rosa, born August 22, 1880, and Malvine, born May 25, 1882. When their father, Samuel Schifferes, died on June 3, 1897, they were living with their mother [Ottilie née Siebenschein] upstairs, in the same apartment house in Leopoldstadt where my mother lived with her father and brothers.

When my surviving grandfather, Leopold Schifferes, thought it was time for Rosa to find a husband, he engaged, as [it] was usual at that time in Jewish families, a matchmaker (*Schadchen*). David Allina, who was the accepted suitor, married her.



Rosa and Dori Allina, 1902

When Tante Rosa, in the year 1902, gave birth to a boy, they named him, quite unusual for Jewish boys at that time, Fritz, after his rich uncle. Unfortunately Fritz was retarded and my aunt had a tough time to get him, with help of some tutors, through the Handelsakademie, a *Mittelschule*.

They lived in an elegant apartment in the 1st district: Innere Stadt, I. Biberstrasse 8. I think on the third floor. Of course, I liked the elevator, but I also remember the whole apartment, especially the big dining room, the music room with the Bösendorfer piano, which nobody used. There they always had a cook and a maid.



Dori, Rosa, and Baby Fritz, 1903



Nurse, Fritz, Dori, Rosa Allina, 1906



Fritz and Rosa Allina, 1906



Left to right: Marcus Schifferes,
Carl Pollak, David Allina; Karl Schifferes
(middle), Fritz Allina (front), 1907



Franz Allina, May 1911

It was usual for city people who had the means to rent for the summer a vacation home in the close-by suburbs. Just like my parents with Pötzleinsdorf (Ludwiggasse 8), so did the Allinas. When they rented a "Sommerwohnung" [summerhouse] at Khevenhüllerstrasse 20 and found out in the second or third year that their landlord, a Mr. Pauli, was ready to sell, they bought the house from him.

The first floor was rented by a painter, Mr. Riedl, and the second floor was kept empty during the winter, when they moved to Biberstrasse. However on weekends, Dori, that was David Allina's nickname, came to inspect his property and his peculiar enjoyment was to feed the chickens, which were taken care of by the janitor family, Mr. and Mrs. Stubaum, and their son, Franzi. [It was Frau Stubaum who sent Stephan a letter telling him the fate of his wife's aunt, Else Ringer.]

After the First World War the Allinas, like we and other people did, kept two goats in the stable, which was on the ground floor, behind the janitor's abode. Betty, their Czech cook at that time, could hardly talk German, but when she wanted the goat to lift her leg, while milking her, she used the words "*heb' hax*" [lift your leg], which for us was a good joke, because it is Viennese slang with a bad Czech accent. Like most Europeans, we were quite unforgiving when it came to mak[ing] linguistic mistakes. I don't remember when (in the early thirties) the Allinas gave up the apartment in town, but the Czech cook left and the maid, too, and a new maid and later Anna alone was the new cook until I left Vienna.

As long as the Allinas lived downtown and I was little, I did not see them much. But once they came to Pötzleinsdorf, I was with them quite a bit, especially during the summer vacation. I always had the key to their house.



Noah Bialostozky and Stephan Shiffers at the Allina's house, Khevenhüllerstrasse 20, Vienna, 1996

On top of the Schafberg, which was a little mountain between Neuwaldegg and Pötzleinsdorf, there was an outdoor swimming pool. Tante Malvine and her son Heinrich (Heini) lived in Neuwaldegg and Tante Rosa, Fritz, and I in Pötzleinsdorf and starting from 1925 on we met there at the pool on nice summer days. Before that time my mother took me to the *Dianabad* [Diana Swimming Pool] in downtown (Leopoldstadt) and tried to teach me swimming. I took lessons in *Pötzleinsdorfer Bad* [Pötzleinsdorf Swimming Pool], which was run by the *Pötzleinsdorfer Verschönerungsverein* [Society for the Preservation of Pötzleinsdorf], a club with *Arierparagraph* (Aryans only) in its statutes, but you were allowed to buy a ticket for swimming and swimming lessons. Here I was taught the breaststroke hanging from a pole, which the swim master put on the railing of the pool. Practicing the breaststroke, I was never taught the Australian crawl. I became quite a good swimmer and was supposed to represent my class in this style, but could not participate in the meet because my mother got sick. My cousin Heini, taught by his mother, learned there in the *Schafbergbad* [Schafberg Swimming Pool]. Most of the time, however, I played soccer with the boys on the playground of the *Schafbergbad*. Mandy, who lived in Hernal, came up there, too, with her mother, but she was a little girl then and played with other little girls, while her mother, whose name was Mandy, too, and who was about twenty years younger than Tante Rosa, kept herself away from us (Tante Rosa and Tante Malvine) and vice versa.

Water for the pool had to be warmed by the sun only, so on those changing days I did not enter the pool. After the death of Tante Malvine, and with Tante Rosa then going to the *Franzenbad* [Franzen Swimming Pool] for the thermal bath, we stayed away from Schafberg.



Tante Rosa and Onkel Dori Allina in front of Khevenhüllerstrasse 20, circa 1920

The house on Khevenhüllerstrasse 20 had a big garden which had several fruit trees, not only apple, plum, and pear trees, but also an almond tree and a fig tree, which was quite unusual. Beside this property, Onkel Dori purchased a parcel of land, which they called the *Feld* [field]. There Mrs. Stubaum planted all kinds of vegetables and in the fall all of us participated in the harvest and on these occasions I saw Karl and his wife, my Tante Mandy. Sometimes they also came for flowers like lilac and roses, which were abundant in Tante Rosa's garden. These were the only occasions when I saw my Tante Mandy and my much younger cousin.

Both my mother and Tante Rosa used to take French lessons from an old French lady, Mme Berthe Charlot. She spent the war years in Vienna and when Karl told in front of her how savagely people were killed, she correctly said: "*C'est la guerre*," a remark for which he did not forgive her. Bertha (my mother) had to give up her lessons when she had to go to work, but had Mme Charlot teach me French as my first foreign language. When Mme Charlot retired to live with an Italian family Gasperini, she still came once a month for lunch to Tante Rosa and I remember when Tante Rosa's dog, "Spitz," joyfully jumped upon the old lady and she in vain called out: "*Pas sauter*!"

In the last years before the *Matura*, when Fritz entered the family business, *Brüder Allina*, I usually went after school for lunch (*Mittagessen*) to Tante Rosa, which was the main meal and consisted always of soup, meat, vegetables, potatoes, and dessert. Tante Rosa was fond of me. She saw in me the resemblance of her brother and I regret very much that at age sixty-three, this kind lady, after a quiet uneventful life, had to experience the months of the Holocaust, being ordered by the Austrian Nazis out of her own house, ordered into two different Jewish mass housing stations in the Leopoldstadt, and finally being murdered in Sobibor (1942).

She would have never emigrated without her then weak, old husband and her son, Fritz, whom she married off to a girl (Mary Kohn), who was supposed to take care of him, but did not. Onkel Dori, too weak to be transported, died, according to Frau Stubaum, due to the excitement of the separation from his wife.

Deportationskartei					
Name Allina	Mädchenname	ID 46848			
Vorname Rosa	Geburtsdatum 22.08.1890	Geburtsort	Beruf		
Letzte Wohnadresse Wien 2, Zirkusgasse 3/16		Todesdatum	Todesort		
Deportationstag 14.06.1942	Dop. Ort Sobibor	Deportationsnummer	Schicksal Dep T Tot mit Bestätigung		
Lager/Hafträume	Angehörige T				
Memo 48 T 1361/48-6, Nr. 9838/48 1945/05/08					
Quelle Deportationskartei IKG	2. Quelle				
3. Quelle	Ghettoadresse				

**Deportation Card for Rosa Allina,
deported from Zirkusgasse (*Sammelwohnung*) to Sobibor**



Rosa Schifferes Allina, August 4, 1932

In the forty plus years of her marriage, Tante Rosa saw that her husband, whom she called *Ältlein* (little old thing), was taken care of, that he got his afternoon nap and could go after his hobbies, like cutting the wilted flowers and clipping coupons. He liked to play cards and Tante Rosa asked me to play with him and said to me, let him win, he enjoys it so much. This was not easy in my younger years. She was good to her retarded son Fritz, whom she called *Schnebleinski* [a made-up, nonsense name]. Mandy was the only one who remembered those nicknames.

The only advantage of living with two more or less handicapped men was that she was almost the only one in the family who never had any financial worry and mostly behind the back of her stingy husband, she could help out her sister, her cousin Karl, and towards the Nazi time, also my mother.

MALVINE SCHIFFERES POLLAK



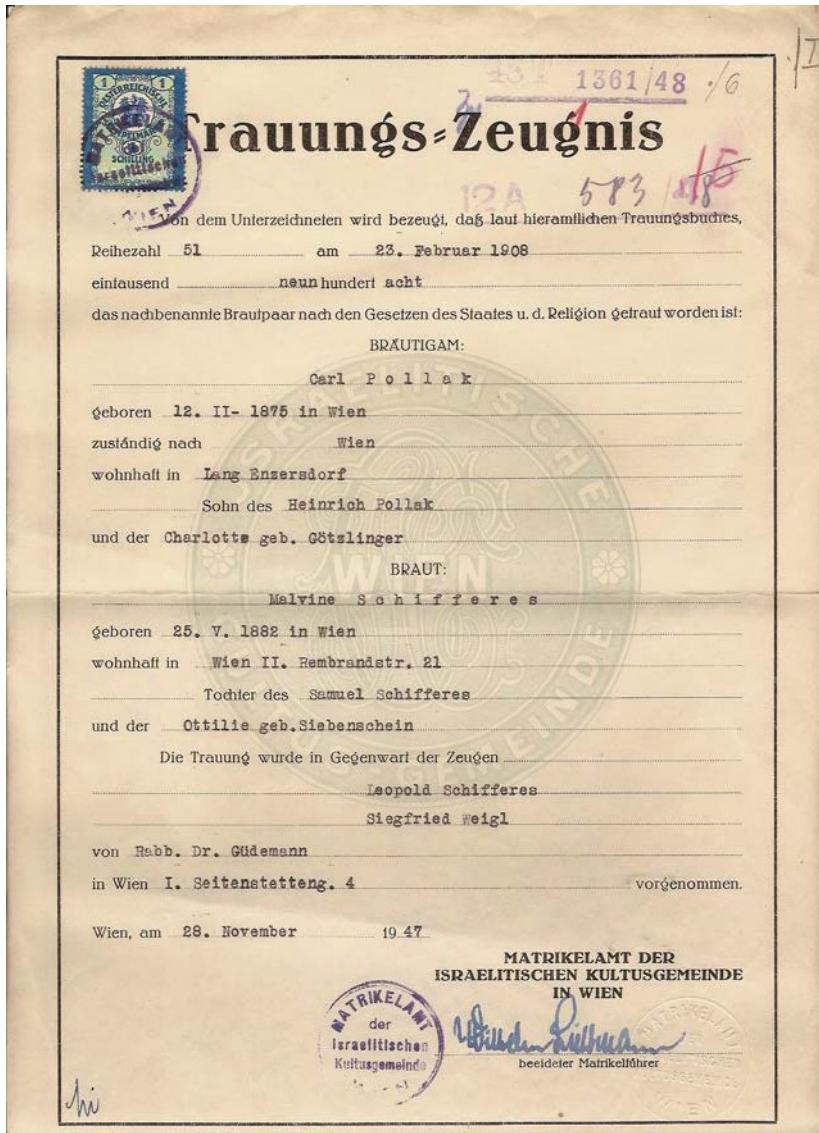
Malvine, 1902



Malvine, 1906

Just like her sister Rosa, Tante Malvine found a husband through the services of a *Schadchen*. His name was Carl Pollak. He was a chemical engineer and in the title-conscious Austria, they both told you that they are Herr & Frau Ing. Pollak [Mr. and Mrs. Engineer Pollak]. One day the two aunts took Heini [Malvine's son] and me to Hansen Teich (pond). The man renting the boat was an acquaintance of Ing. Carl Pollak. Tante Rosa could not get over it when Tante Malvine asked the man; "Don't you know me, I am Frau Ing. Pollak." We laughed even more when the rented boat leaked and my cousin, sitting behind me, got his pants wet. Ing. Pollak held some jobs inside and outside Vienna. Quite unusual for a Jewish man, he was a heavy drinker and this unfortunate habit might have shortened sometimes the duration of his employment.

Heinrich (Heini), their eldest son, was born 1909 in Lang Enzersdorf, which is in Lower Austria, while Hans, their younger son, was born in 1911 in Hohenems, which is in Vorarlberg, close to the border of Switzerland. When they moved back to Vienna, this Uncle Carl was often without a job. I remember his brother, a sculptor, his two nieces Weigel, who were daughters of an older sister. The older one, Selma, I remember because she smoked long before the time when it became a fashion for women; the younger sister, Hedi, because she was an actress. I also especially remember his very old mother because she had a hearing aid, which, at that time, was a long flexible hose. The one end had a funnel into which you spoke. The other end had an earpiece for the hearing-impaired person.

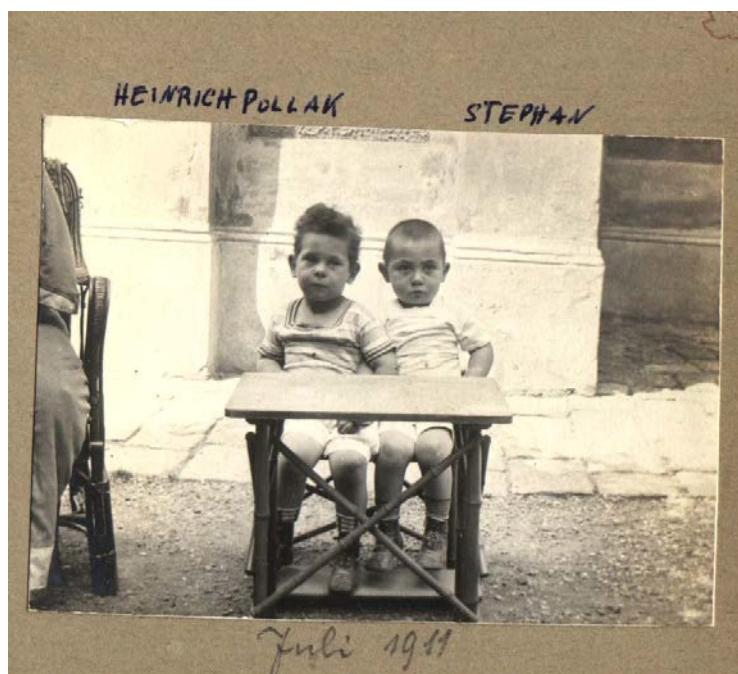


Marriage Certificate of Malvine and Carl Pollak,
23 February 1908

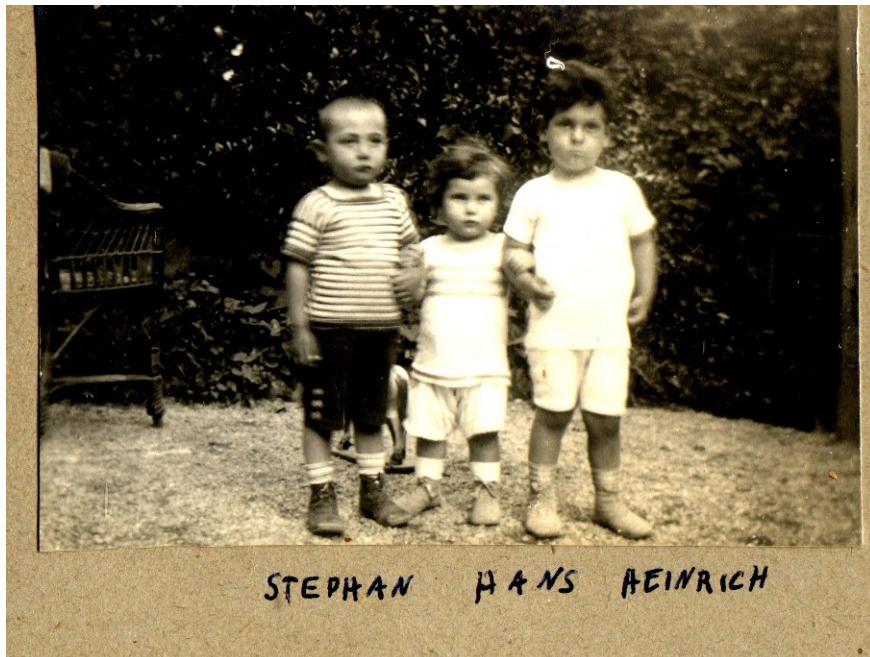
HEINRICH POLLAK



Stephan and Heini, July 1911



Heini and Stephan, July 1911



STEPHAN HANS HEINRICH

Stephan, Hans, and Heini, July 11, 1912



11. Juli 1912

Stephan, Hans, Martin, and Heini, July 11, 1912

Heini [who was named after his paternal grandfather, Heinrich Pollak] was a half a year older than I, but grew up earlier, was taller and heavier during the developing years. He was very musical and, like his father, a good piano player. He admired Beethoven and promised me that he would write a symphony and gave me the melody for his theme, which he planned to be played by clarinet. I always played this theme and in consideration of Heini's and Tante Malvine's tragic fate, I made an elegiac variation of the theme [written down by Shelley Foster Gurin].

Heinrich Pollack Theme
As Remembered by Stephan Shiffers

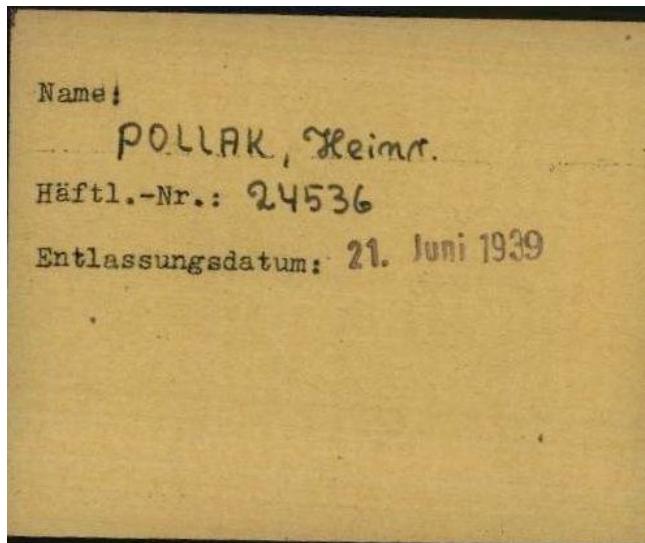
Heinrich Pollack Variation
by Stephan Shiffers

**Shelley Foster Gurin, wife of Stephan's grandson, Michael,
notated the melody that Stephan played on the piano.**

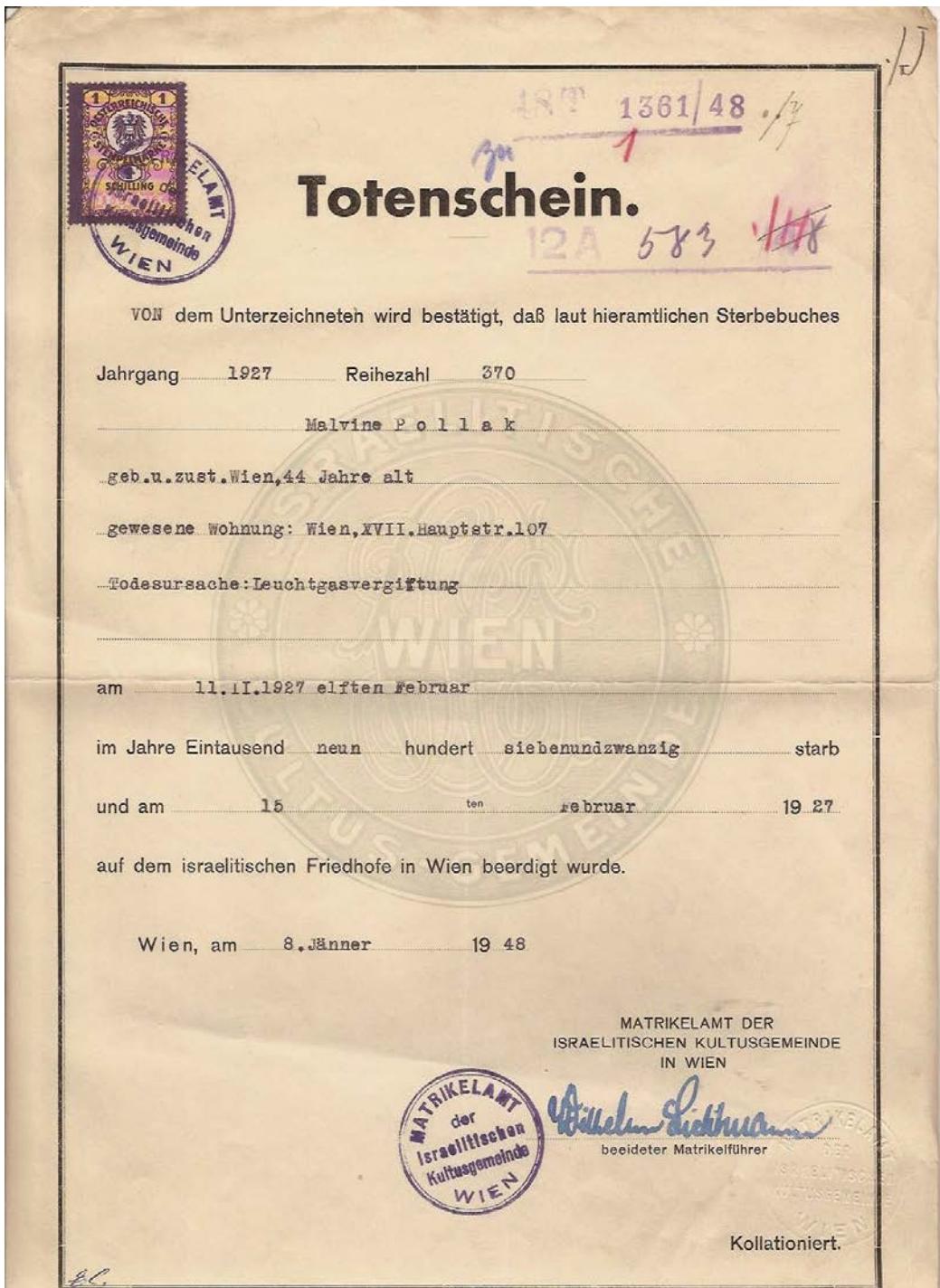


July 11, 1912

Tante Rosa regularly and sometimes my mother loaned, or better said, supported Carl and Malvine with small sums of money. Then in February 1927 the Pollaks decided to commit suicide by turning on the gas faucet. They sent Heini to Tante Rosa with a letter for help and told him to deliver this letter at Biberstrasse before making his other errand. However Heini made the other errand first and the letter, which was a suicide notice, was delivered too late. They must have hoped to be saved because of the instructions to Heini. When help came to the Pollaks, it was too late for Tante Malvine, but as people said, alcoholic persons had more resistance against gas.



Dachau Office Card
Heinrich Pollak, Prisoner Number: 24536
Date of Release: 21 June 1939



Death certificate of Malvine Pollak. Date of death: February 11, 1927.
Cause of death: carbon monoxide poisoning

Anyway, Carl Pollak survived and kept on living with Heini. After the death of Tante Malvine, for which the family blamed Carl Pollak, Heini finished the *Matura* at *Realschule* in Schottengasse and found a job. I never saw Carl Pollak again and since Heini stayed with him, I did not see him either. In my research after the Second World War, through the Red Cross, I found out that he [Heini] came to Dachau November 14, 1938, but there were so many people that I could not meet him during my detention there. From there the Nazis deported him to Zasavica, near Schabac [Sabac] in Yugoslavia, where he died October 1941. How sad!

24536	12-129	Pollak	Kennel	Feb. 3.	1875-09	Lengenwarter	Leopoldstadt	9.0	Buchhalter	Wien 5. Hohewarte 1942			
24537		Walter	Oskar		6.2.75	Grembant	Wien 2. Wieden		Hausmeister	5. Schwanengasse 8			
24538		Geller	Georg		17.4.20	Wien			Aufseher	5. Paulusgasse 11			
24539		Lecke	Solomon		19.5.92.				Tischlanger	5. Wallstraße 42			
24540		Markus	Ephraim		1.1.61.				Koch	5. Eckertgasse 4.			
24541		Zaych	Heinrich		27.3.09.	Dubrovnik + M.			Steuerein	5. Leopoldsgasse 14			
					2.2.21.								

Dachau Arrival List, listing Heini's Prisoner Number 24536, date and place of birth, occupation (bookkeeper), last address in Vienna³⁰

Carl [listed on the death certificate as Karl Israel] Pollak, born February 12, 1875, was put in a *Sammelwohnung*³¹ on Hohewarte and deported to Theresienstadt on June 28, 1942, where he was murdered by the Nazis on October 15, 1942.

³⁰ With the help of Anthony Kahane, we were able to determine that Heinrich Pollak was part of the Kladovo Transport (see Appendix C, *And There Is No Going Back*).

³¹ A place where Jews who were about to be deported were sent so that their neighbors would not have to see them being arrested.

9. Ghetto Theresienstadt Der Altestenrat		<i>W.M.</i>	10. Dodatečný zápis nacistů Datum: 11.5.42 Podpis: <i>Fedor</i>	No.
TODESFALLANZEIGE				
Name (bei Frauen auch Mädchenname) <i>Pollak Ing.</i>		Vorname <i>Karl Y.</i>	Tr. Nr. <i>IE-2/200</i>	
Geboren am <i>12.2.1875</i>		Bezirk		
Stand <i>Ingenieur</i>	Beruf	Relig.	Geschl. <i>männlich</i>	
Staatsangehörigkeit		Heimatgemeinde		
Letzter Wohnort (Adresse)				
Wohnhaft in Theresienstadt Gebäude No. <i>8215</i> Zimmer No.				
Name des Vaters				
Name der Mutter (Mädchenname)	Beruf		Letzter Wohnort	
Sterbtag <i>15.10.1942</i>	Sterbestunde <i>4h</i>	Sterbeort: Theresienstadt		
Genaue Ortsbezeichnung (Gebäude, Zimmer) <i>8317 - Zentralkrankenanstalten 2.3</i>				
16. Name	17. Tr. Nr.	18. Verwandtschaftsgr.	19. Wohnadresse (b. Gatten u. Kindern auch Geburtsdaten):	
in Theresienstadt				
im Protektorat				
20. Tag der letzte Eheschließung	21. Ort der letzte Eheschließung	22. Zahl d. Kinder aus letzte Ehe		
23. Art des Personal- ausweises	24. Nr.	25. Ausgestellt von		
26. Behandler Arzt: <i>Dr. Oskar Bass</i>				
27. Krankheit (in Blockschrift) <i>CONTUSIO CEREBRI - HIRNERSCHÜTTUNG</i>				
28. Todesursache (in Blockschrift) <i>CONTUSIO CEREBRI - HIRNERSCHÜTTUNG</i>				
29. Totenbeschau föhrte durch <i>Dr. Alfred Wolf</i>	30. Tag u. Stunde der Totenbeschau <i>15.10.1942 4h20</i>			
31. Ort der Beisetzung	32. Tag u. Stunde der Beisetzung			
33. Theresienstadt, am <i>15.X.1942</i>				
34. Der Totenbeschauer: <i>Auftrag</i>	35. Der Amtsarzt: <i>fuer</i>	36. Der Chefarzt: <i>H. K. Neuerland</i>		

Death Certificate of Karl [Carl] Pollak from Theresienstadt.
Cause of death: Cerebral contusion-Concussion of the brain.
[In short, he was most likely beaten to death.]

ACQUAINTANCES

We were able to establish what the fate of family members and relatives was after the Anschluss. Now I would be interested in knowing what became of the many acquaintances with whom all contact was broken due to immigration or being *schlepped* [carried] off. First here are the few friends Moma [Bertha Schifferes] had from school.

Clara Wohlmuth lived with her husband and son in Leopoldstadt and the son, who was a bit retarded, committed suicide.

Olga Grossmann and her younger sister, Grete, often came to see us and she and Clara often played four-handed [piano] with my mother [Moma]. Olga had been engaged to an electrical engineer.

Käthe Neumann was a [school] principal and lived with her parents on Grünen Torgasse. Her sister was an editor at the *Wiener Journal*, where she headed a section of the paper dealing with women. Onni [Ernst Schifferes] said sarcastically: Mizzi wrote articles such as: "How the Rat was a Milk Thief." Mizzi died during this terrible time and Moma moved to the Neumanns, where she took care of the old woman [Käthe's mother]. Käthe went with a Christian Socialist man for a long time. Käthe's father was a teacher of religion and Moma saw that he prepared me for the Bar Mitzvah; since he would not take money from her, she gave him two geese as a present.

In Pötzleinsdorf and Neustift am Walde there were very few Jews, but the house in which we last lived in Neustift am Walde belonged to the Rawicz brothers who also lived there, also their sister, a Frau Ellenbogen, and her son Kurt. The latter seemed to get to England on a Transport since he wrote to Moma before she left for the U.S.A. The same with Peter Korolanyi, who lived in the same house with his parents. I met Dr. Th.[eodore] Korolanyi in Dachau, where he told me that the milkman Beinhauer brought him to the police station under some false pretense, from where he was then sent to Dachau.

Across the way from Neustift am Walde 45 there was a Jewish lawyer, Dr. Tischler who had a daughter, Hanna.

In Pötzleinsdorf there also lived [Hanni] Friedenstein, [Ines] Hochmuth and [Billy] Ostermann (Liese's friends), Reisner and Kinn, Rosenheck and Josefowicz. Next to the Hochmuths a Frl Kohn had the house with her sister and brother-in-law Klein. In Gersthof [Liese's neighborhood] we knew Federer and a Family Weisz.

Also I have no news of the many Jewish officials at the *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft*.

At the *Krankenkasse* there were: Frl. Defries, Schwoner, Vollender, Dr. Wolf, Haberfeld, whose sister Planer, Frl. Adler, Schmerel.

In the Sekretariat: General Secretary Rudolf Brichta whose sister-in-law Dr. Henriette Latzko, Dr. Paneth, Dr. Müller, Dr. Glaser, Frau Glaser, Frl.

Reichmann, Langer, Nussbaum, Ascher, Hoffmann; Herr Glaser, Dr. Grün³².
Langer, Nowak.

³² According to Stephan, [Hanni] Friedenstein, [Ines] Hochmuth, [Billy] Ostermann, Frl. Defries, Schwoner, Vollender, Dr. Wolf, Haberfeld, Planer, Rudolf Brichta, and Dr. Grün all supposedly came to the United States.

MEMORIES



Leopold, Stephan, and Bertha Schifferes,
July 1911



Ottile Siebenschein Schifferes,
1906

Grandfather Leopold and Grandmother Ottile, who were actually brother-in-law and sister-in-law, were the only grandparents that Stephan ever knew.

Grandfather was angry that I pulled out flowers and called out to stop it *augenblicklich* [immediately—in the blink of an eye]. I remember sitting on probably father's foot and riding. [I] Remember that *Grossmama* (Ottile) was carried out in an ambulance, never to return (cancer of the tongue). I remember that Boxi's bed, after he was sick, was empty and I was to get his German 86 toy helmet. [I] remember Karl locked Anna (*böhmischa* [Bohemian]) in the bathroom. [I] remember when I was overcome by fumes and lost consciousness. A bird's nest was blocking the exhaust gases of the bathroom and [I] called, "Mama." Mama and Anna (*die deutsche Anna*) [the German Anna] pulled me out and dragged me to my bed. [I] remember that Mama took up smoking. Onni, Tante Gisi, and Lisbeth took upper floors. I remember I had to pick up Lisbeth's formula from the *Reichsanstalt für Mutter & Säugling* [State Hospital for Mothers and Infants] and [one of the] Sisters (that's what you call nurses [in German]) looked at me from the hospital's balcony and I pretended to drink from the closed bottle. They told that to Tante Gisi and she did not believe me that I did not drink a drop of formula. I remember Onni and Karl's uniform, Onni's red velvet (engineer) and Karl, blue cloth (Train). Onni received the *Goldene Verdienstkreuz mit Krone* after the completion of the Grinziger Hospital for Soldiers.

Karl was *Einjährig-Freiwilliger* [one-year volunteer] and became *Fähnrich* [Ensign], later second lieutenant. Onni was *Leutnant*, then *Oberleutenant*. In the year 1915 Onni Married Tante Gisi. I vaguely remember the *chuppa* (wedding canopy). I remember her mother, a very nice and kind old lady who ran a *Trödlerladen* (old things, clothing, etc.) and Tante Gisi's sister, Lina, as

youngest daughter [who was] not pretty, but stayed with her mother (like Tante Stephie, Liese's aunt). Tante Gisi had an older sister, Malvine Schuschny. She was married to a small man who was a salesman. They had two daughters; Ida, who later married Robert Weiss, and Trude (never married), who was my age. These three emigrated to NYC. Ida's son, Peter, moved to California. Onni met Tante Gisi, as was usual, at a dancing school. At that time, Tante Gisi worked in the office of an insurance company. When Lisbeth was born, I enjoyed that she had the same birthday as I. Lisbeth was a sickly child, first with digestion, later on with ear trouble.

BERTHA SCHIFFERES ON HER OWN



Bertha Schifferes, circa 1928

As long as I can remember, Mama left in the morning and went, like my grandfather, to the store. I remember the bookkeeper, Frau Hirschauer, and an old cousin of my grandfather, a Herr [Michael] Raudnitz, the brother of the piano teacher (who left us a crate full of sheet music). After the death of my grandfather and Herr Raudnitz, Hirschauer was replaced by a Karoline Wagner, who kept the books and worked the copy press and the ancient typewriter.

Statt jeder besonderen Anzeige.

Schmerzerfüllt geben wir Nachricht von dem Ableben unseres lieben Onkels, des Herrn

MICHAEL RAUDNITZ

Buchhalters der Firma Brüder Schifferes

welcher heute morgens nach kurzem Leiden im 72. Lebensjahr sanft entschlafet ist.
Das Leichenbegängnis findet Donnerstag den 4. Februar 1915 um 11 Uhr vormittags,
von der Zeremonienhalle des Zentralfriedhofs aus, statt,

Wien, am 1. Februar 1915.

Die trauernden Hinterbliebenen.

Wir erfassen hiermit tief erschüttert die traurige Pflicht von dem Ableben unseres langjährigen Mitarbeiters
und Verwandten, Herrn

MICHAEL RAUDNITZ

welcher Montag den 1. Februar 1915 plötzlich, 11 Uhr früh, im 72. Lebensjahr sanft verschieden ist. Nachricht zu geben.
Das Leichenbegängnis findet Donnerstag den 4. Februar um 11 Uhr vormittags vom Zentralfriedhofe (Israel.
Abteilung) aus statt.
Wien, 2. Februar 1915.

Brüder Schifferes.

**Michael Raudnitz, born 1843.
Died February 1, 1915.**

Michael and his older brother Samuel (the piano teacher, born 1841, died 1905) were uncles of Bertha's mother, Hermine Jeiteles Schifferes. Michael was witness at the birth of Stephan and the circumcision of Martin "Boxi."

Frau Hirschauer was born Leopoldine Grünas, an old Pötzieinsdorfer family that owned fields, vineyards, cows and other farm animals and a grocery store right next to the church. Old Mrs. Grünas, who owned all this property, had five daughters and one son (who ran the grocery). One of these daughters, Eugenie (Jenny) Grünas, befriended Mama, hung around her all day in the store, and caused her to speculate, cheated her out of money and all her jewelry, which she claimed to hold for better security. She definitely was Mama's evil spirit. Mama kept all her worries away from me and saw only to it, that I made my *Matura*.

Times were hard after the First World War. There was also the suicide of Carl Pollak and Tante Malvine, just when Heini, my cousin, finished *Realschule*. Of all the piano students in the Schifferes family, Mama was the only one who could accompany anything by sight reading and enjoyed playing her Chopin and other favorites, like Brahms symphonies with four hands with Carl Pollak or the two Grossman friends (Olga and Grete), also Clara Wohlmuth, or would accompany Onni, who played the violin very well and had a nice singing voice. She also accompanied Karl as long as he lived with us and later on, me.

After our last maid (*die deutsche Anna*) was gone and we moved to the top floor of Neustift am Walde 45 (1925), Mama made me, before she took the bus



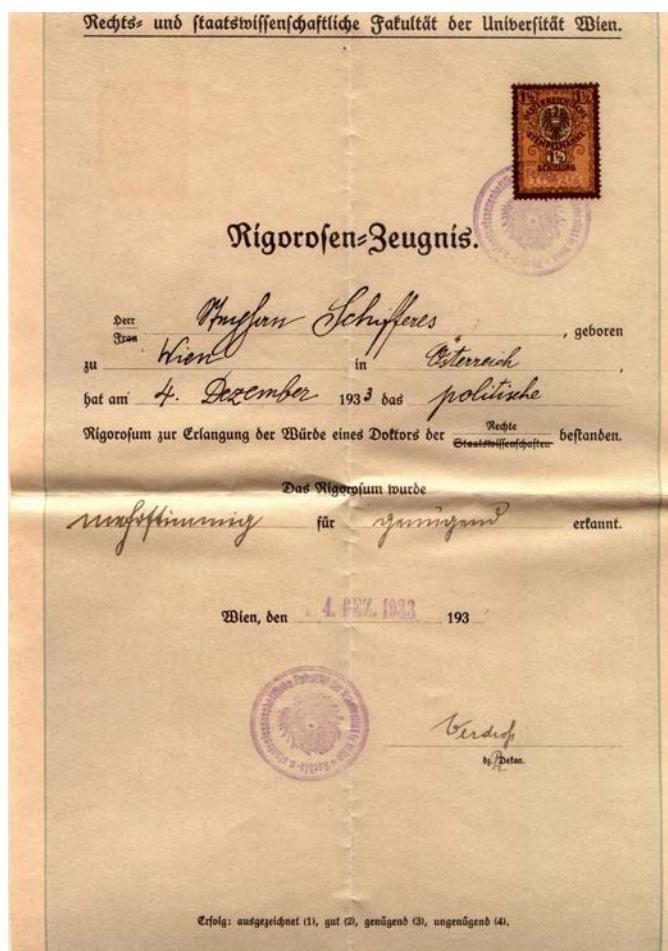
Stephan in front of 45 Neustift am Walde, 2000

and tramway to Maria Theresienstrasse (where the store was) and for the intermission at 10 a.m., two pieces of bread with butter (*Butterbrot*). Classes were from 8 a.m. to 1 p.m. Later, when the Allinas moved from Biberstrasse 8 to Khevenhüllerstrasse 20, I got my dinner after school at Tante Rosa, who had Anna, a very good cook.

Mama did not give much for nice clothes. She was very good in sewing, like most women of her time. She made many things for me. I remember *Unterhosenträger* [suspenders for underpants]. When I did not like the snug fit of *Unterhose* [underpants] (we did not know jockey shorts) she made me white suspenders and sewed buttons on the underpants. Tante Rosa crocheted a sweater for me and Mama and [the] maids mended holes in the stockings which I wore. Mama liked fur and had some fur pieces (boa), but never could afford the fur coat she really wanted, only a fur jacket from horsehide.

LIFE CHANGES

I grew up very late and never thought when I entered the judicial faculty of the University that my life style should change. I went to see various lectures and some afternoons to the distant athletic field of the Soccer Club Austria in Ober St. Veit.



Certificate of Oral Exam for the Doctorate Degree from the University of Vienna, 1933

The wake-up call came from Onni, that is what we called Moma's (my mother's) brother Ernst, Lisbeth's father. He made me realize that Moma had a hard time keeping up our more than modest living standard and suggested [that I] look for a job. Times were still bad, after the worldwide depression, it was 1928 and jobs were hard to get, but Onni, through his connections, got me a job at a shipping agent. The company was called Julius Hausner & Co. That is where my life in the real world of business began. Herr Hausner was an older gentleman who, from his private office, made his telephone calls and conducted his shipping business.



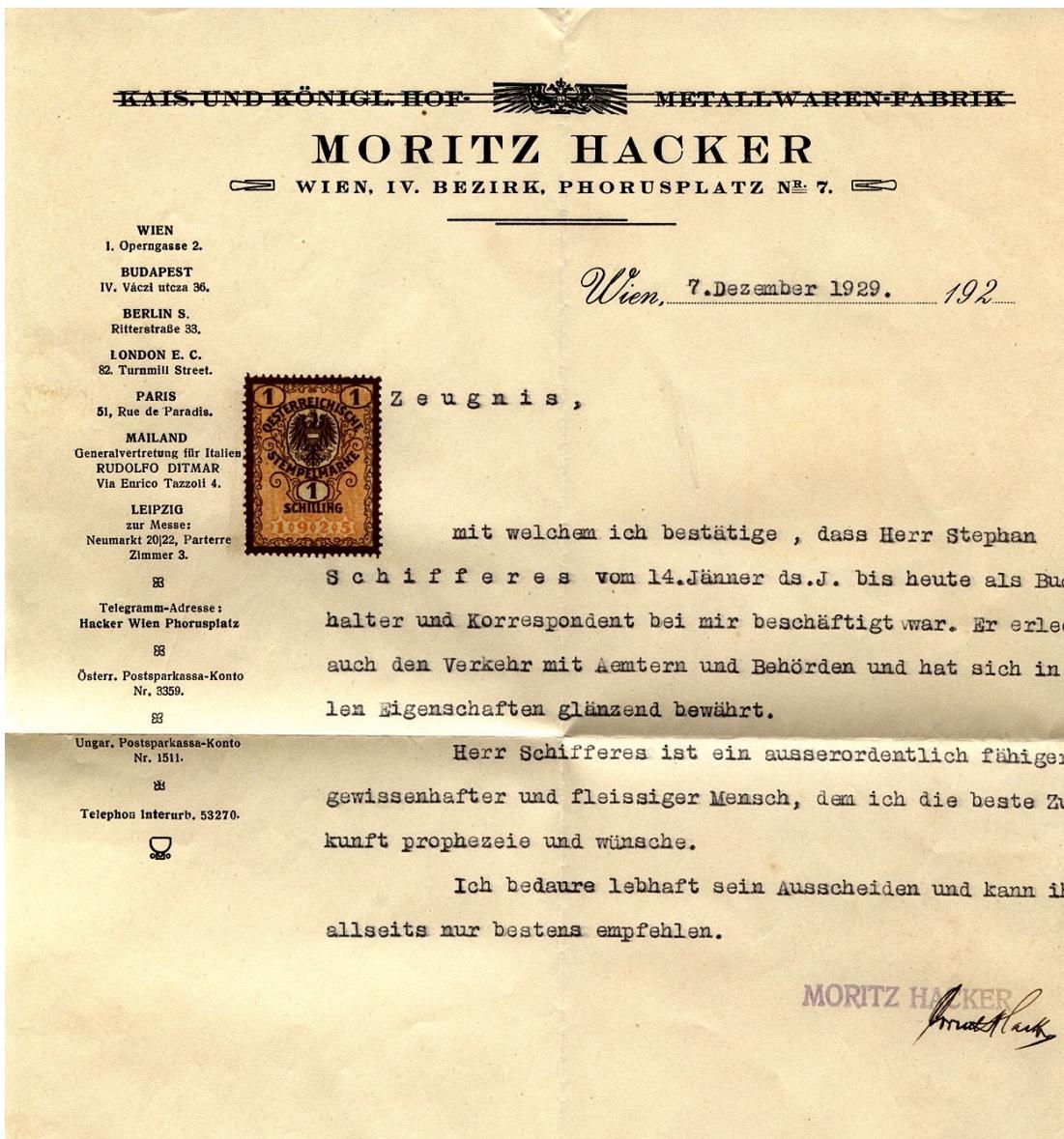
Stephan Schifferes, circa 1928

I never got to learn anything there. As apprentice I had to sweep the floor, go to the basement and start the fire in a small stove with old newspapers, kindling wood, and then coal, as it was usual at that time. There was a fat man who was worried that I, because of my better education (he only finished business school), might some day endanger his position. Then they had an older lady bookkeeper, also a retired man as calculator. This man's only interest was to follow the young cleaning women to the basement, which the older bookkeeper did not like and ridiculed.

When Onni found out that there was no chance for me to learn anything, he asked a friend, also from *B'nai B'rith*, to employ me in his factory. Hacker's Silverware Factory outlet was right next to the *Albrecht Rampe* and the *Wiener Staatsoper*. The office was behind and above the store where their merchandise was sold at retail. The company's main business, however, was taken care of by the two brothers Hacker (Cornel and Erwin) and other salesmen who traveled through Austria and the former countries (crown colonies) of the Austrian Hungarian Monarchy and sold Hacker's spoons, forks, and knives and other kind of silverware, made in their factory in Hietzing (a district of Vienna), where a third brother, Alfred Hacker, was employed. It was a very good business. I was assigned to the accounting department. There a Herr Berger from Budapest was in charge. He was the uncle of the three Hacker brothers and a cigar-smoking 70-year-old man with a terrible cough. The office had a very low ceiling because it was built as an extra room inside (above) the retail store. There was, of course, no air-conditioning at that time and the one summer which I spent there was very hot.

When I arrived, they had just introduced a new system of accounting and hired Herr Chroust, the man who sold them this system, as one of the bookkeepers. Then there was a Herr Raudnitzky from Prague, an old bookkeeper going on 60 who was very proud of his fast adding of long columns of figures. He was very much against the new system and the use of adding

machines and quite a few times, when I had to add a long list of figures on the adding machine, he took the list away from to show me how much faster it could be done by him. Then there were two men as billing clerks who typed and calculated the invoices for the many hotels and restaurants and other customers served by the factory. They were Herr Zeitelberger and Herr Petrovich, the latter had a filthy mouth and when Herr Rachel, their best salesman—of course Cornel and Erwin Hacker kept the best accounts for themselves—came from his trips, he and Petrovich tried to outdo themselves with the newest filthy jokes. Naturally Petrovich was very anti-Semitic, too.



Letter from 1929 stating that Stephan was employed as bookkeeper and correspondent by Moritz Hacker Silver Manufacturer from January 14, 1929, until December 7, 1929, and praising his work there

SILBER-, ALPAKKASILBER- UND
METALLWAREN-FABRIKEN

MORITZ HACKER

AUSSTELLUNGS-SAAL
UND ENGROS-MUSTERLAGER

HACKER-SILBERHOF

WIEN, I., OPERNGASSE 2

TEL. R 29-3-11

ZENTRALBUREAU UND BRIEFADRESSE:
WIEN, IV., PHORUSPLATZ 7

TEL. B 22-2-95

FABRIKEN:
WIEN, IV., PHORUSPLATZ 7
WIEN, XVI., KIRCHSTETTERNGASSE 8
CELJE, GLAVNI TRG. NR. 4.

NIEDERLASSUNGEN:

WIEN, I., OPERNGASSE 2

BUDAPEST,

VI., KMETTY-UTCA 21

JUGOSLAVIEN: CELJE GLAVNI TRG. 4

TELEGRAMM-ADRESSE:

HACKER WIEN PHORUSPLATZ

ÖSTERR. POSTSPARKASSENKONTO
3859.

30. September 1936.

WIEN, AM



Z E U G N I S ,

womit ich bestätige, dass Herr

Dr. Stephan Schifferes

vom 1. Jänner 1931 bis zum heutigen Tage

als Buchhalter und Kalkulant in meinem Fabrikbüro angestellt war.

Herr Dr. Schifferes wurde anfänglich bei der Lohnverrechnung und Warenkalkulation verwendet und hat sich später rasch mit sämtlichen Buchhaltungsarbeiten vertraut gemacht.

Seit 1.Juli 1934 wurde Herr Dr.Schifferes zur vollkommen selbständigen Buchführung herangezogen, die er bis zum heutigen Tage zu meiner grössten Zufriedenheit erledigt hat.

Ich bedaure im Zuge von Reorganisationsmassnahmen in meinem gesamten Betriebe zur Lösung des Dienstverhältnisses genötigt zu sein und spreche Herrn Dr.Stephan Schifferes, den ich jedermann bestens empfehlen kann, bei dieser Gelegenheit meine besten Wünsche für die Zukunft aus.

Moritz Hacker
Moritz Hacker

1936 letter stating that Stephan worked at Hacker as a bookkeeper from January 1, 1931, until September 30, 1936

HAKOAH



Always the athlete! (circa 1930)



Viennese Amateur Sports Club
membership card

In a letter dated August 1931, Stephan resigned from the Handball Section of the Viennese Amateur Sport Union, saying: "Realizing that a part of my youth, perhaps the last and nicest is gone..."

From an interview [August 10, 1999] by his grandsons Evan and Noah Bialostozky, Stephan said that he had played soccer with a Viennese club called *Amateur*. Apparently, when the Hitler era was approaching "...they made so many anti-Semitic remarks. Not at me, but generally... And a guy from *Hakoah* asked me if I would come to them." Stephan would go after work to play with *Hakoah*. In 1937 Stephan traveled to Germany with *Hakoah* because there were no other Jewish teams to play with in Austria.



Stephan with "shades", August 27, 1933
(This picture appears in a book about *Hakoah*, which we have.)



Stephan in shades, with sports colleagues, circa 1935



Stephan as goalie! March 17, 1935



Membership card for the handball section of *Hakoah* Vienna



Stephan Schifferes playing handball, circa 1937



Stephan's sports medals, circa 1937



Stephan with colleagues, circa 1937



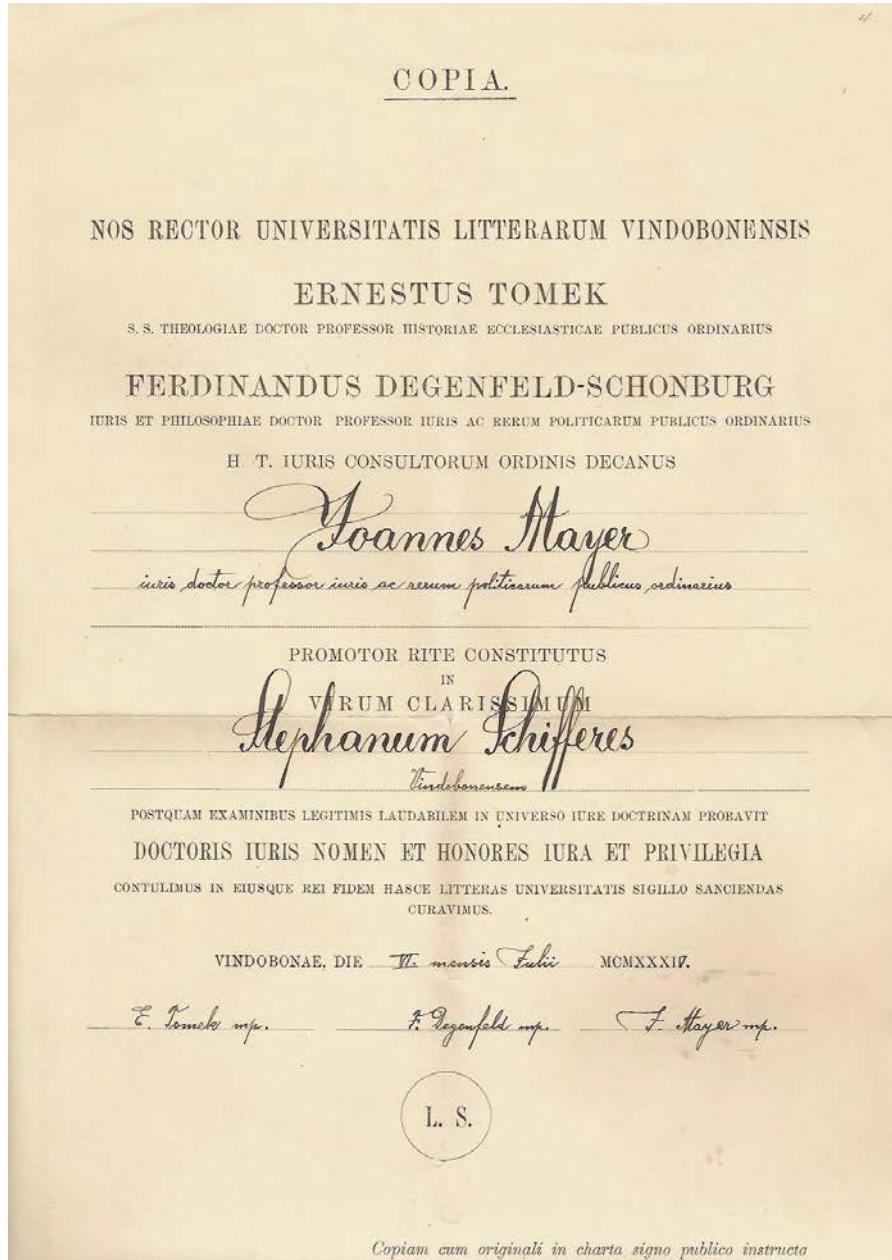
Stephan in Frankfurt, circa 1937



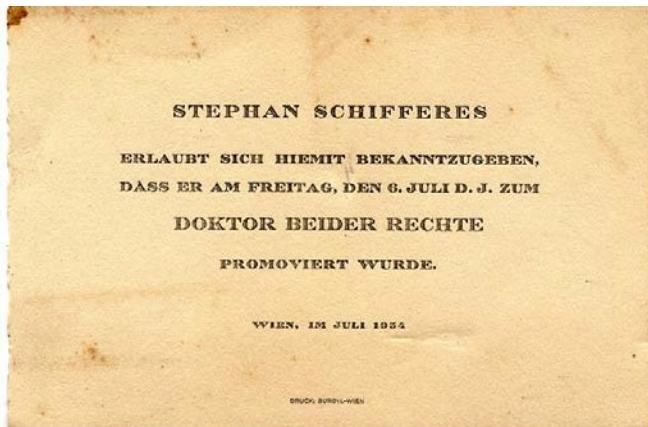
Stephan, third from left, with *Hakoah* sportsmates, circa 1937

LAW SCHOOL

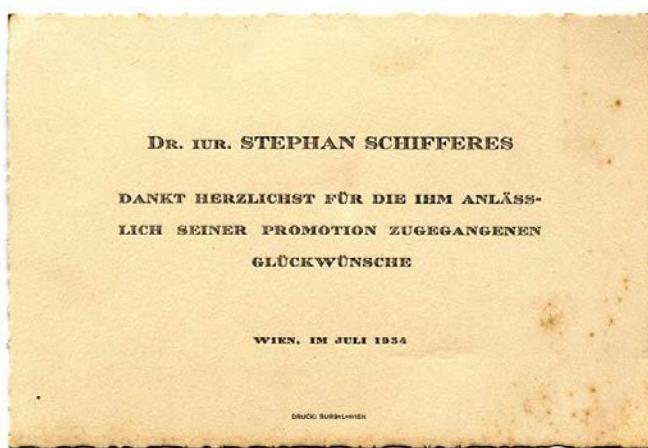
On October 15, 1931, Steffi wrote a letter to the Professor's Collegium of the Law, Faculty of the University of Vienna, in which he requested "release from payment of the Collegium tuition for the reason that I have no assets." He was being supported by his widowed mother, "... who lives frugally from her business, which is going bankrupt." He had to include proof of citizenship, proof of inability to pay, proof of state examination, a page from the verification book, and proof of class attendance.



Stephan's iuris doctor degree from the University of Vienna



Stephan, circa 1934



Announcement of Stephan's promotion to
Doctor of Law on July 6, 1934

GREMIUM DER WIENER KAUFMANNSCHAFT

Onni belonged to the *B'nai B'rith*, which was in Vienna more a social club. Herr Hausner [and] Cornel and Erwin Hacker were members there and so was my next employer, Dr. Rudolf Brichta, the General Secretary of the *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft*.³³

Recommended by my uncle, I applied to Dr. Brichta's office and became a *Hilfsbeamter* [civil servant] and stayed there... until the *Anschluss* in 1938. At that time, when jobs were very hard to get, it was considered a good and steady job. Any merchant who was registered in the *Handelsregister* [merchants register] and thus *protokolliert* [registered], had to belong to this confederation and pay the yearly fee. Therefore the regular income for the *Gremium* was assured and the employment almost as secure as a government job. Apparently the *Gremium* had not hired new employees for a long time because the ones who worked there were much older and had quite a few years of service. Since many of the merchants were Jewish, most of the Secretaries—that was the title of the department heads under Dr. Brichta—were also Jewish and had the *doctor iuris*

³³ Board of Viennese Merchants.

title. Dr. Müller headed the department of the wine dealers, Dr. Latzko, who was Dr. Brichta's sister-in-law, had the department for textile merchants, Dr. Glaser, Dr. Panek, and one more, whose name I forgot. Dr. Gruss, who handled labor law, and Dr. Himmer, who handled the trade schools, were gentile and anti-Semitic. Dr. Glaser was the only lawyer who gave legal advice.



Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft
14 Schwarzenbergplatz, circa 2000

Each of these department heads had two secretaries who did the typing, etc. Then there were departments, which helped the merchants with insurance, with the custom office and health insurance (*Krankenkasse*). Other departments were membership evidence, mailroom, mail receiving, economy, purchasing, and archives. Besides the Merchants' Hospital, the Trade Schools were connected with the *Gremium* under Dr. Brichta, but in separate buildings. The *Haus der Kaufmannschaft* is still on Schwarzenbergplatz. Since the

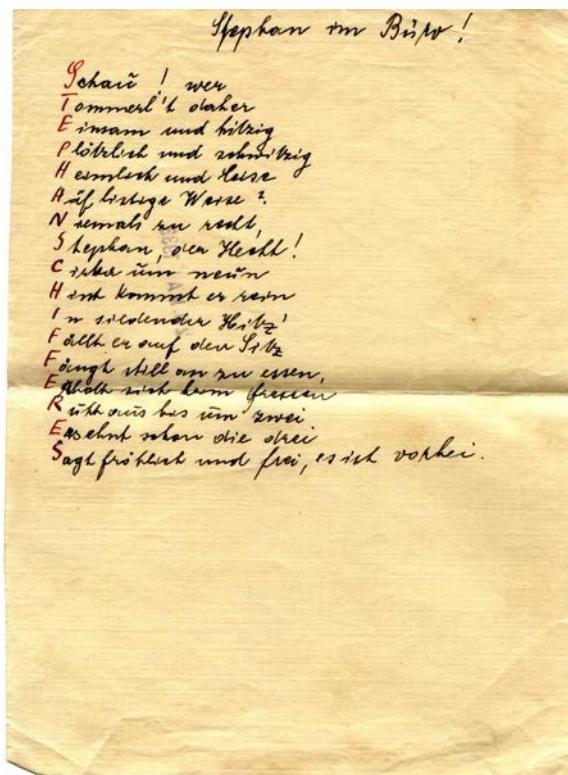
Krankenkasse was new, two more people were hired. They were two young Jewish ladies, Eliese Defries and Grete Schwoner, about the same age as I. We were the youngest and the last ones hired in those days of great unemployment. Of course, the two ladies had connections, too. Frl. Defries was related to Dr. Wolf of the Health Insurance department and Frl. Schwoner's father was an influential wine merchant. I was assigned to the *Evidenzburo* [registry office], a Frl. Schubert was in charge there and when I arrived in late November, we were busy sending out bills for next year's membership fee to all the member merchants. Later on I had to accept, check, confirm, and enter into our files apprenticeship contracts for young people who worked for member merchants. When these young men or women finished their apprenticeship and got a letter to this effect from the merchant, I had a stamp to confirm it, according to the filed contract: *Wird bestätigt* [will be certified], *Buchkaufmannschaft Wien* [Book Merchants Association of Vienna] and signed by me.

There I had my desk at window (V), next to me was the trade school window (IV), occupied by a Frl. Else Fürth. She was one year younger than my mother, worked for the *Gremium* twenty years, very efficient, and received a high salary. Then came the cashier's window (III) and Frl. Schubert's (II). A real tragedy was when Frau Grün, the young cashier, sister of Dr. Panek and married to Dr. Grün from the bookkeeping department, died of blood poisoning from an insect bite on their vacation in Italy. When, due to inflation, the salaries had to be corrected, I and Frl. Defries, who was assigned to the *Krankenkasse*, were sent to the payroll department to change the salary figures. We were amazed at the high salaries of the ladies. There were very few men except the messengers and orderlies. I remember that some of the fellow employees were jealous because we got this "confidential" job. I also remember all the employees, about eighty-five plus, twenty-four of them Jewish, six more "racially Jewish" under the Nürnberger laws and their functions and duties, but that is only of interest for me and not for the descendants for which these reminiscences are written.

In that building (*Haus der Kaufmannschaft*) I spent eight years, four months, and ten days. On April 8, 1938, Frl. Pflug, from the office of Dr. Himmer, one of the Secretaries, came down to our first floor office and announced that the Jewish employees of the *Buchkaufmannschaft* (formerly *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft*) must not come to work anymore. Apparently Dr. Himmer, one of the two gentile secretaries, declared himself to be in charge now. In the few days before being discharged, I remember how one German regiment stood at attention right in front of our office windows and fat Hermann Goering walked by the soldiers, extending his marshal's staff in a way of greeting them.

That was the last time I saw many of my fellow workers, most all of them in rank much higher than I. I remember Frau Hasskarl, head of office of the Secr. General and personnel, who was married to a gentile, and Frl. Spitzer of the tax information office, who did not know what to do. I went home and stayed mostly in Neustift am Walde and in my Tante Rosa's house. When they did not pay me the usual discharge moneys, Dr. Hugo Strauss, my future father-in-law, sued them for it and since the Austrian employment laws were

not changed yet, the judge, although wearing the official Nazi badge on his black robe, had to award judgment to me.



Anagram probably written by Stephan's
"girlfriend," Friede Stockhammer, who
worked with him at the *Gremium*

The fate of the 24 Jewish employees and 6 who were not Jewish by religion is not known to me except Frl. Fürth was able to marry her last male companion, Dr. Marcel Klärmann, a well-to-do attorney in Vienna. They immigrated to New York City. They came and visited us in Washington and she was very enthusiastic about Evy and Judy. I also found out that some of the Jewish women married, but I never found out their married names.

As soon as the war was over, I contacted Frau Stockhammer who complained about the terrible times of Russian occupation, of hunger, and of her husband's captivity in Russia.

What a difference thirty years make! When I left due to the *Anschluss* she had one daughter, but looked to me at 36 years of age like the typical *Wiener Mädel* [Viennese girl]. At sixty-six she was old and fat. She did not know anything about our former colleagues. The only other employee of the former *Buchkaufmannschaft* was Herr Scheuch, the young doorman. He recognized me, still standing at this doorman's place and told me about two people living at the old age home of the *Buchkaufmannschaft*. That is all I know about my last employment in Austria and when I saw the building again (1995) it had something to do with the *Burg Theater* and nothing at all [to do] with any merchant's organization.

FIRST ENCOUNTER

In 1937, upon Onni's suggestion to find a better circle of friends, I went to the Youth Movement of the *B'nai B'rith*. This organization had monthly meetings at which various members spoke about their expertise. In order to become a member, I had to go to an interview with Dr. Auinger and Dr. Deutsch (Hans Deutsch would later become my brother-in-law).

Hede and Hans brought their sister, Liese Strauss, to these monthly meetings. Liese was interested in single men and spoke with me. When she

learned that I would attend the *Hakoah* Ball, she bought a ticket. There we met again.



Liese in evening gown, circa 1937

When Hitler came and I could no longer go to the *Hakoah* and, naturally, the meetings at the *B'nai B'rith* stopped, and Liese lived in Gersthof, which was close to me, I called her and asked her if she would like to get together with me. And so we went for walks together in the Vienna Woods because the downtown and other districts were closed off to us because of the Nazi presence. The *Hakoah* sports place to which I had always gone had been taken over. And because we were aware that many Jews had been arrested on the streets for no reason and sent to concentration camps, we did not go to the inner city or other districts, but had our walks in Pötzleinsdorf and in the nearby Vienna Woods. The first time I picked Liese up, Tante Stephie insisted that Liese take her hat with her (like an officer's hat). In speaking of our future, I told Liese that I was trying to get into the School of the Jewish *Oberrat* of Württemberg and she told me that she was looking for emigration to America through a female teacher she had met a few years ago from whom she had asked for an "Affidavit of Support." Later on it turned out that the older teacher knew a widowed doctor who was interested in helping Liese.

SPORTSCHULE

[Written by Stephan Shiffers in 1996]

In these days I was cut off from *Hakoah* and my friends at work, but I was in touch with Liese and we walked a lot on the Sommerhaidenweg and Pötzleinsdorf. In the German paper *Jüdische Rundschau* [Jewish Review], I read about applications accepted for the Phys. Ed. courses of the *Turn und Sportlehrerschule des Oberrates* [Gymnastics and Sport Instructor School of the Head Council] in Württemberg.³⁴

I dared to apply for admission there, but stated that due to the loss of my job, I could not pay for it. I got admitted to this school in Stuttgart [Stuttgart is the capital of the state of Württemberg] and [to] let me live rent-free, the *Jüdische Gemeinde* [Jewish Community Center] placed me in the house next to the synagogue

³⁴ See Appendix B of *And There Is No Going Back* for more about the school.

(Gartenstrasse 30), which was occupied by the *Chaluzim* [pioneers] on *Hachscharah* [immigration to Palestine]. Young boys and girls who had been torn away from their clerical jobs or from their schools tried to prepare themselves for Palestine (later Israel).

When I arrived in Stuttgart, I went directly to the Offices of the *Oberrat* of the Jewish Communities in Württemberg and there a Frl Ilse Wolf, who by then knew that I was without any means of support, arranged that I get a room and board at the *Beth Chaulz* [House of Pioneers], which was also under the direction of the *Oberrat*.

The *Chaluzim* were young men and young women who learned trades useful for the immigration into Israel, like gardening, farming, masonry, and other trades, which were different from their former occupation in Germany, which was often in the retail trade or in office work. They were not happy with my intrusion because I was the only one in their house (*Beth*) who did not intend to go to Israel, but was waiting for my U.S. visa number to come up for my immigration to the United States. Of the handful of *Chaluzim* (maybe seven or eight), I remember only the names of Adler, Ludwig, Richard, Translateur, Werner, and Zvi, and Translateur's sister. Later on my roommate, a young man by the name of Adler, told me that especially Zvi was against the acceptance of someone who did not want to settle in Palestine. But they could not very well say no to the *Oberrat*.

I still remember many of them. Werner [Stern] was later on the head boy who later helped me a lot to emigrate [to England by handing out agricultural permits], Zwi [German way of writing "Zvi"] and my roommate, Adler,³⁵ who resented me mostly because I was not on *Hachscharah* and more or less forced upon them by Frl. Wolf, who ran the *Stuttgarter Jüdische Gemeinde* [Stuttgart Jewish Community Center]. But aside from this fact and my lack of participation in their *Sechah* [meeting], we got along very well. We ate together. I found it strange that these boys and girls who were paired for future living together, slept in a real big room sometimes together where other single boys slept. But Adler and I had a little room. Adler, I think his name was Hermann, was a small fellow with bad eyesight, but in spite of his short legs, a good *Turner* (gymnast) and performed very well on the rings. He worked during the day as a bricklayer.

My best friend there was Louis (Ludwig Frankenstein), a discharged store clerk who loved music, and he encouraged me to practice more clarinet and furnished sheet music from a gentile, Herr Haas, like the Stamitz Quartet, which I still have. He played viola and took me to Herr Haas and a Jewish family, Levy, a few times to listen to their chamber music and I participated once in the Stamitz Quartet. Louis also played a lot on the piano and when he improvised, it sounded really good.

The *Sportschule* had very few pupils: Hans Philippson, Rudolf Siegel from Berlin, Peter Meyer, Bernd Hanauer from Hamburg, and I; the girls were Trude Seligmann, the oldest (about twenty-three), Hilde Matzdorf, and the teenagers Hannelore Pels and Helga, a fat girl who was only good in floor gymnastic

³⁵ Not to be confused with Herr Direktor Karl Adler.

stretching exercises. Phillipson was older than Siegel and Hanauer younger. Meyer was the youngest. His brother finished the one-year course at that school before us. Phillipson was interested in [sports] theory, Siegel was good in running, but when it came to track and field and the ball games, I was much better than the others and participated also in a soccer game of the Jewish club there as a goalie.

[NOTE: all of the photographs that follow of Stephan and his comrades at the *Sportschule* were found after his death. We do not know whether he was aware that he had them, or what memories would have come flooding back, had he actually seen them again.]



June 1938, Stephan last person standing on right



Stephan on far left, with shot put, 1938



June 19, 1938
Left to right: Unknown, Bernd Hanauer,
Peter Meyer, Hans Philippson, Stephan
and unknown woman



Left to right: Bernd Hanauer, Hans Philippson,,
Stephan, Rudi Siegel, Peter Meyer



Stephan in sunglasses on left, June 1938



Stephan, June 1938



July 1938



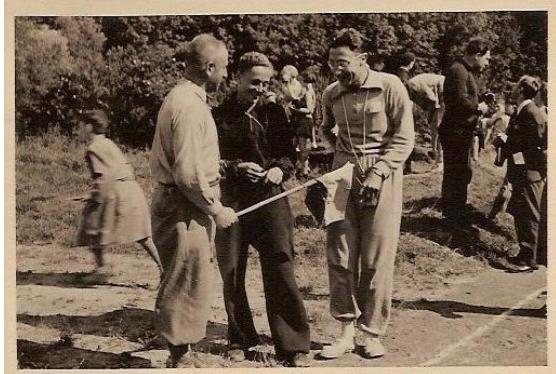
Stephan on far right, July 3, 1938



Stephan on far right, rear



July 3, 1938



July 6, 1938, Stephan on right



Stephan jumping on July 10, 1938



Stephan running on July 15, 1938



Last row: Bernd Hanauer, Stephan,
Rudy Siegel, July 25, 1938



Stephan throwing the javelin
July 26, 1938



Stephan with two sports students, September 23, 1938

The teachers were, of course, all Jewish: a Herr Ed[win] Halle[r], a former school teacher, in sports; Dr. Königsberg, a local physician, taught us anatomy; Herr David in Judaism and Hebrew; a girl, Lore Schlesinger, in gymnastics; an older lady taught massage. Lore, who had finished the *Turn- und Sportlehrer* course the year ahead of us, became a favorite of a sinister Herr Adler, a married man with one child. As a former lieutenant in the First World War, Herr Adler was allowed to negotiate with the *Gestapo* [official secret state police, abbreviation of *Geheime Staatspolizei*] in Jewish affairs, a privilege that gave him power, but made him feared and disliked. This Leonore (Lore) was kept on as a gym teacher for floor exercises, which she did very well. We nine sports students got along very well and enjoyed the sports field and exercises, while we took the theoretical course with less enthusiasm.



Stephan Schifferes with Alice Bloch in Stuttgart, September 23, 1938

Life in Stuttgart was rather normal. It was 1938 and Hitler ruled Germany since 1933. It was quite different from Vienna, which was just taken over. You could go on the street unmolested. You could enter stores, which had the sign "*Juden Eintritt verboten*". [Jews forbidden entry]. There, at that time, the Jews were not robbed of all their possessions like many in Vienna. Many well-to-do people were still there and the merchants had to oblige the S.A. [*Sturmabteilung* (Storm Troops); Nazi militia created by Hitler in 1921 that helped him to power] which probably made them put the above sign in the window.

To help me earn a little money, Frl. Wolf sent me to a rich man's house to massage him and I am sure that after the gentile masseur he had before, my weak strokes must have

felt like patting. Then there was a *Haus Richter* [judge] who had a get-together every Friday night for the young Jewish people left in Stuttgart. Naturally his purpose was to get his daughter married. From an educational point of view, especially from a modern athletic program's view, the school was a joke. Halle[r], about whom I wrote a satirical poem when he left, was not an athletic

The morale was generally good except for Adler and Leonore and Philippson, who dared to invite to his room Hilde Matzdorf, the daughter of a judge who was about half his age. Frau Bechhöfer, his old landlady, complained about this bitterly because it was not the usual behavior in good Jewish families. Rudolf Siegel was the only smoker and had his Berlin girlfriend there. She was from a rich family and could afford to come frequently. They, like most of us, wanted to immigrate to the United States. Liese, my mother, and I were constantly writing to each other because long distance calls were expensive at this time and probably censored.



Lorelott and Rudolf Siegel, 1938

teacher, but he needed a job before he and his family emigrated to Brazil. He was replaced by a Herr Goff, who was an elementary school teacher before he was discharged and came to us.



Stuttgart, the City of Foreign Germans³⁶

So we lived for a few months rather routinely and almost happily, hoping for better times and emigration, but with an eerie feeling of what future Nazi edicts will come to make our life more miserable. This time came soon enough with the death of vom Rath, the third secretary of the German Embassy in Paris. A young Polish Jew named Henrik Grienszpan wanted to avenge his parents, who had had a lot of trouble in Poland. Grienszpan intended to shoot the German Ambassador, but was diverted to the third secretary, whom he shot and who died a few days later. Hitler took this murder as the cause for pogroms in many cities, had as many Jews as possible put into concentration camps, had their shop windows smashed—therefore “crystal night”—and killing and looting was encouraged, tolerated, and rampant. Since the glass and other damage was insured by the Jewish owners, he released an edict which forced the insurance companies to pay the damages to the Nazi party. Of course, like many Nazi actions against the Jews, it had to take the form of anger of the

³⁶ In 1917, when Germany was still under King Wilhelm II, a German Foreign Institute (*Deutsche Ausland-Institut [DAI]*) was founded to promote German interest abroad and improve the nation’s image. A museum was placed in the Wilhelm Palace, which housed 37 exhibits of the 30 million Germans and people of German descent who were living outside of Germany, and a War Memorial of German Achievement Abroad was instituted in Stuttgart. During the ‘30s, the DAI became a Nazi propaganda instrument. On August 27, 1936 Hitler officially decreed that Stuttgart be given the designation of “City of Foreign Germans.” (www.von-zeit-zu-zeit.de/index.php?template=bild&media_id=391) (<http://www.ifa.de/ifa/geschichte/>).

people and not what it was, organized looting, started by the S.A. and then willingly followed up by the mob.

The *Beth Chaluz* (Gartenstrasse 30) was right next to the synagogue and in the middle of the night I was aroused by loud noises. When I looked out the window of the stairway, I saw the synagogue being torched by young men in brown shirts who had civilian jackets on over their S.A. uniforms. The fire was spreading, objects were thrown out of the burning building, one of the Torah scrolls landed on top of the shed in the courtyard, as I saw it on the next day, slightly burned. Worried about the fire spreading, I dressed in a hurry, grabbed a few things, and fled to the house where some of the other students lived. They let me spend this and the following night there and on the next day I went back to see what became of our house. There was no damage. The fire departments were instructed to avoid a conflagration and nearby buildings were protected, except synagogues and Jewish business properties. With the help of the fire department's ladder, a man climbed on top of the building and, to the jubilation of the assembled mob, he sawed off the Jewish star, which was on top of a little tower. The arrests we heard about spread and finally on the 12th of November several S.S. [Schutzstaffel] Protection Squad: Guard detachments originally formed in 1925 as Hitler's personal guard] men in their black uniform came to the *Beth Chaluz*, [and] assembled and arrested the men. A couple of the girls cried. I just had returned to the house, practically following the S.S.—Certainly I could have gone or run away, but where to? I hardly knew any people in Stuttgart.

DACHAU

So most of the *Chaluzim* and I ended up at the police station where we were locked up in a small cell with quite a few other German Jews, unknown to us. In the middle of the cell was a little square hole through which we could see the sky, and romantically I thought: when will we see the sun again. Well, it was not so long. After standing for many hours, pressed for space and not daring to talk because we had one non-Jewish looking young man there. While we thought he must be a spy of the *Gestapo*, he turned out to be a busboy for a Jewish restaurant. Finally late at night we were driven in a police van, which held about ten "prisoners" plus two men from the *Gestapo* to the Dachau concentration camp near Munich in Bavaria.

The ride was not bad at all, compared to the ride the Viennese Jews had to endure, which I mention in a different part of my story. The only very unpleasant thing was the frequent clicking of the *Gestapo* guard with the hammer of his pistol. Arriving at the Dachau campsite we saw for the first time the iron door and gate with the senseless motto: "*Arbeit macht frei*" [work will make you free].

After entering the gate and getting off the van we were asked to hop on a truck for which I volunteered because the truck was headed away from the camp. However, all they needed some prisoners for was to weigh the truck down so it could go through the gate and we volunteers were chased back in.



Dachau entrance



Dachau entrance

The picture of the camp was awful. Imagine a sea of Jewish prisoners of different age, height, and shape with those ill-fitting striped jackets and caps. In spite of the serious and sad situation, it was a ridiculous sight, as Julius Streicher would have liked to show it in the *Der Stürmer* cartoons. Julius Streicher, the *Frankenführer* [Head of Postage]—(hung [sic] after the Nuremberg trial), published this most hateful anti-Semitic paper. Here we were, a handful of Jews brought into Dachau from Stuttgart, still in our civilian clothes to be transformed into these caricatures who were standing or marching in groups, too numerous to be counted. But this would be our only occupation for the next two months: to stand, to march, and to be counted (no work details at this time).

First our group had to line up and wait. Wait and wait. New groups arrived, and standing in line for such a long time, practically without sleep since our arrest, was not easy for everyone. At this time I want to stress that I

came from the athletic field, maybe in the best shape of my life compared to lawyers, doctors, businessmen, or some white collar workers, etc., who were dragged from their offices or stores. There was a physician from Ludwigsburg who had a bad heart. The rough treatment and the excitement caused him to keel over and have a heart attack. Bloody foam came out of his mouth and his son, who was arrested with him, bent down to help him. There was no help possible. The poor doctor expired, lying in front of our line. When one of the S.S. men, a high-ranking *Obergruppenführer* [Senior Group Leader] by his epaulettes, maybe the commandant of the K.Z. [concentration camp], riding his bicycle among the lined-up or marching hordes in the huge camp, saw the son standing out of the line-up, he stopped and ordered him back into the line. He kicked the fallen and dying doctor and called to us: "So sollt ihr alle verrecken!" [All of you should perish like that!].



Photo of Dachau, June 20, 1938 [Bundesarchiv Koblenz]

Finally we were led into a wooden blockhouse with beds. Thinking that this will be our room, I hid a few Marks which I had in a bed which I tried to remember. This bunk, this bed, and these Marks I never saw again.

We were led into a huge place with showers. There our heads were shorn. We had to strip completely and take a cold shower. Some of the S.S. guards had hoses and they had fun spraying us with cold water, especially they enjoyed hitting us in the face and hosing down people with big bellies. Then we got these thin striped slacks and caps. However my jacket was not striped. I received an old dark blue uniform jacket.



Photo of Dachau, June 28, 1938 [Bundesarchiv Koblenz]

We, a group of prisoners, unknown to each other, were marched to a building, I think the Block number was 20, and the middle part of it was our room ("Stube" they called it). It was not the block with the nice beds, which I mentioned before. There were two rows of wooden lying facilities on each side, one above the other and covered with straw. That was our bedstead. There was washing facilities, a spigot with cold water, and a toilet.

In charge of the Block was a *Capo* [sic] [prisoner functionary], always a gentile prisoner with a stick for hitting his Jewish "inmates." Each *Capo* had an assistant, called *Stubenältester* [room leader]. Our assistant was a young man who by his red triangle on the dark striped prison uniform, to differentiate gentiles from Jews, was a Socialist or Communist from Sudetenland, while the *Capo* was a *Grüner*: the green triangle meant he was a criminal. The blue and white striped cotton uniforms were only for Jewish prisoners while the warmer and darker uniforms were for the gentile prisoners. Other triangles of the gentiles' uniforms were: pink for homosexuals, brown for gypsies. I forgot what triangles the Jehovah's Witnesses wore, but the Jews had a yellow and red Jewish star on their jacket. S.S. guards had their field uniform on (not black) and a pistol. The *Capo* was a rough criminal who used his wooden stick on many occasions. I am sure that many of the guards were asked to use force and hitting at any occasion. Like I read in the U.S. Archives (before we had the Holocaust Museum) a speech by Himmler in Poland where he preached [to] the S.S. death squads to be hard because many got sick when their bullets splattered blood at their mass executions.

Of course most of the hitting was done by the S.S. guards. One of them broke my glasses. He claimed I was grinning when I dared to look at him. Of course, when one of these guards talked to you, you had to stay at attention and pull your cap off (*Müze ab*), or they had another cause to hit [you].

The Jews who were arrested before *Kristallnacht* were in work details and [were] used to build and enlarge the camp, like my friend from the *Hakoah*, Fritz Weiniger from Floridsdorf. Then he was sent to Bergen-Belsen. The mass

arrests would have come anyway. Grienszpan's misdeed was only a welcome reason to start them.

For the huge masses of Jewish prisoners there was nothing to do except to keep them in order. You were warned that the fences were wired electrically. There were guard towers at intervals and gun-toting guards who were also patrolling the area outside [the camp]. A few had dogs. Some of them called you to come close to the fence. This was one of their entertainments, to scare you.

Across from the huge place, where at least twice or three times daily the *Appell* [roll-call] was taken, was the big kitchen. There S.S. guards with white aprons and the pistol belt around them prepared food. *Appell* meant block by block, *Stube* by *Stube* had to march in order, under the command of the *Capo* and his assistants, line up in order and stand there waiting and waiting endlessly until the S.S. guards counted the rows. This went on morning, noon, and evenings, sometimes *Strafappell* [punishment roll call] as punishment for some escape attempt or some whim of the commandant. So I always shall remember November 22nd, 1938 (the day after my birthday and 1963 President Kennedy's death), when we had to stand all day at the huge yard, with the cold rain drenching our only clothing: jacket, slacks, and cap. Naturally some people who were older or sickly could not take it and as reported later, Moma's brother, my uncle Arthur Schifferes, died in the next block and I never [even] saw him there.

One day we had to march all day without food or possibility to go to the toilet. I saw older men wet their pants, but I and other younger ones stepped out, relieved ourselves and ran after the marching columns. It was a rainy day and the rain diluted the stinking puddle. After the evening *Appell* we had nothing to do. The group which was in Dachau ahead [sic] of *Kristallnacht* had to build the camp and work very hard. Now suddenly, after vom Rath's death, Hitler filled it up so fast that the prisoners almost fell over each other.

KL. DACHAU		T/D Nr.		
NAME		Vorname		
SCHIFFERES		Arthur		
5.3. 1880		Wien		
Geb.-Datum	Geb.-Ort	Häftl.-Nr.		
Häftl. Pers. Karte	<input type="checkbox"/>	Mil. Gov. Quest.	<input type="checkbox"/>	Dokumente:
Effektenkarte	<input type="checkbox"/>	Wald-Friedhof	<input type="checkbox"/>	Inf. Karten:
Effektenverzeichniss	<input type="checkbox"/>	Todesmeldung	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Postkontr.-Karte	<input type="checkbox"/>	Leichenhabschein	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Schreibst.-Karte	<input type="checkbox"/>	Zahnbehandlungskarte	<input type="checkbox"/>	Bemerkungen:
Häftl. Pers. Bogen	<input type="checkbox"/>	Korrespondenz	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Mühldorf-H.P.K.	<input type="checkbox"/>	Röntgen-Kontrolle	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Krankenblätter	<input type="checkbox"/>	Soz. Vers. Unterlagen	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Hospitalkarte	<input type="checkbox"/>	Sterbeurkunde	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
Geldverw.-Karte	<input type="checkbox"/>			Umschlag-Nr.:
Häftl. Unters. Bogen	<input type="checkbox"/>			

KZ Dachau Card from International Tracing Service

So the order was given to the *Capos* and *Stubenälteste* to march up and down and around the huge camp streets. Soon these prison guards were getting tired of marching outside the column counting “*eins, zwei*” [and] left their command position. Sometimes when an idle S.S. guard saw this situation, he took over and made our group exercise for punishment (*Strafübungen*), as they called it. Since I came from the gym and exercise places in Stuttgart, I took the position as commandant just by stepping outside the marching group and leading them by counting *eins, zwei*. With so many groups marching and led by someone, we escaped the guards’ attention and desire to punish us through hard exercises. The young S.S. guards respected the *Führersystem* [hierarchical order] and when one of them stopped our group, I could stand next to him while he ordered the rest of the group to do push-ups. As I, now 87 years [old] can still do 100 uninterrupted push-ups once or twice a day, it was much easier for me then, but those sadists enjoyed torturing some portly older people. I remember a lawyer from Vienna and an older one from Graz.

We marched and marched and sang songs until the Nazi order came, that Jews must not sing. A group of musical inmates arranged a choir and sang Sunday on the main street. They sang nicely with a choir leader. Suddenly the commandant, the same one who kicked the dying doctor, when we arrived, appeared. He kicked the listeners who did not see him coming aside, walked through the circle and screamed his command to stop singing and never do it again. So we marched mostly silently only with commands interrupting [us] day in and day out in the cold Bavarian winter. I don't remember many details any more, except that we were called to a Block, where Gentile inmates as interrogators asked us all kinds of personal questions. The Nazis marked everything down in writing, as we now know. We were told that this particular “office” was from the Office for Race Research: *Amt für Rassenforschung*.

I did not know that my Onkel Arthur was there, but I met on the camp street my cousin, Fritz Allina. He, due to his somewhat retarded condition, always had trouble walking and so he strolled around with a group of other handicapped people, among them was Max Hitchman, an old acquaintance of Hans and mine. I also happened to meet Hans Dewton’s cousin, Dr. Haas. These people came by train from Vienna and by their black and blue faces and beaten noses you could easily see where they came from.

KZ Gedenkstätte Dachau		Archiv
		28. 206
Leichenschauschein		
Dezember 1938 Anlage 1		
Register Nr.	Monat:	Jahr:
Konz. Lager Dachau		
Geburtsort:	Bezirkspolizeibehörde:	
Straße:	Hä.-Nr.	
Pfarrei:	Standesamtsbezirk:	
Zuahmort: Wien	Bezirkspolizeibehörde:	
Straße: Schulgasse	Hä.-Nr. 18	
Familienname: Schiffers	Vorname: Arthur	
Stand oder Beruf: Kaufmann		
Alt 58 Jahre	le Monate	Familienstand: ledig, verheiratet, getrennt, geschieden, verwitwet.
bei neugeborenen Kindern:		Bei Kindern unter 15 Jahren ist anzugeben, ob ehelich oder unehelich.
Tag mosaisch Stunden		
Religion:		
Tag und Stunde des Todes: 15. Dezember 1938	2 Uhr	00 Min.
Dauer der Krankheit: unbekannt		
Name der Krankheit (Grundleiden): unbekannt		
Begleitkrankheiten:		
Nachkrankheiten:		
Todesursache*: Akuter Herztod		
Nach weissen Angabe: Dr. Sturm 2. Lagerarzt Konz. Lager Dachau		
Bei Selbstmord: (Name, wenn möglich handschriftl. des behandelnden Arztes oder Name der Lebenden)		
Art des Selbstmordes:		
Mutmaßliche Ursache:		
Bei tödlicher Verunglücksung:		
Urs. der Verunglücksung: a. Rutschen, Stolpern, Fahrlässigkeit, überfahren durch Kraftwagen, Sturz vom Fahrrad, Kraftwagen u. elektrischer Strom u.a.)		
Berufs- oder Betriebsunfall?		
Tag und Stunde der Leichenshau: 15. Dezember 1938 8 Uhr 45 Min.		
Gultägige Beerdigung: sofort		
Bemerkungen:	Der 2. Lagerarzt Konz. Lager Dachau	
H Obersturmführer		
<small>* Unter "Grundleiden" ist das dem Todesfall zugrundeliegende Krankheitsbild zu verstehen (z. B. Geschwulstbildung, Drogenabuse, Erkrankung, Gefangenennahme, Rechtsbruch u.a.), dagegen unter "Todesursache" das den Tod letztlich herverhörende Ereignis (z. B. Verblutung, Asphyxie, Herzstillstand u.a.) Akteure gehen auch Begleit- und Wahrnehmtheiten. Bei erkannte Organe ist nach Möglichkeit zu benennen (z. B. Herz des Mannes, Blase der Kreatin, Eierstock des Antegetaats). Bei Wodt und Zeitangaben ist anzugeben, ob durch Feuerroffen, schneidende und stechende Werkzeuge oder sonstige Mittel.</small>		
Waische Nr. 122, Verlag J. Müll, München, Hermitz. 8.		

Arthur's Death Certificate from Dachau, which states that he was a salesman, lived in Vienna on Schulgasse 18, and died of an acute heart attack at age 58

When Dr. Haas was released, he called me and donated [to] me his warm clothes, which consisted of a cleaning cloth into which those prisoners who could afford to buy one, cut a hole for the head and wore it over their shoulders, covering breast and back for warmth, and his long underwear which he also had purchased at the canteen. Although the loudspeaker announced that cutting up these cloths is strictly forbidden, I was grateful to have it and they never searched me.

To transport the heavy cans, like we see them here as trash barrels, filled with food from the kitchen to the blocks, the Nazis asked for volunteers who were rewarded with double rations from the cans. One had to be strong to carry those heavy loads a long way to Block 20 and the kitchen S.S. rushed the carriers with threats and guns.

When they needed two people to wash these cans, I volunteered and with another prisoner got this job. It was not easy to clean these big cans with cold water at the Block's only spigot, but the reward was excellent. Double rations! One cannot imagine how much food was sticking to the cans when we had beans, lentils, or other sticky prison food. With two rations and all the food which was left in the cans, I had many times more than I could eat. However I was not allowed to give it to anybody and had to wash it away. It was strictly forbidden to keep it for later or for another person. Less exercise and more food made me gain 5 kilograms in Dachau. But there were days of hunger, too. When we did not get the noon meal because of *Strafapell* and when we had this soup or cooked potatoes, the double rations helped, but nothing stuck to the barrels except some peels of the potatoes. I remember that I put one day some of those peels in my trouser pockets.

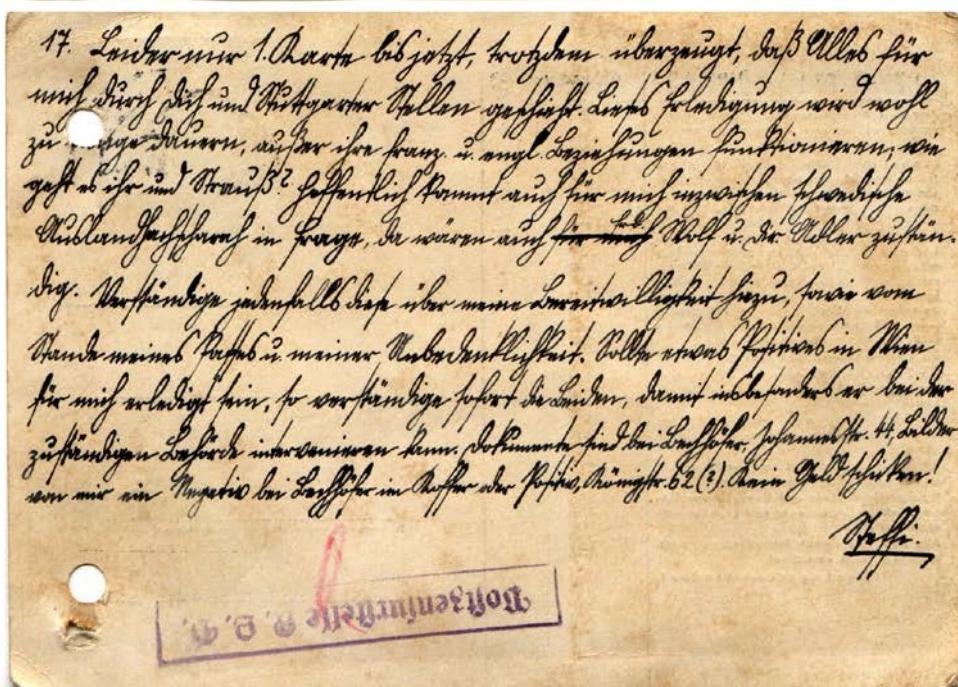
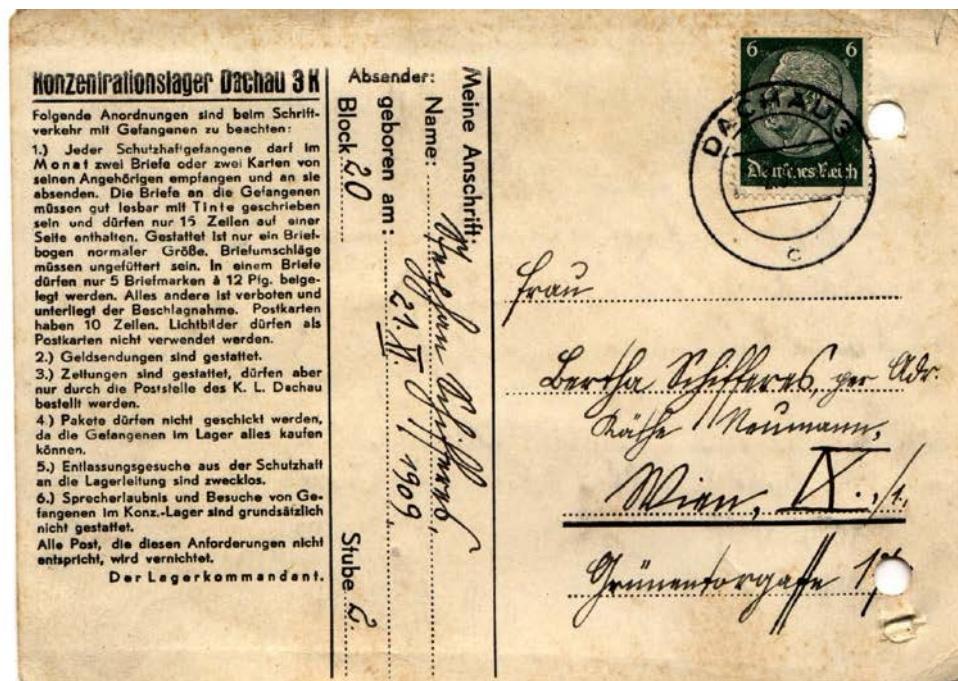


Remnant of Block 20, Dachau Concentration Camp
(Photo taken by Evan Bialostozky when he and his mother,
Judy Shiffers, went to Dachau in October 2001)

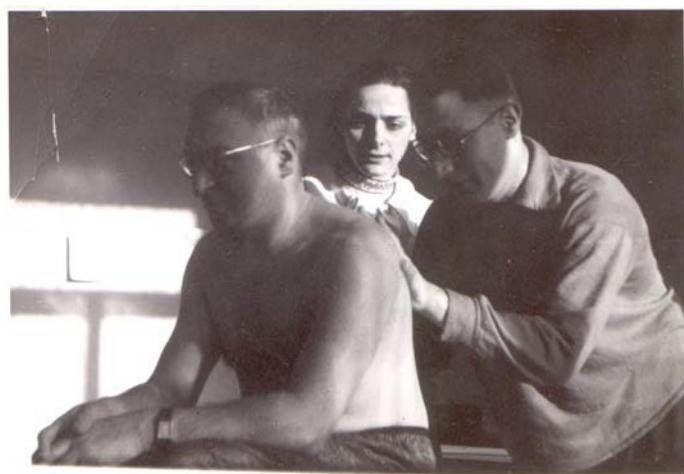
We were allowed to write [post] cards from the prison camp and when I wanted to tell Moma, who was in Vienna, about the hunger condition, I wrote her that we see sometimes my clarinet teacher. He was the third clarinetist in the *Wiener Symphonie Orchester* [Vienna Symphony Orchestra], a Gentile, but his name was Hunger. Of course she understood what I meant. This is the way I survived Dachau. Luckily I was there only a short time and in the early stages, before the war and Holocaust. Luckily Hitler at that time still wanted to make an impression upon the foreign press and declared that the Jewish schools had to be re-opened and for this purpose, the teachers and students had to be released. The other people could only be released when they had emigration, which I did not have at that time.

So on January 4th, 1939, I was called to the office to be released. At this opportunity another released prisoner from the Block next to us told me, when he heard my name called, that an Arthur Schifferes died in his Block, number

22. The travel back to Stuttgart was by train and I arrived at the *Beth Chaluz*. My colleagues and teachers from the *Sportschule* were also released. Contrary to us *Dachauer*, they spent their prison time inside some *Burg* (castle), where they had nothing to do but sit around.

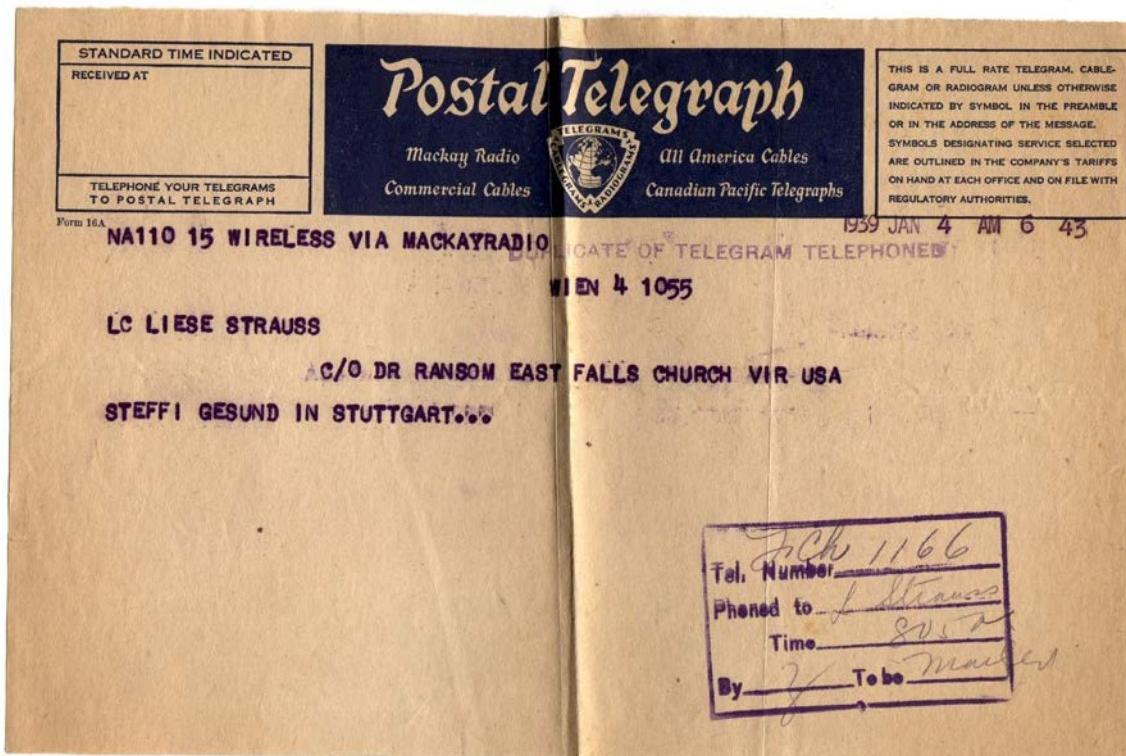


The only postcard from Dachau found among Stephan's belongings



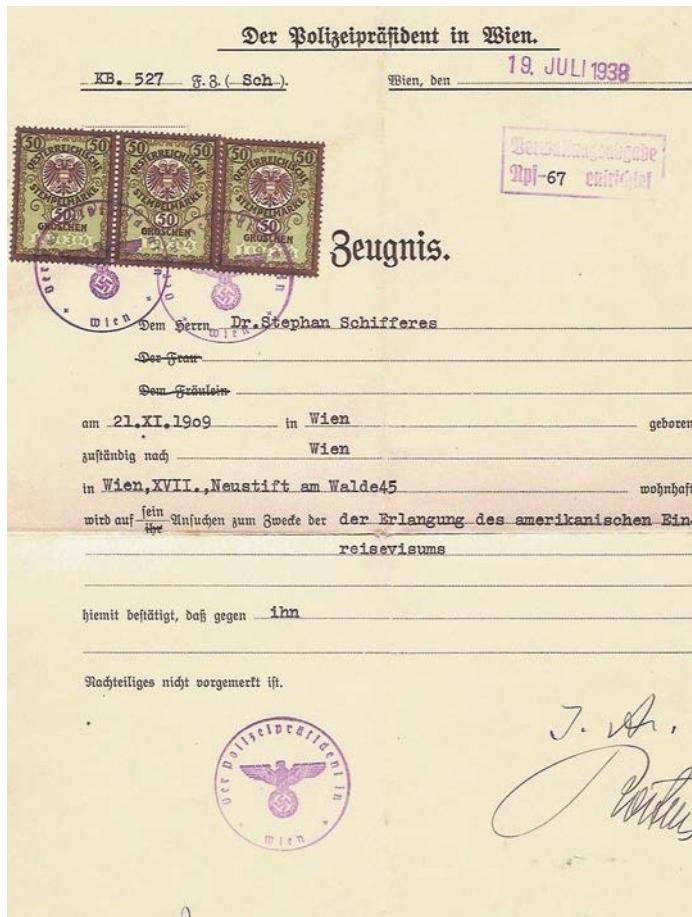
**Stephan at Sports School in Stuttgart after release from Dachau.
(Note the amount of weight Stephan had gained!)**

[According to Evan and Noah's interview with Stephan (August 10, 1999) Stephan was released from Dachau on January 4, 1939, was given back his clothes and money, because: "Hitler wanted to make an impression on the foreign countries and said, the Jews were treated differently, but they can have their own school and their own institutions."]

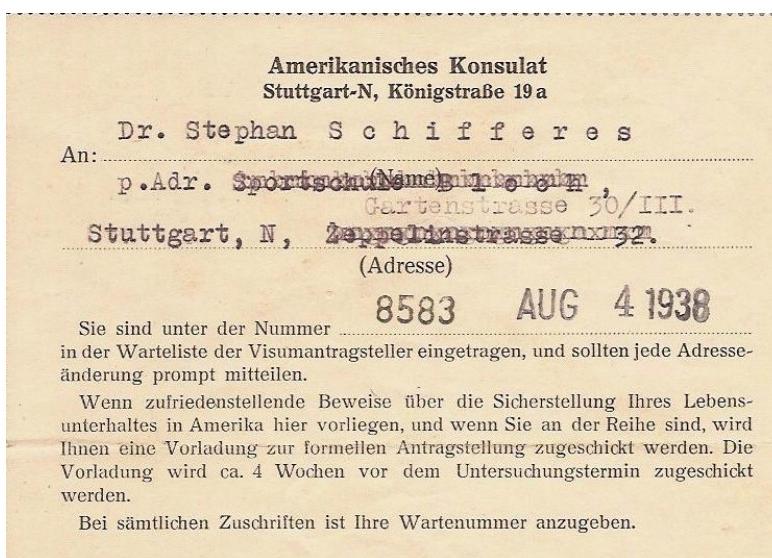


**Postal telegraph sent to Lieze (who was already in America) on January 4, 1939:
STEFFI WELL IN STUTTGART**

PREPARATION



Certificate of Police President in Vienna, requesting an extension of Stephan's Immigration Visa to America



Quota number from the American Consulate in Stuttgart



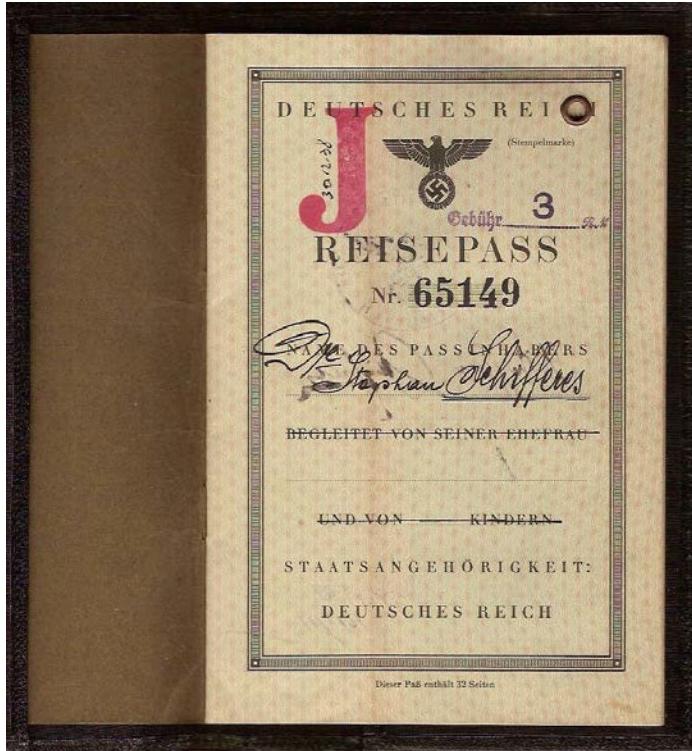
Driver's license from Vienna, 13 October 1938



Certificate of residence (in the German Reich), June 13, 1939

LEAVING NAZI GERMANY

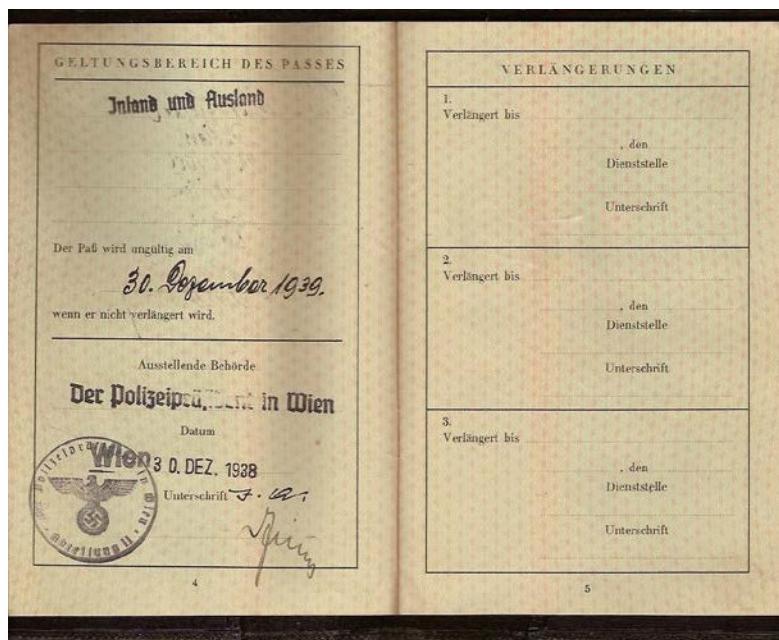
Werner [Stern] was the head of the *Haluzim* who dealt with the *Oberrat* and managed their finances, etc. When I talked to him, he told me that he had quite a few agricultural permits to enter the United Kingdom. I told him that I definitely had enough from Dachau and Germany and without any hesitation, he gave me and I accepted one of these permits. I said goodbye to my friends of the *Sportschule* and [was] grateful to the *Oberrat* and went back to Vienna and Moma. There I packed my clothes with Moma's help, said goodbye to Tante Rosa and the Strauss family, and on March 22, 1939, left Vienna by train, which took me through Germany, Holland, and [then by boat] across the Channel to England.



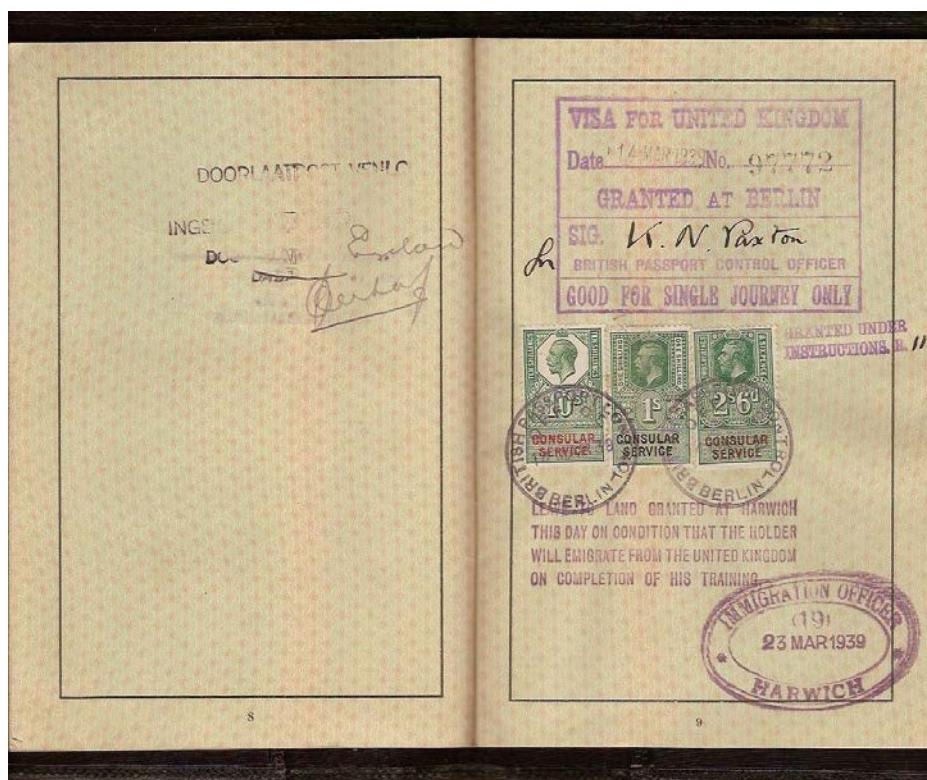
Stephan's passport, issued 30 December 1938, while he was actually in Dachau (thanks to the help of his mother, who was able to arrange for this while he was imprisoned)



Stephan's passport listing his profession as gymnastics teacher, place of birth, date of birth, build (large), shape of face (oval), eye color (grey-green), hair color (dark brown)



Passport valid in Austria and foreign countries
valid until 30 December 1939



VISA FOR UNITED KINGDOM
GRANTED AT BERLIN
SIG. K.N. Paxton
GOOD FOR SINGLE JOURNEY ONLY
IMMIGRATION OFFICER stamped 23 March 1939, HARWICH



Article from a Jewish publication, announcing positions in agriculture in England

Transit Stay in England

Healthy men from age 18 to 35, in exceptional cases until 45 year old, who have no other possibilities, can have a transit stay in England, if they fulfill the named conditions and can prove:

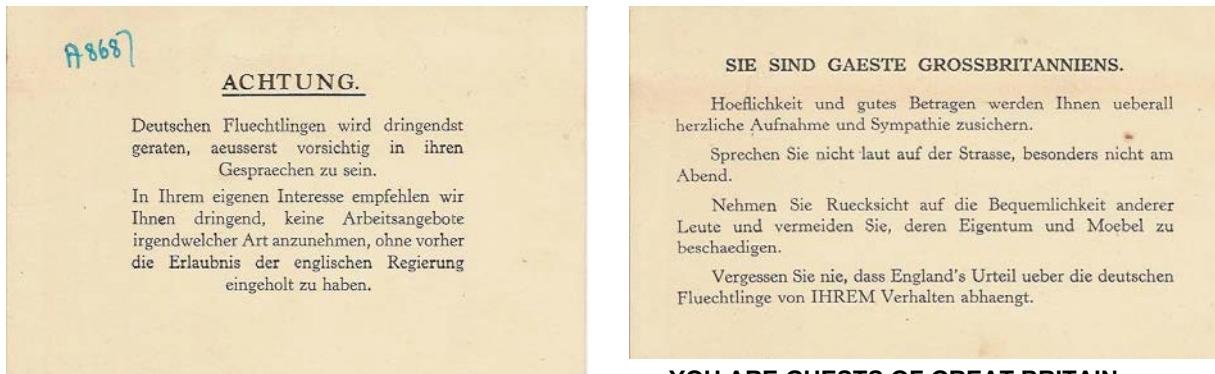
1. that their emigration is urgent,
2. that their continuing journey from England overseas or to Palestine can be documented and that this is not possible in 3 months, but will absolutely take place after 9 months.

These people will be put up in a camp during the time of their stay and will take part in re-education. Since the number of people taken is limited, only candidates who qualify for the above named conditions will be considered. Persons who can fulfill the mentioned requirements and who want to go to the transit camp should mail their exact name, current address, citizenship, profession and emigration possibilities overseas to the Emigration Division of the Jewish Community Center, Vienna 1, Seitenstettengasse 2, Room 27, if they have the possibility to emigrate to Palestine, to the Palestine Office, Vienna I., Marc-Aurel-Strasse Nr. 5, with special marking "*Transitlager*." Personal interviews are useless.

The only thing of the train ride I remember [was] when a German custom inspector asked me to open my suitcase which I had on the train and found my toothpaste, an Austrian brand of that time, *Kalodont*. He turned it around several times suspiciously, but gave it back to me. When we arrived at the Dutch station, a woman (not Jewish, but an Austrian socialist) screamed back at the Nazi conductors "*Freiheit*" [freedom], but the German guards and conductors ignored her.

I also remember the Channel crossing, which was quite rough and some fellow passengers got seasick. When we finally arrived in London, I had to report to the Jewish organizations, which were at Bloomsbury House. From there I was sent to a farm: "Stubby Lees," which belonged to a Mr. M.G. Brunt at Fisherwick, near Lichfield, Staffs (close to Birmingham). I stayed there only a few weeks and remember very little about the farm. I don't remember either the name of the farmer's wife, his three sons, his two daughters, or the name of the young fellow refugee, who all worked on the farm.

(Below) Cards given to refugees who were entering Great Britain



ATTENTION.

German refugees are urgently advised to use utmost caution in their conversations.

In their own interest, we advise them to not accept any job offer without obtaining permission from the English Government.

YOU ARE GUESTS OF GREAT BRITAIN

Courtesy and good behavior will assure a warm welcome and sympathy.

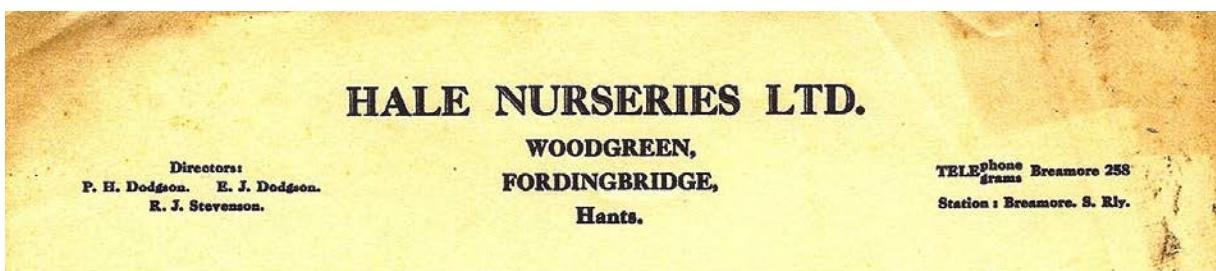
Do not speak loudly in the streets, especially not at night.

Be aware of the comfort of other people and avoid ruining their property and furniture.

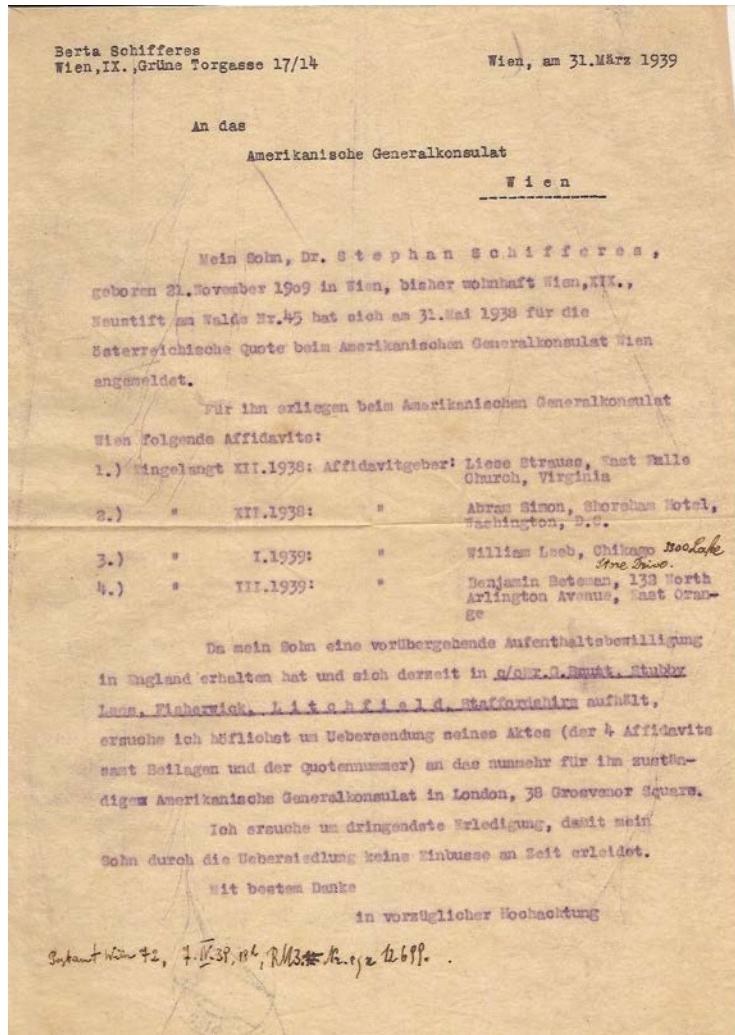
Never forget that England's opinion of German refugees depends on YOUR behavior.

FARM LIFE

The work was very hard, lifting and emptying heavy bags of feed, muck spreading, and other chores. As a farm hand I had no access to the family bathroom and as washing facility they offered me only a washbasin, which they also used to wash milk bottles. I remember the farmer's youngest daughter played a little piano and we sang together "I can't forget you, when all my heart reminds me." So I complained in writing to Bloomsbury House about the unsanitary circumstances and they sent a young Jewish Englishman to check the conditions I described. Upon his recommendations, I was transferred to the "Hale Nursery" in Woodgreen, near Fordingbridge, Hants.



Hale Nurseries Letterhead



Letter from Stephan's mother, Bertha, to the American Consulate General, dated March 31, 1939, in which she wrote that her son had applied for the Austrian Quota at the American Consulate General in Vienna on May 31, 1938, and had the affidavits from: Liese Strauss, Abram Simon, William Leeb and Benjamin Bateman

HALE NURSERY

There I was employed in the greenhouse and learned to pot, bud, water, and cut chrysanthemums. The nursery was owned by a "Captain" Dodgson, and the foreman was a young Englishman. I think his name was Nelson. Besides me there was one youngster and several girls, children from Vienna, who were employed. I had a room in a "Council House" with a Mr. Philipson. Our landlady told me that he was an educated man and saw once better times. Of the conversations I had with him, I only remember that I told him about the military conditions in Germany, how well-armed Germany was and that the few balloons were not enough protection against the German Luftwaffe.

The work was much easier than on the farm and the other advantage was that the place was close to Bournemouth, where, in the meantime, my

mother got a job as a cook at a Mrs. E. N. Mason, who owned "Campden House" at Burley, Ringwood, Hants.

[The following letter was sent to Stephan while he was at Hale Nursery. Although his memories were a bit vague, from the correspondence of that time, I learned that he, in fact, acted as counselor to a group of children who had come to England with a *Kindertransport*. The following is a letter, sent to him at the Hale Nurseries in Fordingbridge, Hants, England.]

CHILDREN AND YOUTH ALIYAH

SOCIETY FOR THE IMMIGRATION OF JEWISH BOYS AND GIRLS INTO
PALESTINE

JOINT PRESIDENTS: MISS HENRIETTA SZOLD
DR. CHAIM WEIZMANN
VICE PRESIDENTS: MRS. LOLA HAHN-WARBURG
THE MARCHIONESS OF READING, J.P.
VISCOUNTESS SAMUEL
THE RT. HON. LORD MELCHETT
DR. ARTHUR RUPPIN
DR. OSKAR WOLFSBERG
HON. SECRETARY: MRS. EVA MICHAELIS-STERN

Stefan Schifferes esq.
c/o Hale Nurseries Ltd.,
Woodgreen,
Fondigbridge,[sic]
Hants.

Dear Mr. Schifferes,

Please find enclosed herewith, a number of questionnaires together with a list of boys to whom they should be given. We would be greatly obliged if you would undertake to have these questionnaires [sic] filled in by the boys concerned and returned to us as soon as possible.

Yours faithfully

Erich Duchinsky

Shalom.

2, SOUTHAMPTON PLACE, LONDON, W.C.1 Tel.: HOLborn 2513/4 Cables:
ALIYAH, LONDON

Yugend Aliyah.

List of Boys to fill in enclosed Questionaires [sic].

Heinrich Friedman
Laszlo Goldberger
Sigmund Grunberg
Moses Jacob Hoffmann
Paul Klein
Adolf Leitner
Hersz Szmietana

CAMPDEN HOUSE



Campden House, Burley, Ringwood, Hants, England

Mrs. Mason was a well-to-do widow. Her late husband had tea plantations in China, where they lived for years. Campden House was quite a mansion where Mrs. Mason employed, besides my mother, Mr. Richardson as butler, and his wife. Moma, who was alone in Vienna, put an advertisement in an English newspaper, as many Jewish women and girls did. Since Mrs. Mason saw that Moma was not the usual cook, one gotten in England, she spoke frequently with her (mostly in [German], ...much to the chagrin of the butler and his wife. They did not like foreigners and tried to make life unpleasant for my mother.



Stephan on his bike near Campden House, summer 1939

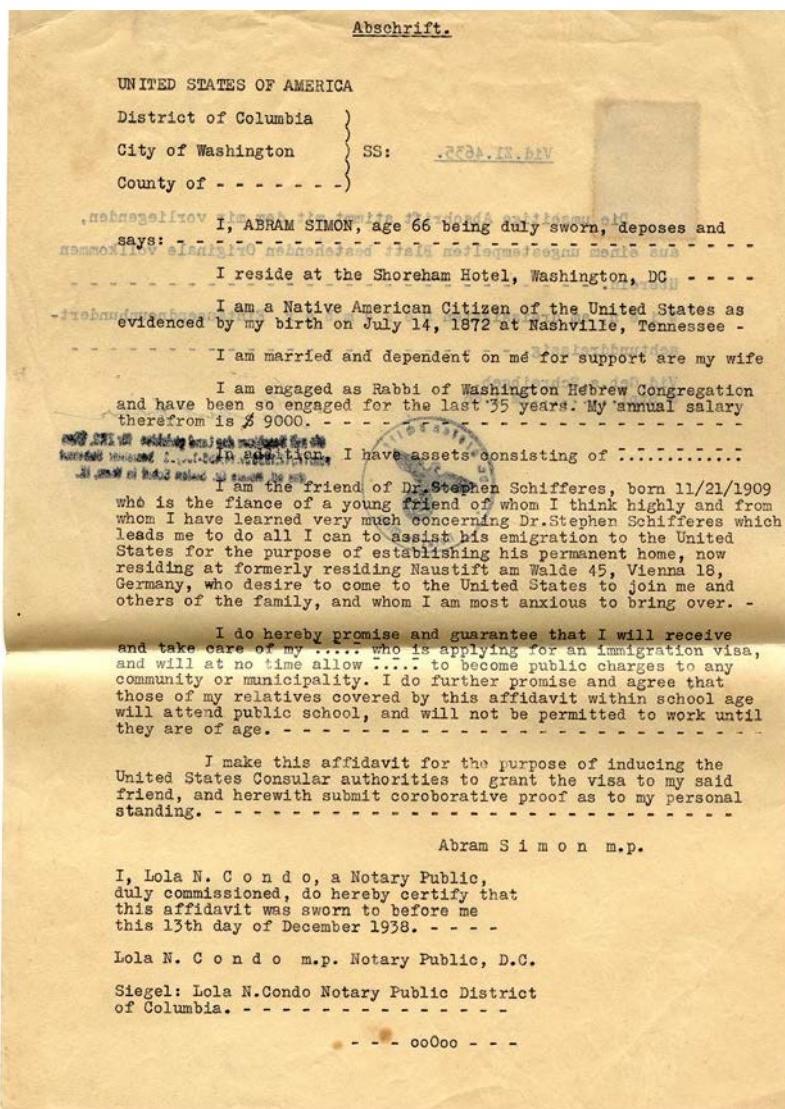
One weekend Moma asked me to come and visit her because Tante Gisi was going to sail from Southampton to Australia. On that visit I still remember the deep feather bed in the big bedroom of Mrs. Mason's house and how I rode on a bicycle from Woodgreen to Bournemouth. Also [I remember] how we visited Tante Gisi on the steamer, which took her to Australia.

 <i>Bertha Schifferes</i>	Authority issuing certificate :— HOME OFFICE. Indication de l'autorité qui délivre le certificat Place of issue of certificate :— LONDON. Lieu où l'on délivre le certificat CERTIFICATE OF IDENTITY. CERTIFICAT D'IDENTITE. <i>Valid until 11th October, 1940</i> <i>Valable jusqu'</i>
<p>The present certificate is issued for the sole purpose of providing the holder with identity papers in lieu of a national passport. It is without prejudice to and in no way affects the national status of the holder. If the holder obtains a national passport it ceases to be valid and must be surrendered to the issuing authority.</p> <p>Le présent certificat est délivré à seule fin de fournir au titulaire une pièce d'identité pouvant tenir lieu de passeport national. Il ne préjuge pas la nationalité du titulaire et est sans effet sur celle-ci. Au cas où le titulaire obtiendrait un passeport national, ce certificat cessera d'être valable et devra être renvoyé à l'autorité qui l'a délivré.</p>	
<p>Surname <u>SCHIFFERES</u> Nom de famille <u>Bertha</u> Forenames <u>Bertha</u> Prénoms <u>13th June, 1885</u> Date of birth <u>13th June, 1885</u> Date de naissance <u>Vienna</u> Place of birth <u>Vienna</u> Lieu de naissance <u>Austrian</u> Nationality of origin <u>Austrian</u> Nationalité d'origine <u>SCHIFFERES Leopold</u> Surname and forenames of Father <u>SCHIFFERES Leopold</u> Nom de famille et prénoms du père <u>JEITELES Hermine</u> Surname and forenames of Mother <u>JEITELES Hermine</u> Nom de famille et prénoms de la mère <u>Widow</u> Name of wife (husband) <u>Widow</u> Nom de la femme (mari) <u>---</u> Names of children <u>Domestic Servant</u> Noms des enfants <u>---</u> Occupation <u>Vienna</u> Profession <u>Campden House,</u> Former residence abroad <u>Résidence actuelle dans le Royaume Uni.</u> Ancien domicile à l'étranger <u>Burley, Ringwood, Hants.</u> Present residence in the United Kingdom <u>Burley, Ringwood, Hants.</u> Résidence actuelle dans le Royaume Uni <u>682098</u> Police Registration Certificate <u>Certificat d'enregistrement délivré par la Police.</u> </p>	
<p>The undersigned certifies that the photograph and signature hereon are those of the bearer of the present document.</p> <p>Le soussigné certifie que la photographie et la signature apposées ci-dessous sont bien celles du porteur du présent document.</p> <p>Signature of the issuing authority, Signature de l'autorité, <i>J. Blaymore</i> H.M. CHIEF INSPECTOR, IMMIGRATION BRANCH, HOME OFFICE, LONDON, S.W.1.</p>	
<p>This Certificate is available during its validity for the holder to return to the United Kingdom without visa.</p> <p>Durant la période de sa validité le présent certificat sera valable pour la rentree du titulaire dans le Royaume Uni sans formalite de Visa.</p> <p>This Certificate must be endorsed with an Exit Permit for Embarkation and Vised by a British Consular Authority abroad for return to the United Kingdom.</p> <p>(See Note 522, page 1530/600, 5 000. 9/39. C.T. Gp. 680)</p> <p>CERTIFICATE OF IDENTITY FEE 7/6 989</p>	

Bertha's Certificate of Identity,
valid until October 11, 1940

RABBI ABRAM SIMON

"Rabbi Abram Simon came to the Congregation [Washington Hebrew Congregation] in 1904 and dedicated his life to scholarship and community activity. The photograph of his first Confirmation class in 1905 hangs in Ades Hall and begins a long series of pictures of every Confirmation class since. Rabbi Simon was a member of the Red Cross during World War I, broadcast radio lectures, and was president of both the Board of Education in Washington as well as the Conference of Christians and Jews. After his death, the Abram Simon School, a public elementary school, served as an ongoing recognition of his contributions. Rabbi Simon's son was Leo Simon." [from the Washington Hebrew Congregation website.³⁷]



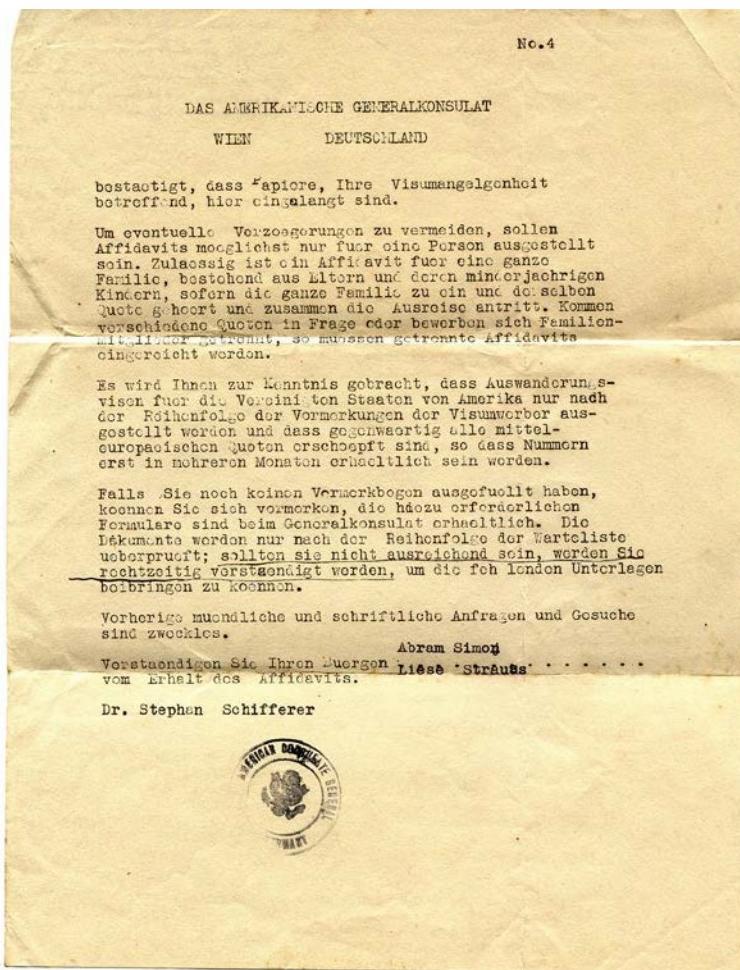
Copy of affidavit given by Rabbi Abram Simon,
December 15, 1938

Rabbi Simon kindly provided an affidavit of support for Stephan Schifferes to Liese Strauss, who worked extremely hard procuring affidavits for various other family members who were still in

³⁷ <http://www.whctemple.org/aboutus.htm>

Vienna. Liese was very impressed with Rabbi Simon because she went to see him without him even knowing her. He was willing to provide her with an affidavit of support for her fiancé, Stephan. Unfortunately, Rabbi Simon passed away before Stephan was able to get out,³⁸ and Liese was very concerned about this because obtaining an affidavit was extremely difficult. Liese was also very sad because she had wanted Rabbi Simon to marry them when Stephan arrived. Stephan said that after his arrival in the United States, he had the opportunity to meet Rabbi Simon's son so that he could thank him personally for what his father had done for him.

There is an elementary school in Anacostia, Washington, D.C. named after Abram Simon, in honor of all the good he did in the Washington community.



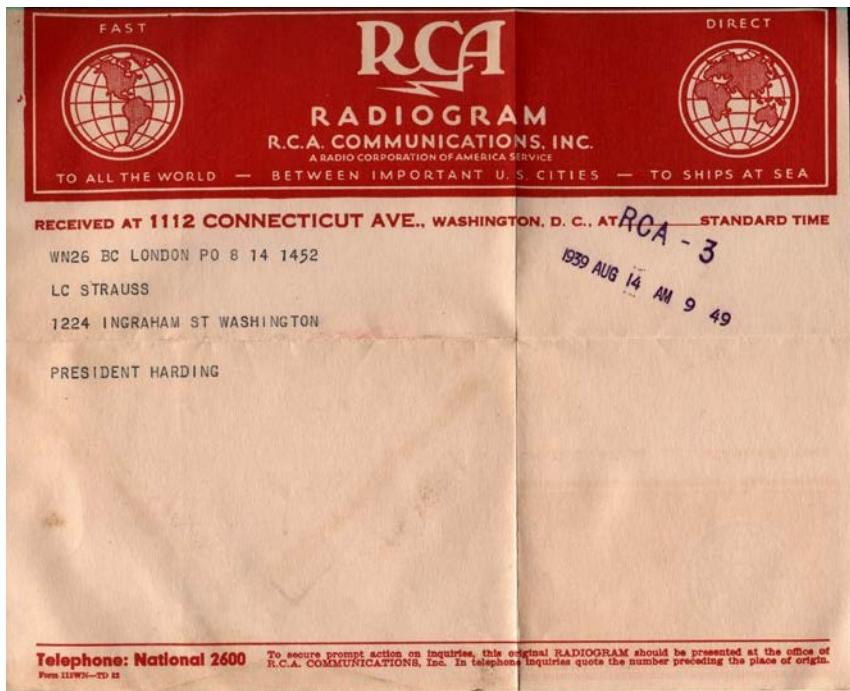
Letter from the American Consulate General, which states that they had Stephan's affidavit from Abram Simon and Liese Strauss.

³⁸ According to a front-page article published in the *Washington Post* on December 25, 1938, Rabbi Simon, died of a heart attack just after completing a radio address (a prayer for peace) broadcast from the Shoreham Hotel.

SS PRESIDENT HARDING

Finally, in August 1939 I was notified that my U.S. visa number came up and with the help of Bloomsbury House I could get my ticket for the U.S.S. President Harding to sail to New York. I selected this boat because the war was about to break out and I was told that the ships might be called back to their own harbor. I think the trip took six days and while Liese rode elegantly on the Normandie, a luxury French boat, I was happy in my third-class quarters.

Of the fellow passengers I remember a young Jewish woman from Philadelphia. She talked to me [although I] still had trouble with the English language, and told me about some of the conditions in the United States. What struck me especially was that one woman in the dining room, dressed in an elegant brown dress with a wide-brimmed hat of the same color, was eating all by herself, when nobody else was in the dining room. The young lady from Philadelphia told me that this lady in brown was a Negro dancer who was returning from her engagement in Paris. [She] herself, although she went to school with some colored people, except for hello, hardly talked to people of color. I really found this seating arrangement strange and thought that I, in my usual daily clothes, would be honored, but in no way fit, to sit with a lady as elegant as this black dancer.



Telegram announcing name of ship on which Stephan was to arrive, dated August 14, 1939

On August 26, 1939 we arrived at Pier 6 and disembarked. I did not land as most immigrants did, at Ellis Island. Liese met me at Pier 6. After Immigration check, I had to go through customs. Here two officers asked me whether I had any gold and I, dumb and proud of the only things I got out of Germany, my two golden cufflinks, a birthday present from Tante Gisi, said yes. They made me unpack my whole suitcase to find these cufflinks. Somehow an antique photo album with pictures of ancestors from the last century disappeared there. The album had a decorated cover and some of the old pictures had eyes put in with black markers. Moma never forgave me that this album got lost. Once at some vacation place, I met a retired custom inspector and when I told him this story, he said: we had quite a few bad apples in the bunch. He meant that to get a few dollars for the antique album cover, they might have stolen it from me.

WEDDING



Stephan and Liese Schifferes, circa 1939

Liese and I went immediately by train to Washington, where we had the apartment of her boss, a Mrs. [Crete] Hutchinson, for one week at our disposal. This apartment was at 1726 R Street, N.W. Tired from all the excitement and the unusual climate, we went immediately to bed, especially since Liese, in her efficient manner, had arranged our wedding in a N.E. synagogue for the next day. There, on August 27, the Rabbi (Artur Bogner) performed the ceremony and the synagogue gave us a wedding dinner, which was very nice, although Liese complained to me about the stale cake.



**Champlain Street, N.W., Washington, D.C.,
first "home" in the United States**

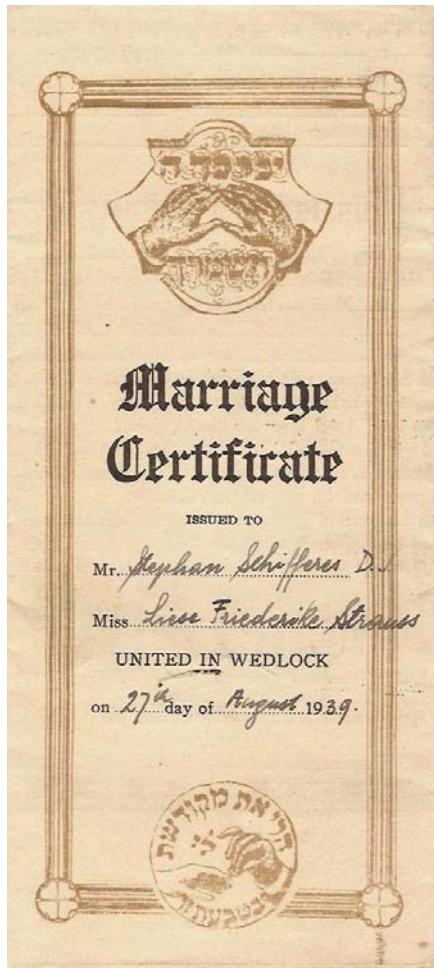
Dickey, M.
 ret Williams, L.
 Marriage Licenses
 1, Arlington, Va., and
 on, 37, of 1629 Belmont
 The Rev. Arthur O.
 McDougall, Jr., of 5114
 Northwest, and Mary Eliza-
 of 4400 Edmunds street
 Rev. Theodore O. Wedel.
 Cen-

Harriette Pearl Goldman, of 1000
 street northwest. The Rev. S. H. Metz.
 Robert Butler Miller, 29, Ann Arbor,
 Mich., and Elsa Martha Mary Stauff, 26,
 same city. The Rev. Ralph W. Loew.
 Stephan Schifferes, 29, Woodreed-
 Fording Springs, England, and Liese Fried-
 erike Strauss, 23, of 1224 Ingraham street
 northwest. The Rev. Artur Bogner.
 William Gudron Champton, 24, of 3533
 street northwest, and Janet Stewart

Liese and Stephan's wedding announcement

Telephone RE	
MARRIAGE LICENSES	
Warner R. Shauk, 41, Baltimore, Md., and Maud K. Lancaster, 41, 2003 Franklin St. N. E.	Willis Joseph William Jessie Hymie Carve John LeRoy Theodore Claude Edward Alfred Henry James Dean John a Samuel William Leslie
Solomon Rosenblatt, 39, 1525 Varnum St. N. W., and Mildred S. Bermann, 24, 1735 Columbia Rd. N. W.	D Alice P. L. N. W. Morgan Hospital Laura N. E. Lena B. Albert Hospital Annie M. ital. Benjam
Philip E. Kerns, Jr., 21, Baltimore, Md., and Ruth B. Davis, 21, Arbutus, Md.	
Walter L. Sherry, 39, and Elsie R. Trout, 29, both of Clayton, N. J.	
Joseph E. Till, 27, 4904 Livingston Rd. S. E., and Laura S. Derk, 27, 5615 Georgia Ave. N. W.	
Joseph H. Oyler, 24, 46 I St. N. W., and Mary F. Kennedy, 22, 36 K St. N. E.	
Karl B. Weigand, 21, and Rosemina Mayer, 20, both of 1742 P St. N. W.	
David F. Ennis, 48, and Ethel M. Sisk, 30, both of 1541 Third St. N. W.	
Lloyd R. Harris, 28, and Mary C. Nel- son, 24, both of Bennings, D. C.	
William G. Crampton, 24, 3533 Porter St. N. W., and Janet S. Weldemann, 23, 1520 Farragut St. N. W.	
Stephan Schifferes, 29, Fordingbridge, England, and Liese F. Strauss, 23, 1224 Ingraham St. N. W.	
Robert B. Miller, 29, and Elsa M. Stauff, 26, both of Ann Arbor, Mich.	
William Kosoff, 25, Syracuse, N. Y., and Harriette P. Goldman, 24, 1901 Kenyon St. N. W.	
Grayden G. White, 22, 524 Varnum St. N. W., and Lillian J. Nettles, 22, 1520 Farragut St. N. W.	

Liese and Stephan's marriage license announcement



No.	211620	CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE
<p>I hereby certify that on this 27 day of August, 1939, at Washington, D.C., Stephan Schiffers and Liese Friederike Strauss were by me united in marriage, in accordance with the license issued by the Clerk of the District Court of the United States for the District of Columbia.</p>		
Name	Arthur Bogner	
Residence	730 - 7th St. NE	

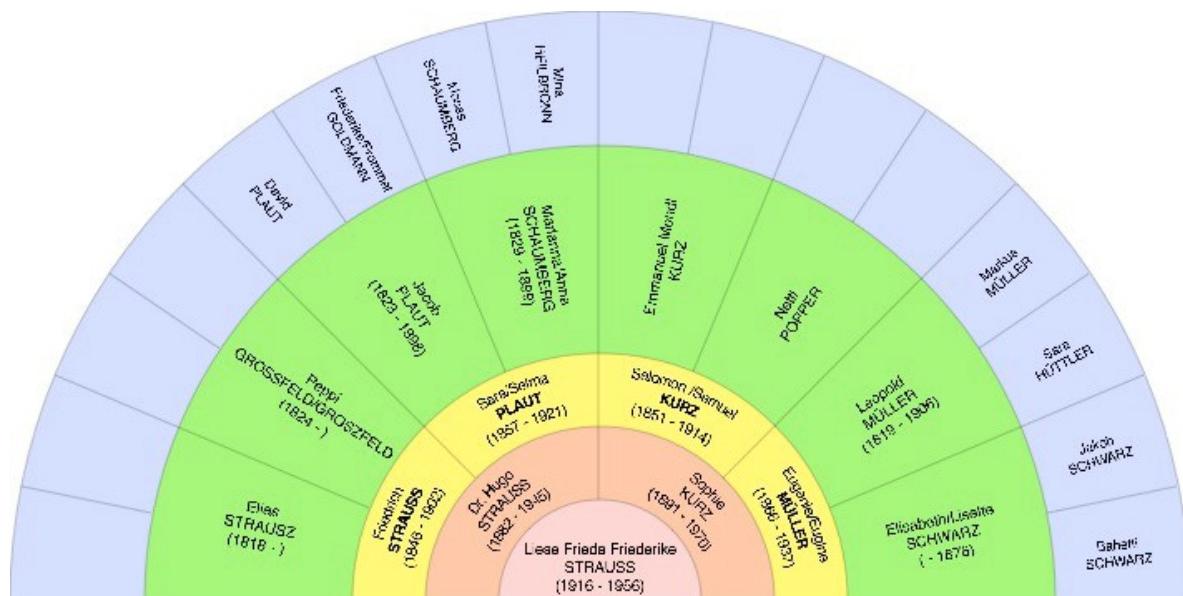
To be delivered to contracting parties.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

Rabbi Arthur Bogner, the Rabbi at Ezra's Israel, an orthodox synagogue in Washington, D.C., officiated at Liese and Stephan's wedding.

LIESE FRIEDERIKE STRAUSS³⁹

My mother, Liese Friederike Strauss, was second daughter of Sophie née Kurz and Dr. Hugo Strauss. Her middle name was given in memory of her paternal grandfather, Friedrich Strauss. Recently we learned that Liese's Hebrew name was Sara (after her paternal grandmother, Selma Sara Plaut Strauss, who died in 1921). Liese's older sister Hedwig Marianne Strauss (Hebrew name was Esther) was born in 1913. Recently we learned that Hede's middle name, Marianne, was after her father's grandmother, Marianne Anna Schaumburg Plaut.



Liese's mother's parents, grandparents, great-grandparents, and great-great grandparents

ausgefertigt für				zur Zahl:		vom
Reihen- zahl	Tag, Monat und Jahr der Geburt	Name des Geborenen	Ge- schlecht	Eltern des Geborenen		
				männlich	wiechlich	
900	9.Juni 1906	Liese Friederike	/	Dr.Hugo Strauss, Hof- und Gerichtsadvokat, geboren am 30.3.1882, Sohn von Friedrich Strauss und Selma Plaut	/	Sofie Kurz, geb. 15.Okt. 1891, Tochter von Salomon Samuel Kurz und Eugenie Müller

Birth entry for Liese Friederike Strauss, which lists her parents as well as grandparents

³⁹ Judith Shiffers is the narrator of this and the following sections.



Birth certificate, Liese Friederike Strauss



Hede, Sophie and Liese Strauss, circa 1918



Liese and Hede, circa 1920

BEST FRIENDS

Many of the things I know about my mother and her family were told to me by her two closest childhood friends, Ines Hochmuth Mandl and Elizabeth Ostermann Wechter,⁴⁰ who, as of this writing (July 2013) are remarkably well for their age. Each of them wrote a testimony about my mother.



Elizabeth [Billy] Ostermann and Ines Hochmuth,
circa 1927

Excerpts from a letter from Ines Hochmuth Mandl, dated February 11, 2001:

As you know, Liesl did not attend the same elementary school (*Volksschule*) as Billi, Hanna [Friedenstein], and I. We lived in Pötzleinsdorf, the Strauss family in Gersthof, a slightly less posh neighborhood on our snob scale. Also, she was a year ahead, at the time she went to the 5th grade elementary, whereas we were in the 4th. Since there were few Jewish children in our (public) schools, 8 classes were joined for the obligatory religious instruction, fourth and fifth grade, boys and girls (separate at that time—we were not co-educational then) and the 2 schools. Billi and I had to go to Liesl's school on the Bischof Faber Platz, just across the street from her home, Alseggerstrasse 3, 2 afternoons each week. In the Spring, Liesl and I took the entrance exam (*Aufnahmsprüfung*) for the *Gymnasium*, whereas Billi and Hanna planned to stay another year in the elementary school. When they showed up in September, the fifth grade had been abolished and they were put in the public *Hauptschule* (newly established that year), whereas Liesl, who had attended the very last 5th year and I, who had planned to skip the 5th, went to the *Gymnasium*. As I was separated from my childhood friends (Hanna [Friedenstein] joined us in 2nd grade, Billi only in the 3rd), your mother and I became very close best friends and, as you know, remained close throughout the school years.

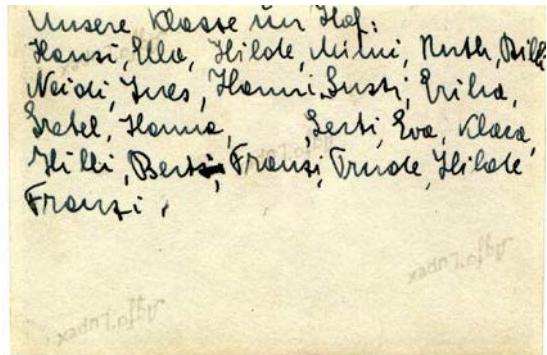
⁴⁰ Elizabeth Ostermann Wechter's given name was Lisbeth. Her nickname was Billy, after the German word for little girl, *Weibele*. Whereas Ines always referred to her as "Billi," Billy herself spells her nickname with a "y."



Left to right: front row, Liese, Ines and Billy; last row, second to left: Hede, circa 1924



Last Row: Ines; third from left, Billy fifth,
circa 1930



Our Class in the Courtyard



Left to right: Ines, Hilly Kolacny,⁴¹ Billy, 1933

I was enormously impressed by her vast knowledge of our school, acquired by having an older sister in place. I was unbelievably naïve for a 10-year-old and Liesl was an inexhaustible source of information. I recall that on one of the first

⁴¹ Hilde Krahl, as she later became known, lived close to Liese and went to elementary school and *Gymnasium* with her. Hilde became a very famous actor in Vienna.

days of school she announced that one of our teachers (Lehnert) was pregnant and regaled us with many details very new to me at the time. I know that we spent a lot of afternoons together and I visited her at her home, but I am sorry to say I do not recall any specific happenings. The family was very close, Tante Stephie was always there and the grandmother as well as, usually, the piano teacher and occasionally an uncle. They had coffee for the *Jause*, [afternoon tea], which was unusual for children (we always had cocoa at our home), but I do not remember what we did. When we were about 15, we attended a rhythmic dancing class (aerobics?); I came down in the 41 tram and she and another girl (Eva Königsberger), who attended another *Gymnasium*, but knew Liesl from elementary school, boarded the tram at their stop. The next year Billi, Liesl, and I went to the adult dancing school (Ellmayer) and for several years skiing courses in youth chalets in February and *Pfingstausflüge*) [trips during the Pentecost holiday, the seventh Sunday after Easter] with the school.



Annaberg, 1934, Annaberg
Hanna, Ines, Billi, Ruth, Erika
Liese, Eva, Gretel, Heidi, Berti
Berti

Left to right standing: Hanna, Ines, Billy, Ruth, Erika
Seated: Liese, Eva, Gretel, Heidi; Berti in front row
Ski Course, 1934, Annaberg



Matura Klasse, 1935

Front row: (left to right) Trude Lauer, Gusti Kojser, teachers Elli Sachs, Bettina Lehnert, and Anna Follender. Second row (center): Latin Professor Witzlhuber.

Liese is to his right next to Franzi Löw,⁴² between barely visible one eye of Ines and after Liese two eyes of Hanna Friedenstein. Part of Billi is visible at back, between Mimi Glattauer and Eva Bellak

⁴² On August 20, 1938, Eichmann set up the Central Office for Jewish Emigration in the Rothschild mansion in Vienna; over the span of some eighteen months, it would displace (by forced emigration and other means) about 150,000 Jews. He remolded the paralyzed Jewish Community Center in Vienna (IKG) into a tool of the *Gestapo*, an “implementation organ” whose structure was geared to his one overriding aim: the total and speedy expulsion of Viennese Jewry. Josef Löwenherz, executive director of the IKG, was appointed “Director” (*Amtsleiter*), with sole authority, and assisted by several “non-assimilationist” functionaries, co-opted from the now-dissolved organizations. While thousands of Viennese Jews were interned in the Dachau concentration camp and thousands of others had lost all material basis for survival and were left dependent on *Gemeinde* assistance, this staff sought to provide care for children, the elderly and ailing, Jews prepared to emigrate, others unfit to leave, Viennese Jews, foreign Jews, stateless Jews, and so on. Right from the outset, the IKG officials were themselves “hostages,” constrained to represent the orders handed down by Eichmann’s office vis-à-vis their embittered clientele. (www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%205429.pdf)

Franzi Löw, a classmate of Liese, Ines, and Billy, worked as a social worker at the IKG from 1937 until 1945. She assisted Jews who were in hiding, bringing them food and some of their belongings that they had left in their homes. She had a special identification card so that the Nazis would allow her to visit Jews in various *Sammelwohnungen* (collection houses) where Jews were brought before being deported to “an unknown destination.” She was particularly devoted to fulfilling her assigned tasks in the community, caring for the indigent while also assisting those who had gone underground—the so-called submarines—with food provisions. She likewise cared for deportees from Greece, Croatia, and Hungary who were transported via Vienna en route to the extermination camps. In 1945 she began to work for the city of Vienna.

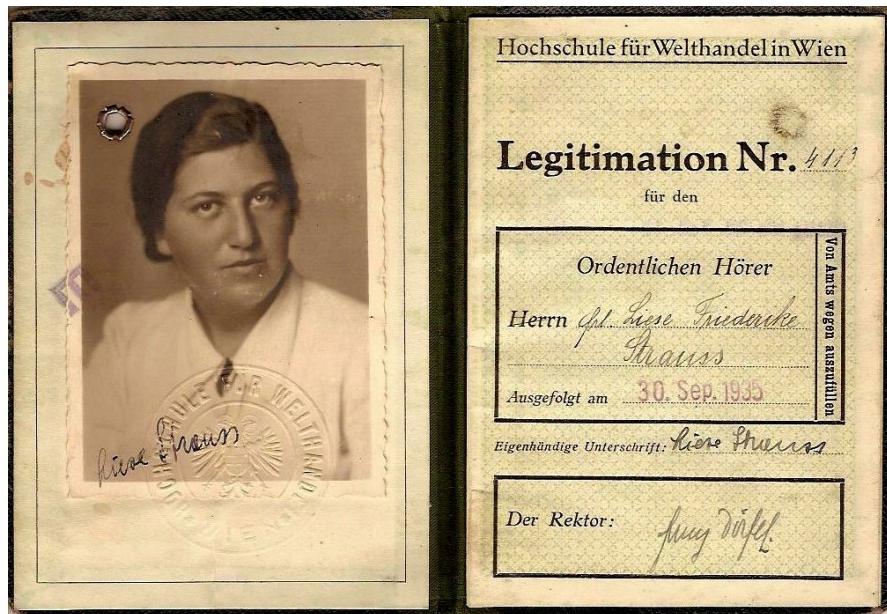
Meanwhile Billi had, of course, transferred to the *Gymnasium* and I met Hans [Mandl] and I believe that your mother spent more time with Billi, although we certainly remained great friends and had get-togethers, including parties with “boys” at our house. I clearly see your mother in my mind’s eye as a teenager, but somehow nothing specific surfaces. I am truly sorry. I would suggest you should contact Lilli Huppert. She and Hede were closest best friends from very earliest childhood and she certainly knew the entire Strauss family and your mother at a much earlier age and has an excellent memory still.



Liese, circa 1930



Liese in Abbazia⁴³, Italy, summer 1934



Liese Strauss, Student ID, High School for Commerce in Vienna, September 30, 1935

⁴³ A summer and winter resort for Austrians, in Istria, 56 m. S.E. of Trieste by rail.



Liese Strauss, circa 1936

In another essay, Ines Hochmuth Mandl added the following:

In addition to school, we also attended rhythmic dancing classes, the two of us and a friend of your mother's, Eva Königsberger, who attended another *Gymnasium* (Hiezingerstrasse). They waited for me at a tram stop and joined me, Eva in a green coat, your mother in a blue one. As in the elementary school, our year was the first on a changed curriculum. We had been the first class that learned Latin, (regular) script before *Kurrent* (3rd elementary) and now were the first not to have any foreign language in the 1st *Gymnasium*, only in 2nd, when we had French (in our Form C-*Realgymnasium*, Form B had English, Form A Latin) and in 5th Latin.

English was optional and we took it in 3rd or 4th grade *Gymnasium*. Most of the subjects were taught 2 hours per week, history, geography, natural history, religion, as well as gymnastics. Math and German, I think, were more often. Schooldays were 8–1, 5 days [per week]. About half our classmates and several teachers were Jewish. Some of the teachers, including the principal (Elly Sachs), Lehnert, and Polturak made it to the U.S. Others (Follender, Sobel) perished in the Holocaust.⁴⁴

⁴⁴ Anna Follender, born November 1, 1866, was deported on August 17, 1942 to Maly Trostinec and was murdered there on August 21, 1942. Amalie Sobel, born July 1, 1876, was deported to Theresienstadt on September 10, 1942. www.doew.at/cgi-bin/shoah/shoah.pl.



Liese's classmates, with teachers on left (Anna Follender, Elly Sachs) in front row
Last row: Billy second from left
Liese: partially visible, to Billy's right, slightly in front, circa 1934

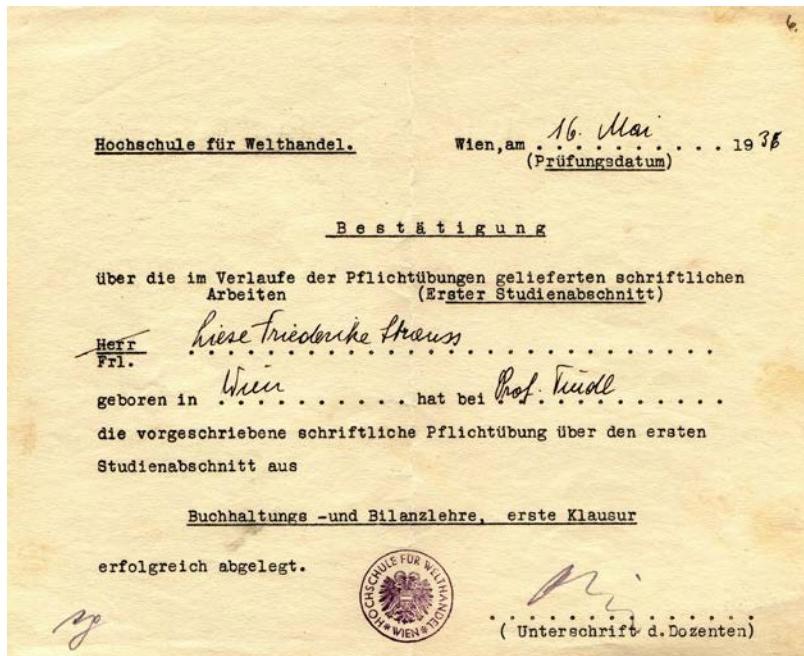


Front row, seated, left to right, Billy, Ruth Stein, Liese; back row on left, Ines,
circa 1931

At our 50th reunion in Vienna, 1985, all our *Matura* classmates except, tragically, your mother, were still alive. All the Jewish girls were able to emigrate.

After I met Hans [Mandl] (he was a cousin of our classmate, Pouilly Goldstein) we spent less time together, but I think that she considered me still her best friend and I her and we remained close until I got married in 1936.

When we met again in 1945, we were both happy to renew our friendship. I greatly admired her success and accomplishments and her premature death left a terrible void.



Certificate that Liese Friederike Strauss had taken an exam on May 16, 1936,
at the High School for World Commerce



The last photo of Liese, which Stephan Shiffers had color-enhanced after her death on December 6, 1956



Ines Hochmuth, circa 1924

Ines had a profound connection to the Schifferes family, having lived around the corner from Stephan and Bertha when they lived on Ludwiggasse. She also had a connection to the family through her father and Lisbeth's father. It seemed ironic that she would end up being Liese's good friend throughout school and beyond. Ines probably never imagined that the young lad she new from the old neighborhood would end up being her best friend's husband!

In 1939, Ines and her husband, Hans Mandl, left London for Dublin, Ireland, fearing the German invasion of England. When war actually broke out, Robert Briscoe,⁴⁵ who was a Member of the Irish Parliament at the time, arranged for them to go to Cork in neutral Ireland. There Ines taught French and German during the daytime, and in the evenings she attended university. The only available classes were in science. After emigrating to the United States in 1945, she continued her studies in biochemistry. She became a world-renowned biochemist and biomedical researcher, as well as a professor at Columbia University Medical School. She published over 200 articles.



May 31, 1936

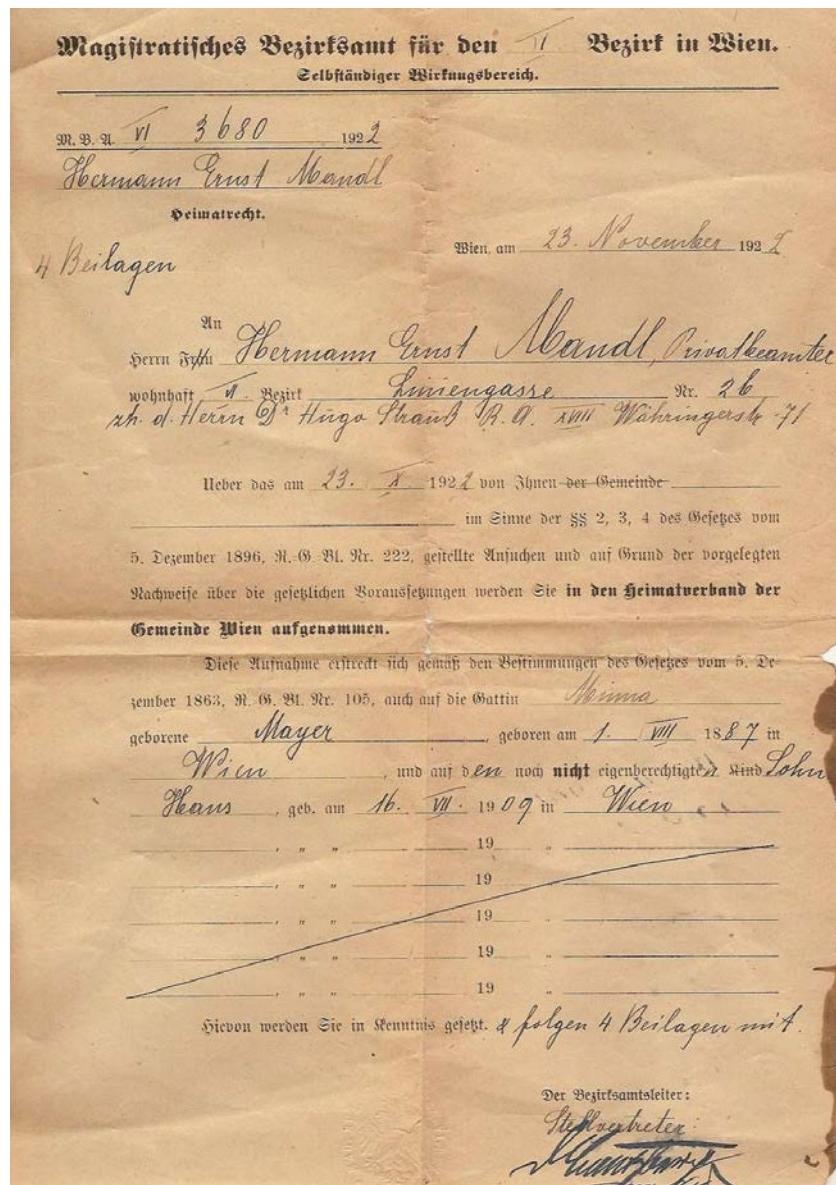
Ines Hochmuth and Hans Mandl,

Circa 1935



⁴⁵ Robert Briscoe (1927–1965) became the Lord Mayor of Dublin in 1956.

As she was cleaning up her New York apartment, Ines came across the following document, which shows that in 1922 her future father-in-law, Hermann Ernst Mandl, registered with the Viennese Magistrate, which was required of all residents. What was unusual about this document was that the lawyer who confirmed this information happened to be Dr. Hugo Strauss, the father of Ines' good friend Liese, whose office at that time was XVIII, Währingerstrasse 71. At the time this document was written, Ines was only five years old. Her family had a close affiliation with the Schifferes family. In addition, Ernst [Onni] Schifferes was a good friend of Ernst Hochmuth, Ines' father. Ernst Schifferes was an engineer who helped Ernst Hochmuth found the *Wiener Messe* [Viennese Trade Fair].



Hermann Ernst Mandl's certificate of residency, dated
23.X.1922, signed by Dr. Hugo Strauss

On February 18, 2001 Billy (Lisbeth Ostermann Wechter) wrote the following about Liese from her home on Longboat Key, Florida:



Billy Ostermann, 1934

Liese and I attended the same class of Highschool [sic] during the last six years. She was a very good student, well-behaved and rather quiet. Except for dancing school, parties, and school excursions (hiking and skiing) we did not have much close contact outside of school due to the distance between our homes and when I started Medical School, we actually seldom met, but kept in contact over the phone. Yet, there was always a feeling of warm friendship, trust, and understanding between us.



Ines on far left, Liese on far right with Billy next to her, circa 1932



Liese on school trip (*Matura Reise*), 1935



Liese and university classmate
Trude Löwenheim, Kirchberg, 1936



Class Ski Trip
Liese in last row, left, circa 1936

After the *Anschluss* in March 1938, my father and I emigrated to Basel, Switzerland, where I continued my studies. I remember very well when Liese stopped over in Basel on her way to the U.S.A. She was alone and frightened about the fate of her parents, sister, and her fiancé in concentration camp, uncertain whether she would ever see them again. I admired her immensely for her courage. There was not a word of complaint, which was so typical of her.

My admiration of her grew even more when she worked hard as a waitress and managed to obtain affidavits and visas for her entire family, including also her aunt and grandmother⁴⁶—an unbelievable achievement.

We saw each other many times in New York when Liese came on business, which she and her husband had built up. I could not believe how efficient she was! That quiet girl had become an energetic and successful wife, mother, and business-woman. I vividly remember visits to the Shiffers home in Washington. She was even a good housewife!

Unfortunately, both our mutual friend Ines and I were not aware of the severity of her heart disease. We should have visited her more frequently, but never found the time to get away from our demanding professions. When she passed away suddenly, all we could do was to attend her funeral. A lesson learned too late... We miss her and think of her with love. Much love.

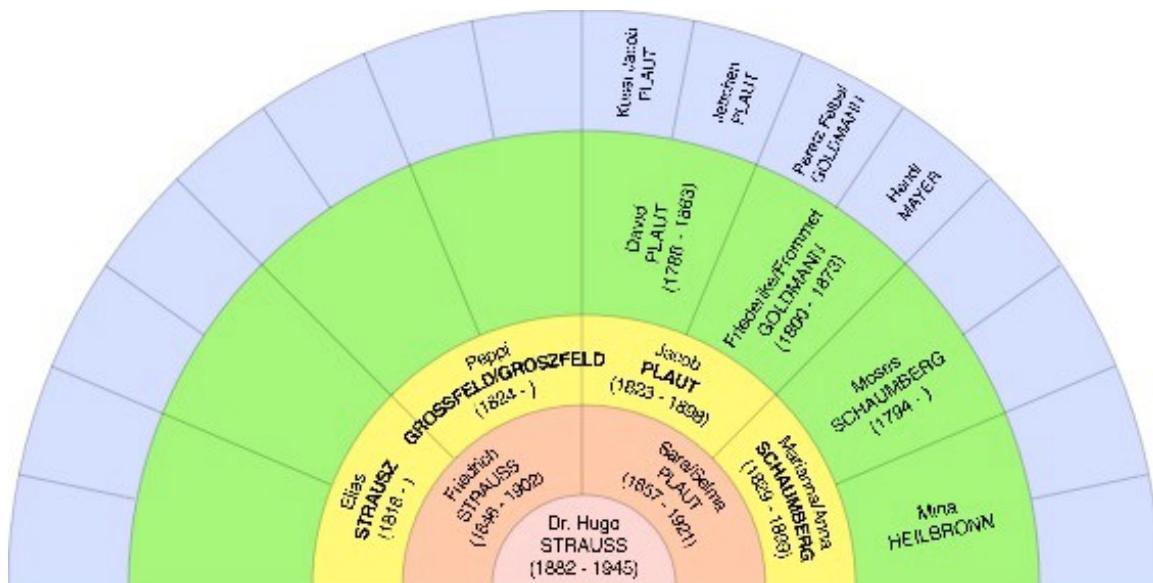


Billy and Paul Wechter and Ines at Stephan's 85th Birthday Celebration, 1994

⁴⁶ Billy probably meant Sophie Strauss, Liese's mother.

DR. HUGO STRAUSS

Sophie Kurz married Dr. Hugo Strauss on May 27, 1912 in Mayyarfalu (meaning Hungarian village), which was a town in Slovakia. The town was later called Uhersky Ves, now Zahorsky Ves, which is the western most town in Slovakia, a popular vacation place.



Parents, grandparents, great-grandparents, and great-great grandparents of Hugo Strauss

The following paragraphs were written by Hugo Strauss's son-in-law, Stephan Shiffers, on June 8, 2003:

Dr. Hugo Strauss was born in Vienna on March 30, 1882. There he graduated from the *Gymnasium*, studied law at the Vienna University, and after completing his practicum years, became a lawyer. Since I married his youngest daughter, I can attest that he (my father-in-law) had an elegant apartment in Währing XVIII., Alseggerstrasse 38, lived there with his family, and had a successful practice in the first District, Universitätstrasse 5. In that office he employed a younger lawyer, Dr. Johannes Deutsch, and secretaries, one of whom was his older daughter, Hedwig, who also had her law degree from the university, and who married Dr. Deutsch.

These good circumstances changed radically when Hitler's Edict stating that Jewish lawyers could no longer retain the professional title of lawyer, but rather had to go by the title of "legal consultants." Since the majority of clients were naturally not Jewish and the landlord gave notice that [he no longer wanted] the Jewish practice, Dr. Strauss lost most of his clients, especially since the new address, VIII., Langegasse 63/3/18, was inconvenient. So Dr. Strauss lost most of his clients and as the arrest of many colleagues became known, he had to be satisfied that he was able to avoid the same fate. Although he was financially harmed, his freedom threatened at any time, he tried to obtain a visa for the United States. And so, luckily, in February 1940 he emigrated there.



Sophie, Hede, Liese, and Hugo at Palliardi Velden on Lake Wörther,⁴⁷ circa 1924



Strauss family at Palliardi Velden on Lake Wörther in Corinthia (Kärnten), Austria

⁴⁷ According to Ines Mandl, the Strauss family would spend time every summer in Italy and on the Wörther See (Lake Worther) in Corinthia.



"With thanks for the nice greetings for my 50th birthday"
Vienna, 30. March 1932, Dr. Hugo Strauss



18. AlseggerStrasse 38, Vienna

According to The Legal Chamber of Vienna, Dr. Hugo Strauss was entered into the List of Lawyers on October 27, 1914, and removed from the list due to the Reich's laws in 1938.



Office building on Universitätstrasse



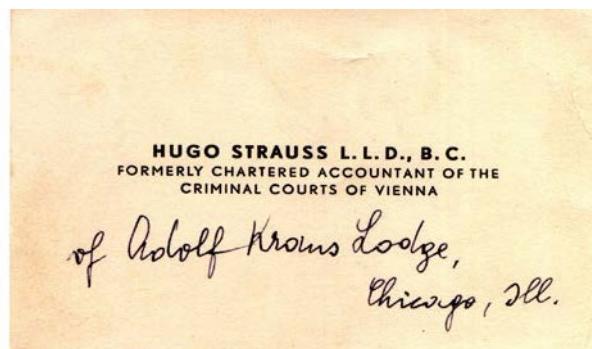
Sophie and Hugo Strauss, circa 1925



Ospedaletti, Italy, 1930



Strauss Family in sunnier days in Europe



Hugo Strauss's American calling card with address written in Hede's handwriting



Sophie, Liese, and Hugo Strauss,
circa 1936



4115 South Paulina Street
Chicago, Illinois



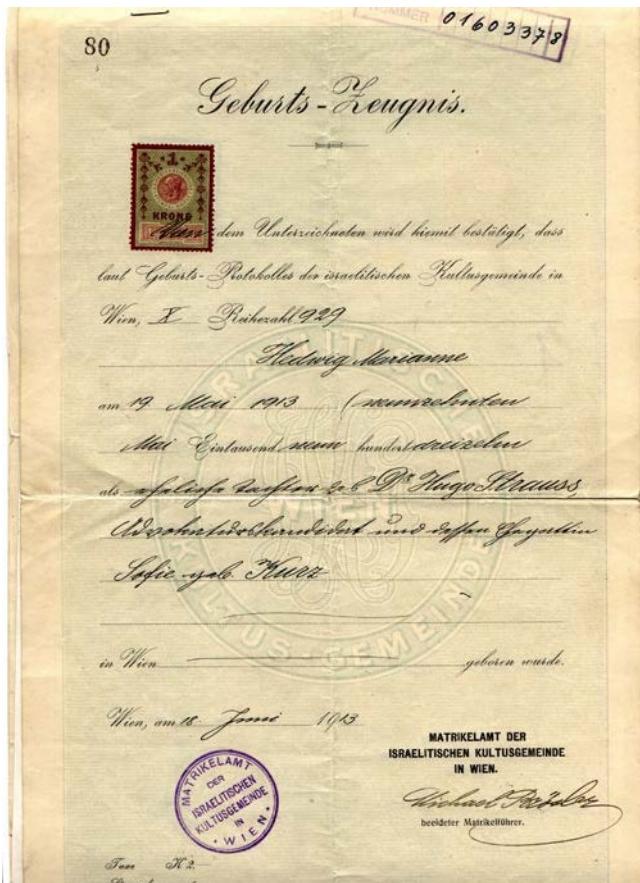
Death notice from the Austrian Immigrant newspaper, *Aufbau*:

Our dearly beloved husband, father, and grandfather
 Dr. Hugo Strauss (former lawyer in Vienna) died here on
 23 July 1945 at the age of 64.
 Sophie Strauss, wife
 Johannes and Hedwig Dewton (Deutsch)
 Stephan and Liese Schiffers, children
 Elizabeth Dewton, Eva and Judith Schiffers, grandchildren
 4115 N. Paulina Street
 Chicago 13, Ill.



Hugo and Sophie Strauss are buried in Chicago at the Westlawn Cemetery, Violet Section

HEDWIG MARIANNE STRAUSS, "HEDE"



Birth Certificate of Hedwig Marianne Strauss



Sophie and baby Hede, circa October 1913



Circa 1916

Hedwig Marianne Strauss



Circa 1917



Hede

Sophie
Circa 1930

Liese

The following paragraphs were written by Stephan Shifters:

Hedwig Marianne Strauss was the first daughter of Dr. Hugo Strauss and Sophie Strauss (born Kurz). After elementary school, she went to *Mädchen Realgymnasium* [girls high school] in Vienna 18. After *Matura* there, she inscribed at the *Rechts und Staatswissenschaftlichen Fakultät* [Faculty of Law and Political Science] of the Vienna University, where she received her diploma of *Dr. iuris* in 1933. She entered the law office of her father, who was very busy because many Jewish lawyers had left Austria. She worked there until she was finally able to leave Vienna on March 28, 1939.



Announcement of Doctor of Law



On April 7, 1935 she married Dr. Johannes L. Deutsch, who also worked in the law office of Dr. Hugo Strauss. During the Nazi time there were many more regulations, which made the help of a lawyer necessary. The Jewish lawyers were not allowed to call themselves lawyers, but had to assume the title of *Rechtskonsulent* [legal consultant]. Hede, as she was usually called, helped my mother, Bertha Schifferes [Moma] and other people in her family with her knowledge of the emigration laws and forms until she herself could emigrate with her husband to the U.S.A.

Johannes and Hedwig Deutsch
April 7, 1935

They came to Chicago to Dr. Alt, a physician and distant cousin of Dr. Johannes L. Deutsch (who later changed his surname to Dewton). Hans and Hede lived a while with this relative, but later moved to 4115 No. Paulina Street in Chicago, where they stayed when Dr. and Mrs. Strauss (my in-laws) came to live with them, until eventually all of them moved to Arlington, Virginia.

When Hede came to Arlington, her sister Liese had a children's wear store where Hede's help was more than welcome. When Liese died in 1956, Hede, because of her knowledge of buying the right merchandise, was able to keep the business going. She also helped when her two school-age nieces needed transportation. She died of breast cancer on October 18, 1974.



Hede, circa 1940



Hans and Hede, 1942

LILI DOKTOR HUPPERT

Lili Huppert was Hede's best friend in Vienna. On March 8, 2001, she wrote the following in a letter to Judy Shiffers:

Of course there are lots of memories of Hede, she was the best friend I ever had. Our friendship began in the local park (Türkenschanzpark) when she came up to me and said, “*Mäderl, willst Du mit mir spielen?*” [Little girl, do you want to play with me?] Of course I did, and we found out that we would both be going to school in fall, would attend the same school. We sat next to each other for 5 years of elementary school and eight years of *Gymnasium*. She was, of course, much smarter than I, always first in class, while I sometimes hardly made it, especially in math. We went on school trips together and always slept next to each other in the hostels where we spent the night, so we could talk before falling asleep. When we attended MRG18 (*Mädchen Realgymnasium*) she gave me a signal over the phone (meaning I was not supposed to pick it up in order to avoid a charge) that she was leaving home and we met 10 minutes later near my house and walked to school together. Going home after school was the same, except we had so much to tell each other that we went past my house, towards her house, back again to mine, etc., so we both came home late for lunch.

My memories of Liese are mostly of birthday parties, Hede's on May 19, I still think of her on that date every year. Liese's was in June and I also was invited. Mrs. Strauss made a special birthday *Kugelhupf* (*Marmor Kugelhupf*). I still have the recipe in my cookbook.

My memories of father Strauss (Dr. Hugo) are that he stuttered a bit and tried to make jokes, like calling me “Lili Professor”—my maiden name was “Doktor.” Grandmother Kurz and Tante Steffi lived in the same house, Ferrogasse, in a separate apartment. Whenever I am in Vienna I walk past the house, past our elementary school and a nearby house where I lived until I was 11.

I have a very nice memory of Liese. I had married in 1936 and moved to Bielsko, Poland, my husband's home town. In fall 1937 there was a pogrom in Bielsko, which was reported in the Vienna newspapers. It was quite unpleasant and we decided to go to Vienna and stay with my parents for a while. While in Vienna, I once met Liese at the town Terminal of streetcar #46 and she was pleased to see me unharmed and expressed her concern for me. It was a typical example of her kindness and care.

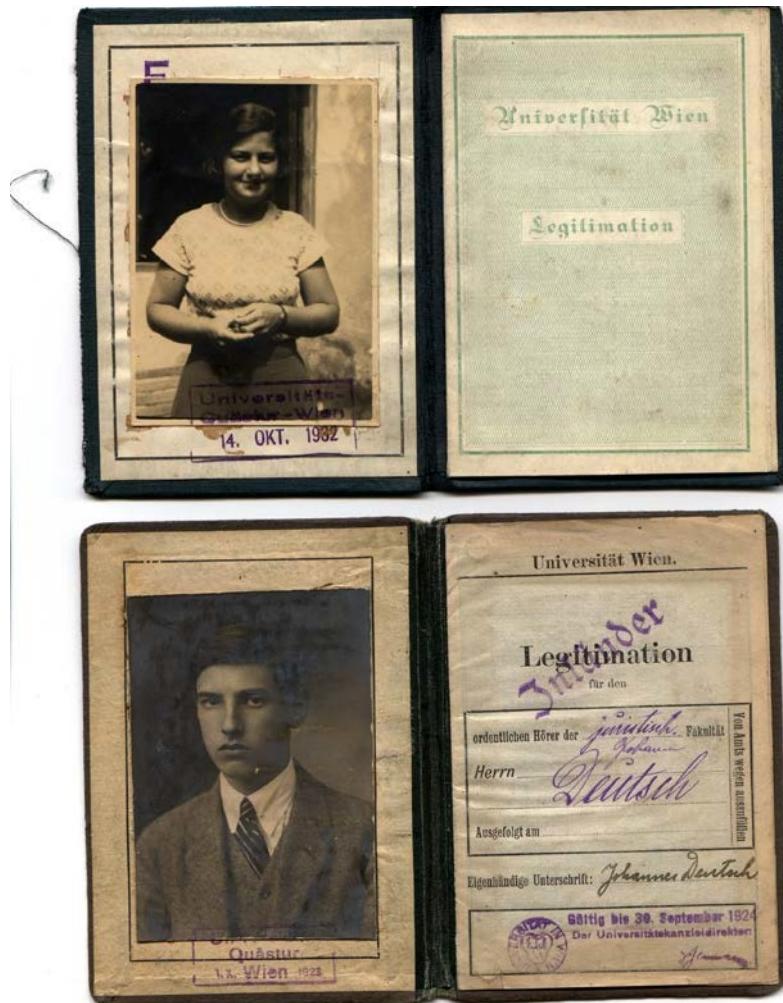
JOHANNES DEUTSCH, "HANS"

The following paragraphs were written by Stephan:

Johannes Leopold Deutsch (changed to Dewton in the U.S.A.) was born on September 27, 1905, in Vienna, the son of Dr. Eduard Deutsch, a dermatologist, and his wife Elsbeth née Brauchbar (whose nickname was Ella).

He was graduated from the *Akademischen Gymnasium* in 1918 and after completing his studies at the Vienna University (Dr. iuris), worked as an apprentice in the office of a lawyer relative, Dr. Hugo Haas. Hans passed the bar exam and was employed at his future father-in-law's, Dr. Hugo Strauss, practice.

Hans and his wife, Hede, rented an apartment on Währingerstrasse. They lived there until the *Anschluss* and, thanks to the house manager, who told the Nazis that they were not at home, were able to stay. The house searching of the S.A. and others often led to arrest, beatings, and theft of valuable things.



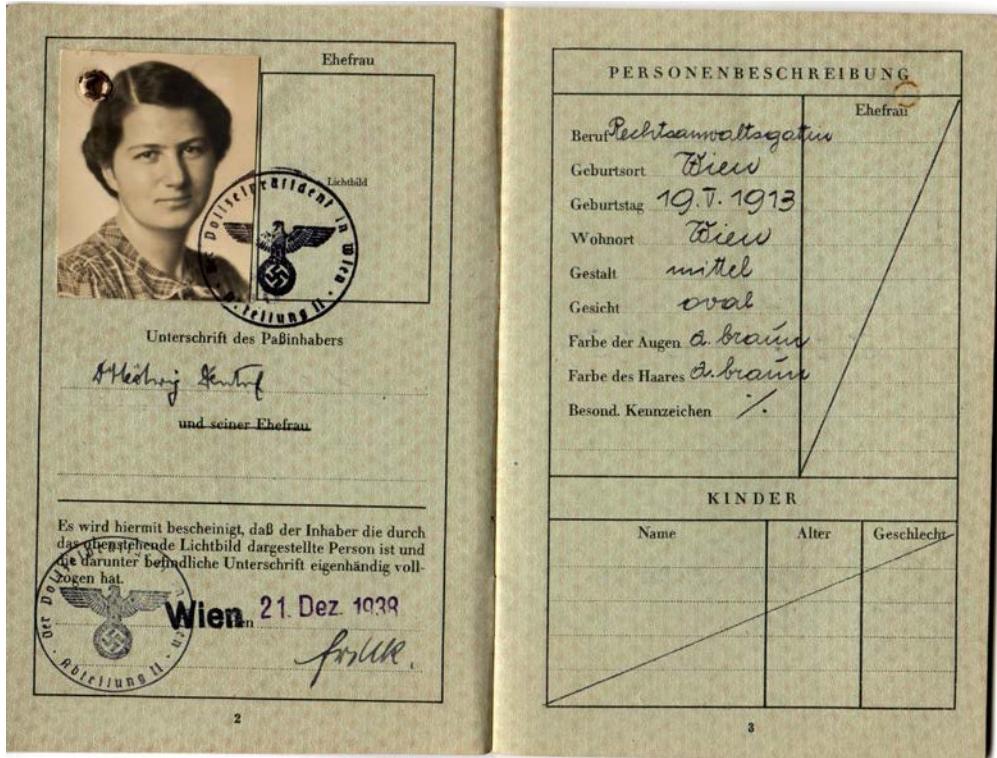
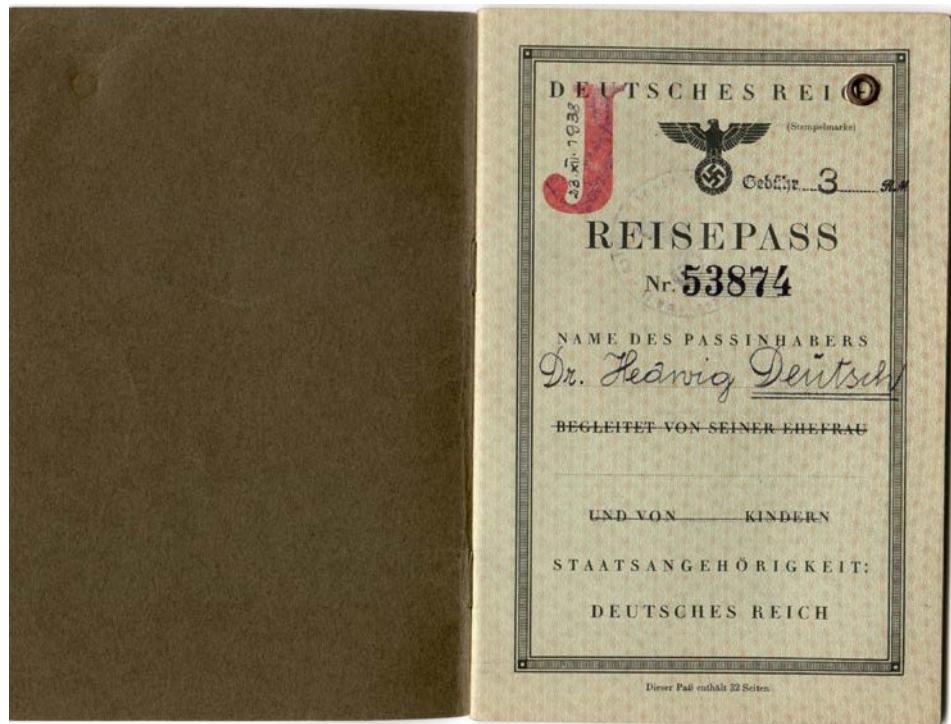
Hede and Hans' University Identification,
14 October 1942



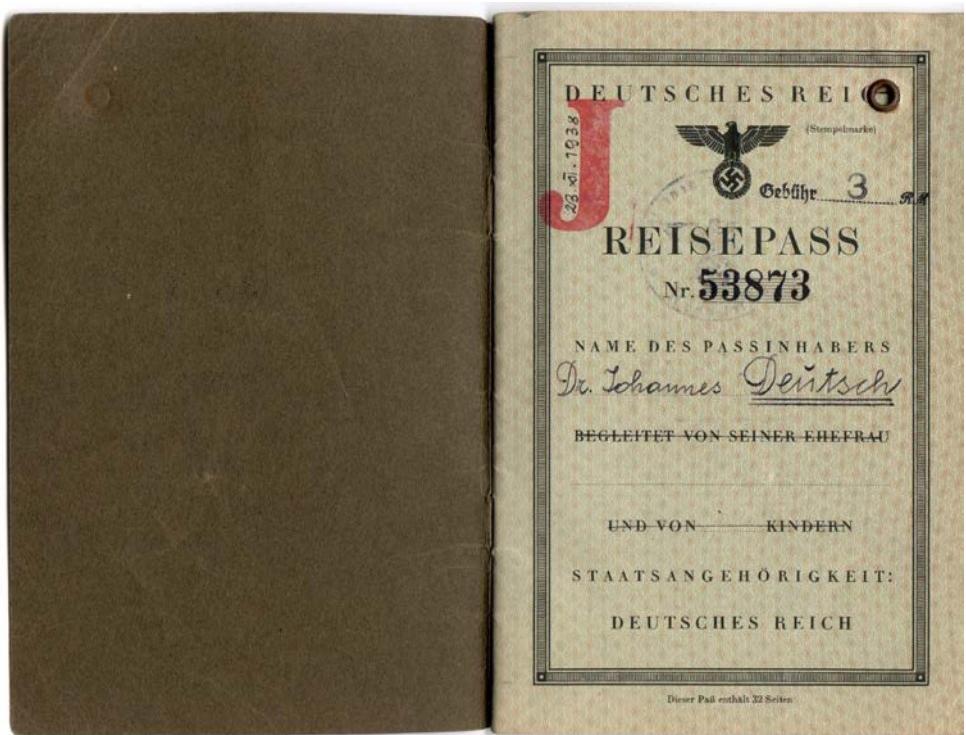
Hedwig and Dr. Johannes Deutsch's Identity Cards
Republic of Austria, March 30, 1936



Hans, standing,
Joseph (Pepi), Margrete (Grete), and Ella Brauchbar Deutsch,
circa 1920



Hede's Passport of the German Reich, issued December 21, 1938



 Unterschrift des Passinhabers <i>Johannes Deitsch</i> und seiner Ehefrau		PERSONENBESCHREIBUNG Beruf <i>Rechtsanwalt</i> Ehefrau Geburtsort <i>Wien</i> Geburtstag <i>27. IX. 1905</i> Wohnort <i>Wien</i> Gestalt <i>groß</i> Gesicht <i>oval</i> Farbe der Augen <i>blau</i> Farbe des Haares <i>schwarz</i> Besond. Keunzeichen <i>/</i>						
KINDER <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>Name</th> <th>Alter</th> <th>Geschlecht</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td> </td> <td> </td> <td> </td> </tr> </tbody> </table>			Name	Alter	Geschlecht			
Name	Alter	Geschlecht						

Es wird hiermit bescheinigt, daß der Inhaber die durch das obengestellte Lichtbild dargestellte Person ist und die darunter befindliche Unterschrift eigenhändig vollzogen hat.

Wien 21. Dez. 1938

Hans' Passport of the German Reich, issued December 21, 1938

As with many refugees, they had to be satisfied with simple work opportunities. So Dr. Hans Deutsch (Dewton) worked at a toy factory in Chicago and his wife worked at a laundry. Hans' older sister, Grete, and his brother, Joseph (Pepi), who was four years younger than Hans and had had the opportunity to emigrate with his wife (Lilly Bing) and daughter, Ruth, to the United States, helped him financially so that he could study at the Illinois University Library School in Champlain-Urbana. After one year he received a master's degree in Library Science, which later enabled him to have a position at the Library of Congress. In his many years there, he advanced and became the Editor of the Union Catalogue.

During his stay in Urbana, his first child, Susan, was born. She died in her crib at age four months. Because of his job in Washington, D.C., they moved with their daughter, Elizabeth, to a house at 840 Glebe Road in Arlington, Virginia.⁴⁸ They were able to purchase this house with financial help from Hede's aunt, Stephanie Kurz. Their youngest daughter, Doris, was born after their move to Virginia.



Hans, Hede, and Elizabeth Ann, 1944

Hans' resume stated:

Lawyer's Assistant	1928–1935
Law Office (Dr. Strauss)	1935–1938
Factory, Rapaport Bros.	1939
Salesman	1940
Library Assistant , University of Illinois	1941–1945
Technical Assistant, U.S. Army Air Forces	1945–49
Library of Congress	1945

⁴⁸ From 1945 to 1947, the Dewtons lived at 479 ½ F Street, S.W. Then, they moved to the house in Arlington, which was just around the corner from the Shiffers home (846 S. Ivy Street).

⁴⁹ Hans worked as a translator for the U.S. Army in London, translating captured documents.



Hans at graduation from University of Illinois
Champaign-Urbana, 1941

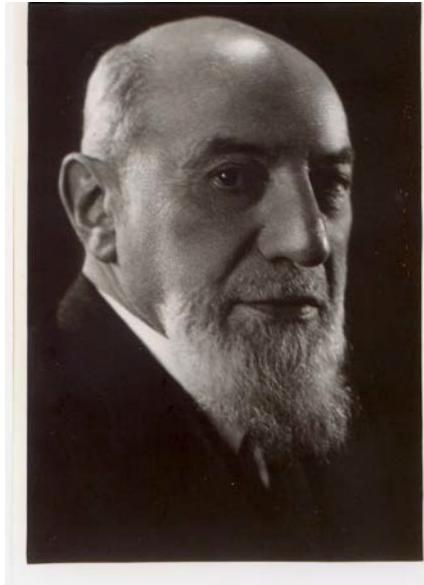


Grete Deutsch Zeis at
Hans' graduation, 1941

DR. EDUARD AND ELSBETH DEUTSCH



Elsbeth/Ella née Brauchbar Deutsch,
born in Vienna, Austria,
December 11, 1877



Dr. Eduard Deutsch,
born in Misslitz, Moravia,
November 16, 1865

Circa 1905

Both Eduard and Ella were murdered by the Nazis in Minsk, Russia.⁵⁰

On March 15, 1946, Maria Hartmann, who worked for Dr. and Mrs. Deutsch in Vienna, wrote to Hans informing him of the fate of his parents.

I am sorry I have to give you the worst news about your parents; they died and if this would be all—we hope that they were not mistreated too much. They were shipped to MINSK—it is supposed to be a horrible camp and from December 4 to December 12 the worst pogroms took place. This was Dr. Kappelmacher, the lawyer of the ‘KG’ [Kultus Gemeinde, Jewish Community Center] who told me this in February. One thing should give you some consolation, both were sick. Mother had an inflamed gallbladder and Father had prostate trouble.

For many years, Hans, the older brother, kept this news from Pepi (Joseph Deutsch Dewton).

JOSEPH DEUTSCH, “PEPI”

Pepi worked with x-ray equipment both in Vienna and in the United States. He and his wife, Lilly Bing,⁵¹ left Austria with their young daughter, Ruth Eva, and settled in New Jersey. Pepi was of great help to Liese when she arrived in the States in November 1938.



Joseph “Pepi” Deutsch, circa 1930

⁵⁰ Eduard and Elsbeth Deutsch were deported from Vienna on November 28, 1941 to Minsk, Russia. Their last address in Vienna was I., Biberstrasse 8/6. www.doew.at/cgi-bin/shoah/shoah.pl.

⁵¹ Lilly was a wonderful photographer who took many photos of the Dewton and Shiffers children when they were young!



Ruth Eva Dewton (changed from Deutsch), born in Vienna



Pepi, Hans, Lilly, Hede, and Ruth Dewton,
March 1939



Doris, Hans (standing), Hede
Grete, Pepi Dewton, circa 1958

THE KURZ FAMILY

Emmanuel Mendl Kurz and Netti Popper were the parents of Salomon Samuel (October 16, 1851), Sigmund (born April 19, 1840), Max, Siegfried, Regie and Sophie Kurz, all born in Holic, Czechoslovakia. Samuel and Sigmund's exact arrival in Vienna is unknown, although Samuel's underwear business, Kurz & Schlesinger, was founded in 1890. Salomon Samuel, who married Eugenie Müller, was the father of Else, Sophie, and Stephanie Kurz. According to the Magistrate of Vienna, Sigmund was a liquor dealer. Sigmund and his wife, Amalie Stein, had two sons who were born in Holic. Alfred Kurz was born on February 4, 1897, and his older brother, Emil Kurz, on February 24, 1895. They were first cousins of Sophie Kurz Strauss.



Netti Popper, mother of Salomon Samuel Kurz



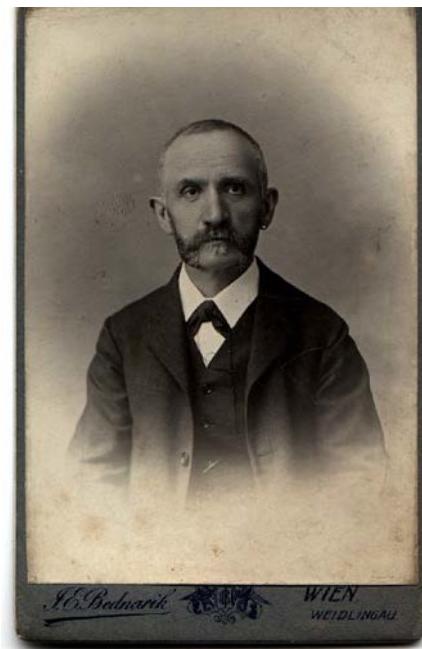
The Kurz family:
Sophie, Salomon Samuel, Stephanie,
Eugenie, Elisabeth (called Else), circa 1896



Salomon Samuel Kurz,
circa 1871



Salomon Samuel Kurz,
circa 1873



Salomon Samuel Kurz, circa 1900



Bible of Elisabeth/Lisette Schwarz Müller,
mother of Eugenie, Wien [Vienna], 1853

Sidonia geboren den 3. April 1854 getauft am 8. Februar 1862 geweiht und geboren den 26. Mai	1856
Ferdinand geboren den 21. Februar 1857 getauft am 25. Februar 1864 geweiht und geboren den 26. Mai	1862
Emil geboren am 9. November 1859 getauft am 12. Februar 1862 geweiht und geboren den 26. Mai	1862
Hugo geboren Oskar geboren am 23. Dezember	1862
Hugo geboren am 15. Februar 1868 Oskar geboren am 1. Januar 1871 geweiht und geboren den 26. Mai	1868
Eugenie geboren am 10. März geweiht und geboren den 26. Mai	1866
Gustav geboren am 17. Dezember 1869 geweiht und geboren den 26. Mai	1869

List of birthdates of children of Leopold Müller and Lisette Schwarz Müller in family Bible: Sidonia, Ferdinand, Martha, Emil, Hugo, Oskar, Hugo, Eugenie, Gustav



Leopold Müller, grandfather of Else, Sophie, and Stephanie Kurz



Eugenie Müller, circa 1930



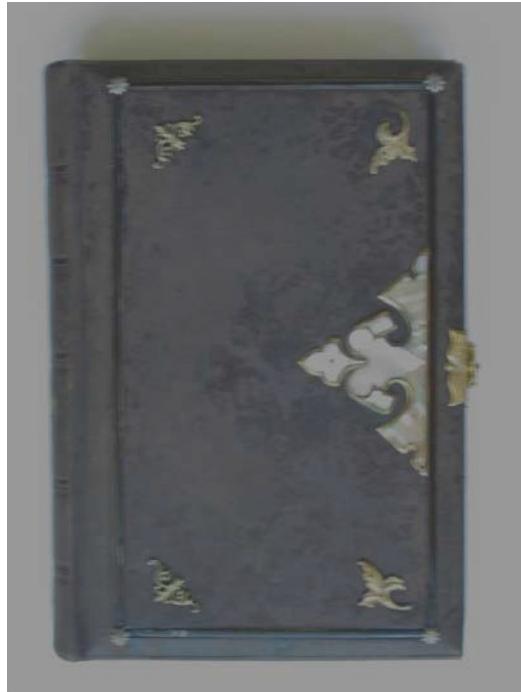
Eugenie Müller Kurz, circa 1932



Sophie and Stephanie Kurz, circa 1908



Stephanie Kurz, circa 1925



Bible dated 1896, which was given to Tante Steph by Onkel Max and
Tante Paula Kurz of Holic on August 11, 1932

ELISABETH/ELSE KURZ RINGER, “TANTE ELSE”



Else Kurz Ringer, born January 14, 1888, circa 1908

ELISABETH/ELSE KURZ RINGER was the oldest of the three Kurz daughters. After the departure of her family from Vienna [the Strauss parents, Hede and Hans, Liese, Stephan, Bertha, Tante Steph, Onkel Emil, and Onkel Alfred], Tante Else often went to visit the Allinas at their home in Pötzleinsdorf.



Baby Tante Else,
circa 1888



Else, Stephanie, Sophie Kurz,
circa 1897

The following letter was written by Tante Else. Many years later, Frau Stubaum, who used to work for Tante Rosa, sent it on to Stephan. Perhaps Frau Stubaum had gotten Stephan's address in America from Tante Rosa before Tante Rosa's deportation and subsequent death.

To my great sorrow I found out that Herr Allina died in Malzgasse and was buried on 22.6.42 in the Central Cemetery, Gate I. His wife and his son were separated from him during the arrest in Zirkusgasse and were brought to Sperlgasse, from where they were transported after a few days.

The unfortunate old man probably died as a result of the excitement, especially because of the separation from wife and child; one still wanted to bring him to an old age home, but it was too late and so he was carried to the grave without any escort. After all, I was with them every week and you can imagine that I am very grieved about the tragic circumstances.

Where Frau Allina and Fritz were sent I do not know; but they were not aware of the old man's death. I am telling you this, dear Frau Stubaum, because you will perhaps be asked where the Allina family is by the relatives of the Allina family who are in the USA, especially Frau Schifferes.

I greet you in the best way as the aunt of Dr. Stefan [sic] Schifferes, of whom you often spoke during your visits to the Allina family. If I should hear something more about the Allina family, I will let you know.

Ringer

Frau Stubaum forwarded Tante Else's letter and added the following:

Today I received the enclosed letters, which I am immediately sending on to you. Aside from these letters that I received, the Hakoah Office wrote news that Frau

Rosa Allina was evacuated to Isbitza in Poland on 14.6.1942. It hurts me to have to convey this news to all of you, but we must all carry this burden.

If you would like to convey any news to Vienna or would like anything else, please let me know.

Your

F Stubaum

Fritz Allina was deported to Maly Trostinec on June 2, 1942. According to the Austrian website [www.doew.at/cgi-bin/shoah/shoah.pl], Tante Rosa was actually deported to Sobibor. Tante Else was deported to Maly Trostinec on August 21, 1942.

DR. STEFAN RINGER



Dr. Stefan Ringer, circa 1900

Stefan Ringer was born Schoel Cheskel Ringer on January 23, 1871, in Wadowice, Poland. His parents were Natan and Chane Ringer who emigrated to Vienna around 1892. According to the Magistrate of Vienna, Natan Ringer was a traveling salesman. Onkel Stefan had a sister, named Bronislawa/Bronia, who was born on November 15, 1880, in Magilany, Galicia. She married a Herr Wurzel. Bronia Wurzel was deported by the Nazis and perished in Litzmannstadt. Onkel Stefan also had a sister named Amalia who married a man named Gast. They lived in Cracow. In Chane/Anna Ringer's will of 1924, Amalia Gast was not included, which presumably meant that she was no longer living. Onkel Stefan also had a half-brother named Arnold Ringer.

Onkel Stefan married Adele Singer on June 15, 1902; they were divorced on April 30, 1906. Their daughter Lilly, was born May 13, 1903, in Vienna IX., Clusiusgasse 9. On December 20, 1908, he married Elisabeth Kurz [Tante Else]. Onkel Stefan was a lawyer who had his office in Vienna, II., Taborstrasse 21a. He died of prostate cancer on October, 1939. After his death, Tante Else applied for immigration, but apparently it was too late.

ALFRED KURZ, "ONKEL ALFRED"



**Alfred Kurz in Army uniform,
circa 1917**



**Alfred Kurz with Hede and Hans,
circa 1940**

On March 19, 1967 Onkel Alfred wrote the following letter to the District Office for Reparations in Trier, West Germany:

My life story: I was an employee of the Austr. Creditanstalt for Commerce & Industry (later: Creditanstalt-Bankverein) since 28. December 1914. From August 1916 until November 1918 I served in the Austrian-Hungarian Army in the First World War. After the end of the war, I was once again employed at the above named bank, until I was notified of my dismissal in a letter from the German Reich, dated 28. May 1938, after the *Anschluss* of Austria. (There was no reason given, though all Jewish employees were fired.) The managers of my division explained to me that my being fired immediately would spare me 'unpleasantness'!

My address at the time was: IX., Türkenstrasse 8. As a Jew, I found myself in danger in my apartment at night and on the street during the day, I tried to leave the country as soon as possible, since I received 'advice' on the telephone as well as personally to emigrate as quickly as possible to avoid danger of being arrested and sent to a concentration camp.

My first attempt to leave the country was in September 1938, when a Viennese lawyer who made business trips to Zürich, Switzerland, was able to obtain an emigration visa to Bolivia for me from the Zürich General Consulate. Because of that I was able to procure a ship ticket to Bolivia via Marseille, and with this ship ticket and my German passport from the Swiss General Consulate in Vienna, I

got a transit visa for an eight-day stay in Switzerland. So I was able to (with having to leave everything I owned behind), on 30.XI.1938, travel to Switzerland via Feldkirch with the maximum \$12.00.

In Zürich I found out at the Bolivian General Consulate that the government in Bolivia had enacted a quota system and consequently it would be impossible to approximate when my number would come up. In Zürich they were threatening to send me back over the German border if within eight days (because of the transit visa) I did not leave Switzerland.

Consequently I had to leave Switzerland immediately and got a temporary transit permit in Chur (Canton Graubunden), which would have to be renewed every six weeks (under constant threat of being thrown out). Since my \$12.00 were already gone long ago, I was able to live, thanks to the hospitality of a group of townspeople of various religions, who put cca ten other refugees up in a communal house and took care of us. After a nerve-racking waiting period of cca ten months, I received an entry visa to the United States from the American Consulate in Zürich, thanks to the help of an American ‘organization for helping refugees’.

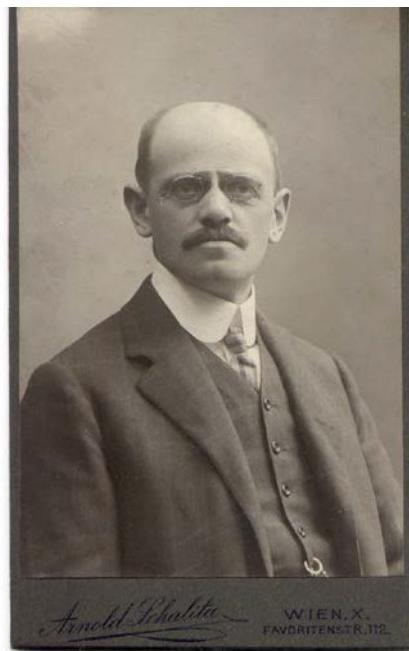
So I sailed on 6 October 1939 on the Italian Steamer ‘R E X’ from Genoa to New York. From there I was sent on to Chicago, where I stayed with distant relatives from Vienna who had arrived before me, and who themselves had no means of income in the U.S.A., and struggled to exist until after approximately one year and many evening classes in English and commerce (the classes were free), got a modest position in a real estate agency. It took practically eight years and much study to obtain a somewhat better position at an import company.

So I reached my 65th year of life in 1962 and since then I have become a forced ‘retiree.’

Onkel Alfred died in Arlington, Virginia, and is buried in the family plot at King David Memorial Gardens in Falls Church, Virginia.

DR. EMIL KURZ, “ONKEL EMIL”

According to the *Magistrat der Stadt Wien* [Magistrate of Vienna], the first registration of Emil Kurz in the Viennese documents was in 1912, at which time he was a student of law, living at IX., Rögergasse 14B/2/11, most likely with his family. Before coming to Vienna, apparently the family lived in Göding, (Hodonin) Moravia. His law office address was I., Rosenbursenstrasse 8. His address from June 1, 1934 until June 20, 1938 was II., Tempelgasse 7/1/6, at which time he left for Switzerland.



Emil Kurz, circa 1928



Emil Kurz is buried in the Westlawn Cemetery in Chicago

[Onkel Emil, older brother of Alfred Kurz, died of breast cancer on December 27, 1955, in Chicago, where he was buried near Sophie and Hugo Strauss at the Westlawn Cemetery.

Onkel Emil had an illegitimate daughter named Emmi Leitsch, who lived in Vienna, Austria.]

THE SIEBENSCHEN FAMILY⁵²

[The following paragraph was written by Stephan Schiffers]

Ottolie Siebenschein Schifferes (wife of Samuel) was my grandmother and the mother of Julius, Rosa, and Malvine. She took care of Carl after his mother (Hermine née Jeiteles) died soon after his birth. Ottolie was one of eleven [nine] children of Joseph Siebenschein, who owned a factory in Nieder Österreich, which produced soap and candles. He was supposedly well to do and lost once 1 million Crowns on the stock market, as Moma told me. Of his 11 sons and daughters, I remember only “Tante” (Grosstante) Else [Hoffmann]. She was the mother of Rosa Huber, whose husband (Alfred) died suddenly after the Anschluss. Her sons: Josef (Seppi) [was] maybe one year younger than I, was with me in Dachau, emigrated and died here. The second son, Felix (Lixi) survived Auschwitz, where he met his wife. Both of them had their [camp] number tattooed on their arm. He was badly beaten there (hearing loss).



Siebenschein Soap⁵³

⁵² See Appendix A for a history of the Siebenschein family.

⁵³ This very old Siebenschein soap was brought to Judy Schiffers' house in 2003 by the granddaughter of Raphael Siebenschein, Mary Burnard, who came to the United States to visit her son, Damon Burnard, who lives in Boston. She and Damon came to visit Stephan and Judy and Mary was thoughtful enough to bring along some family history to show Judy!



Joseph Siebenschein, circa 1904

Cecilie Siebenschein als Gattin gibt tiefgebogen in ihrem eigenen sowie im Namen ihrer Kinder und aller Verwandten die Nachricht von dem Ableben ihres Gatten, des Herrn

Joseph Siebenschein

Fabrikanten,

welcher nach kurzen Leiden Dienstag den 24. Oktober 1905, ½ 6 Uhr früh, sanft entschlafen ist.

Die Überführung des feurigen Verbliebenen nach Strassnitz in Mähren findet Donnerstag um 4 Uhr nachmittags vom Trauerhaus: II., Untere Augartenstrasse 6, zum Nordbahnhofe statt. Die Beerdigung in Strassnitz erfolgt Freitag den 27. Oktober 1905 um 1½ Uhr nachmittags.

WIEN, im Oktober 1905.

David **Siebenschein**, Sigmund **Siebenschein**, Rafael **Siebenschein**, Eugen **Siebenschein**, Willibald **Siebenschein**, Charlotte **Kohn**, Ottilie **Schifferes**, Elsa **Hofmann**, Katharina **Siebenschein**, als Kinder.

Beni **Kohn**, Berthold **Hofmann**, als Schwiegersöhne.

Marie **Siebenschein**, Irma **Siebenschein**, Erna **Siebenschein**, Gisela **Siebenschein**, als Schwiegertöchter.

Sämtliche Enkel und Urenkel.

Kranzspenden werden im Sinne des Verbliebenen abgelehnt.

Death announcement in *Neue FreiePresse*, Vienna

Cecilie Siebenschein, wife, is extremely sad to announce the passing of Joseph Siebenschein, manufacturer, on 24 October 1905 who died quietly in his sleep at 5:30 a.m., after a brief suffering.

The transport of our dear one to Strassnitz, Moravia will take place at 4 p.m. from the house of mourning: II. Untere Augartenstrasse 6, to the North Train Station.

The burial in Strassnitz will take place on Friday, the 27th of October 1905 at 12:30 p.m. Vienna, in October 1905.

David Siebenschein, Sigmund Siebenschein, Rafael Siebenschein, Eugen Siebenschein, Willibald Siebenschein, Charlotte Kohn, Ottilie Schifferes, Elsa Hofmann, Katharina Siebenschein, children.

Beni Kohn, Berthold Hofmann, sons-in-law. Marie Siebenschein, Irma Siebenschein, Erna Siebenschein, Gisela Siebenschein, daughters-in-law. All grandchildren and great-grandchildren. No flowers.



Straznice, the Czech name for Strassnitz, was where all the Siebenscheins originated.

[Holic, which is southwest of Straznice, is where the Kurz family originated.] Dr. L. Moses wrote an article in a journal called *Jewish Family Research* (1936 and 1937) entitled "The Siebenschein Family of Moravia; The Story of a Moravian Jewish Family According to Documents." The Patriarch of the Siebenschein Family was Simson Abraham [whose father was Abraham Josef Dresnitzer, which is the old name for Straznice]. Simson Abraham worked with his son from his second marriage, Abraham. They were contractors and prominent suppliers for the army.

Simson also went by the name Schimson, but also took on the name Simsche. Finally, in 1787, through the influence of the contemporary General Siembschön, the last name evolved into Siebenschein.

Joachim Siebenschein, father of many children, including Joseph; grandfather of Ottilie; great-grandfather of Julius Schifferes; great-great-grandfather of Stephan; married the daughter (Shoshannah/Charlotte Herz) of the richest and most famous Moravian Jew, the founder of the Holleschau Bet-Hamidrash, Abraham Herz. Joseph Siebenschein and his wife, Rosalia Kohn's first child was Charlotte, named after her grandmother.

After Rosa Kohn Siebenschein's death in 1838, Joseph married his first cousin, Cäcelia Siebenschein, daughter of Phillip/Wolf Siebenschein and Kati Samek. Together they had two children, a son, Willibald/Willi, born in Vienna on August 6, 1888 and a daughter, Katharina/Kitti, born on February 5, 1896. According to Onkel Seppi (Dr. Joseph Siebenschein), Kitti was an expert bridge player. Kitti was deported from Vienna to Maly Trostinec on May 27, 1942 and was murdered there on June 1, 1942. After having heard that we have Siebenschein relatives in Switzerland, with the help of the Internet, I was able to find the hospital where Dr. René Siebenschein, a lung specialist, worked. Stephan wrote a letter explaining our connection to the Siebenschein family. After a long wait, we received a reply from René's father, Dr. Joseph Siebenschein. After exchanging numerous letters and speaking on the telephone, Evan and I decided we would go to Zurich in October 2001 to meet Stephan's father's first cousin! As we approached the designated meeting place, Evan remarked about the strong "Siebenschein" family resemblance to his Grandpa! Onkel Seppi had also arranged for most of the "local" Siebenschein relatives to come to a luncheon that he arranged at the Marriott Hotel so that they could meet us. There we learned about other Siebenschein relatives, including cousins in New Jersey, Illinois, France, Israel, and England.



Raphael Siebenschein, born January 1, 1864; deported with his wife, Erna, to Włodawa, where they were both murdered by the Nazis on April 27, 1942.



Raphael, Willibald, and Joseph Siebenschein, circa 1904



Eugen Siebenschein, born August 9, 1866, died April 30, 1930, and his wife,
Gisela née Singer Siebenschein

(Eugen was the youngest brother of Ottolie Siebenschein Schifferes.)



Erich-Walter Siebenschein, born May 21, 1905,
son of Eugen and Gisela



Dr. Joseph (Seppi) Siebenschein, born in
Zurich on November 12, 1914, was the
first cousin of Julius Schifferes although
he was born after Julius' death.

EULOGY FOR STEPHAN SHIFFERS

Written by Noah Bialostozky, July 2004

Our Grandpa was amazingly simple and simply amazing. Perhaps it's cliché to say that one is a better person for having known someone else. But I think there is no better way to describe the inspiring admiration that Grandpa infused into so many of our lives. Grandpa will live in our memory forever for his unbelievable spirit, combining genuine kindness, endless altruism and of course that ever quick wit.

How do you commemorate the life of someone who spent so many years sacrificing for others and wanting nothing for himself in return?

Well, Grandpa would consider our being all together as we are today more commemoration than he could ever need. Sixty-five years ago, when Grandpa and his wife were trying to start a new life here in the U.S., many would argue that he was starting with nothing. But, I would argue quite the opposite: Grandpa had love, Grandpa had family, and Grandpa had the motivation to succeed despite it all. And now, so much has come from those three things that Grandpa carried with him throughout his life.

We are now generations of family, brought together in this room out of love and he has given us the inspiration and ability to succeed. That is a worthy commemoration and truly everything that Grandpa ever wanted for all of us, that and some good food, but certainly food bought on sale.

Grandpa, you and your remarkable spirit touched so many people, your daughters and sons, your grandchildren and great grandchildren, your friends and neighbors, your waiters and waitresses, your doctors and barber school students, your business and back-scratching clients, and so many more, in so many places both good and bad and in so many years both good and bad. Through it all you remained unchanged, buoyantly positive in your determined approach to life, appreciating all you had and continually trying to improve the lives of those around you.

For that and so much else we thank you Grandpa, we will miss you and we'll love you forever.



Proud "Grandpa" with his six grandsons at wedding of Evan Bialostozky and Jessica Thompson, August 18, 2002

SYMPATHY

Dear Judy

Although it was not unexpected, the news of your father's death was still immensely moving for us all. I spent that evening with my mother and although she is confused in some ways (she had thought that he might still recover) she was full of loving memories.

She said how as she never had a sister or brother he became like a special brother to her and his loss was therefore especially hard to bear. She talked about the times when they were young, about Tante Bate and - what I also found so remarkable - his amazing dedication to his fitness throughout his long life.

I personally will never forget his many kindnesses to me especially when I stayed with him after I did a summer camp season in upstate NY in 1972. Even little things such as the evening I arrived when he felt that he did not have enough food in the house and he said that he would take me to the store to get some shopping. Coming from England where no shops at that time stayed open after 6 o'clock I thought at first that this was some kind of joke and that he really did have the food somewhere. But of course the store was open and just to go in there at 11pm with him that time was a wonderful treat.

I spoke directly to Evy on Wednesday evening to convey our condolences and tried without success to get through to you (Anthony later explained that you were out but he had spoken to Noah). Evy said that he was prepared for the end and that I suppose is as fine a way to leave this life as can be hoped for. So let me now send all our heartfelt sympathy to you, to Frank, the boys and the whole family on the passing of the kindest and best of men.

We treasure his memory and are thinking of you all.

Much love

Jeff, Alison, Ben, and Aldo

* * *

Man sieht die Sonne langsam untergehen und erschickt dennoch, wenn es dann dunkel wird.

Liebe Judy und Familie, wir teilen eure Trauer, senden euch auf diesem Weg viel Mut und Kraft. In unserem Herzen brennt ein Licht gespeisen aus Liebe. Möge es euch in den dunklen Stunden leuchten, Trost spenden, Wärme und Nähe spüren lassen. Ich bin mir sicher, dass ihr alle eine riesige Schatztruhe voller kleiner und grosser Liebesgeschichten mit Deinem Vater habt. Zehrt von dieser Fülle, diesem Reichtum, trinkt von dieser unversiegbaren Quelle und spürt dabei die tiefe Liebe und Verbindung, die euch über den Tod hinaus ewig alle miteinander verbindet.

In Liebe: Gerda und Familie
(Siebenschein cousins in Switzerland)

[One sees the sun set slowly and reacts when it becomes dark.

Dear Judy and Family, we share your sorrow, and are also sending you much courage and strength. In our heart a light of love is burning. May it send a light in your dark hours. Despite clarity, you should feel warmth and nearness. I am certain that all of you will be consoled by small and large love stories about your father. Gather from that abundance, from that richness, drink from that abundant source and thereby feel the deep love and connection that brings all of you together forever because of his death.

With love: Gerda and Family]

* * *

Liebe Judy,

Mit grossem Bedauern haben wir vom Tod deines lieben Vaters Kenntnis nehmen müssen. Es tut uns so leid. Wir wünschen Dir und Deiner Familie unser tiefstes Beileid und viel Kraft für die kommende schwere Zeit. Wir haben gar nicht gewusst, dass er so schwer krank war. Hoffen aber sehr, dass er nicht leiden musste und keine Schmerzen hatte. Entschuldige bitte, dass wir nie früher uns meldeten. Bin so schrecklich schreibfaul. Hatten auch so viel zu tun nach dem Tod meines Vaters letztes Jahr. Melde mich bald wieder

Liebe Grüsse an alle Dein René, Gerda, Rafael und Fabien
(Siebenschein cousins in Switzerland)

[Dear Judy,

We were very saddened to learn of your father's death. We are so sorry. We send you and your family our deepest sympathy and much strength for the coming difficult time. We did not even know that he was so ill. Still we hope that he did not suffer and had no pain. Please forgive us that we did not get in touch sooner. Am such a bad correspondent. Also had so much to do after my father's death last year. Will be in touch again.

Best wishes to all Your René, Gerda, Rafael, and Fabien]

* * *

Oh, Judy, I am so sorry to hear about your dad. He was a special man and I thought he would live forever, so vibrant, so alive, so bright, encompassing the best qualities of any human being. A great loss, I am sure, for you and yours.

Keep in touch,

Shirley (Bell)

* * *

Dear Judy,

I am so sorry to hear about your father's passing. I know how much he meant to you and how important he was in your life and what a remarkable man he was. I still remember very fondly meeting him at one of those Kennedy Center concerts so many years ago. I can only imagine how difficult these days must be -- please know that you are very much in my and Curt's thoughts.

Thank you for letting us know.

Much love,

Irene (Koek)
(former student)

* * *

Judy,

I'm so sorry to hear about your father's passing. My mom and I will come to the funeral on Sunday. Know that we are thinking of you.

We'll see you on Sunday.

Bill (Perdue)
(former student)

* * *

Dear Judy,

Damon rang me yesterday and told me of the death of your father. I know that you expected it and told me so, but it is still a great shock and sadness. My thoughts are with you all. Was he with your sister or at home, or in hospital and were you able to be there, and was it peaceful.

I am so glad that I managed to meet him before he died and was able to hear some of his stories from his own lips, as well as the stories you told me. I will treasure Noah's writings that you gave me.

You mentioned that Noah learned a lot from him when he visited when your father was ill and staying with your sister, especially about his mother. Sounds interesting.

With loving thoughts for you all at this sad time,

Mary (Burnard)
(Siebenschein cousin who lives in Lewes, England)

* * *

Dear Judy,

I send you my deepest and heartfelt condolences on the death of your father. It's always such a hard and brutal blow, long illness or otherwise. My apologies for this delayed reaction. We've just arrived home after 10 days away and so I've just this moment seen your e-mail.

I'll be thinking about you, tomorrow and in the days and weeks and months to come.

With love,

Carla (Rosenberg)

* * *

Liebe Judy,

Ich hoffe, dass alles nicht zu schwer für dich ist. Bestimmt hat dein Vater trotz aller Widrigkeiten ein sehr erfülltes Leben gehabt.

Alles Gute

Peter (Zimmer)
(friend in Lüdinghausen, Germany)

Dear Judy,

I hope that things are not too difficult for you. Surely your father had, despite all the adversity, a very fulfilling life.

All the best

Peter (Zimmer)]

* * *

So sorry to hear about your father. I hope that your family finds peace and happy memories after this most difficult adjustment.

Lee Snider
(mother of student, Alyssa Snider)

* * *

Dear Judy,

Just got back from a conference and a weekend of camping in Shenandoah. Condolences for your father's passing away. I am sorry that I never got a chance to meet him. I know you were sort of expecting that this could happen anytime, nevertheless it is impossible to really prepare for such an event.

Hope you are doing well and we will see you soon,

Peter (Venetianer)
(cousin through Hugo Strauss)

* * *

Dear Judy, I have been a way for a couple of weeks so have only just read your e-mail about the sad loss of your father—I do send you all my sympathy and love. What a long and eventful life he lived through and how graciously. I have very warm memories of him and his enjoyment and pride in the boy's achievements. I know how much you will all miss him. Unfortunately, I could not pick up Noah's elegy - not sure why.

Let me know how things are going but in the meantime, many condolences from us all.

Frances (Balmer)
(mother of former student, living in London)

* * *

Thanks so much for sharing the eulogy. What a wonderful way to be remembered! Noah could easily have added "physical therapist" to the list of people who have been touched by him. I truly enjoyed my numerous conversations with your dad. His joy de vivre, realism, and insights live on in you and your family.

Jan

Jan Dommerholt, PT, MPS, FAAPM

Appendices

Appendix A: Interviews

Appendix B: The Families

Appendix C: Schifferes Family Prayer

Appendix D: Schopenhauer Realgymnasium 1928 Class Roster

APPENDIX A: INTERVIEWS

In 1994 Steven Spielberg established the Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation. “The original mission of the Shoah Foundation was to record on videotape the testimonies of 50,000 survivors and other witnesses of the Holocaust from around the world for educational purposes before it was too late”(<http://sfi.usc.edu/#sthash.FLp8WQif.dpuf>).

On September 27, 1996, Stephan Shiffers gave his testimony at his home in Northwest Washington. He felt it important that his story be recorded for posterity, not to become “famous,” as he said, but to give a name and a face to the millions of people who suffered under the Nazis. A letter from Spielberg acknowledging his contribution follows the interview.

By 1999 the Foundation reached its goal of recording 50,000 testimonies, which are available at 46 different institutions in 12 countries.

INTERVIEW OF STEPHAN SHIFFERS ON 27 SEPTEMBER 1996

Videographer: Elliot Klayman

Interviewer: Joann Cohn

JC: Today is September 27th, 1996. My name is JoAnn Cohn, and this is Stephan Shiffers. I am conducting an interview today with Stephan Shiffers in Washington, D.C., the United States of America, and the language of this interview is English.

JC: Mr. Shiffers, can you state your name for me, please?

SS: My name is Stephan Shiffers.

JC: And can you tell me, please, the spelling of the name when you were born?

SS: S c h i f f e r s. May I say something about that?

JC: Yes, please.

SS: My grandparents were born in the ghetto. In the ghetto they speak Hebrew or Yiddish. Yiddish is written with Hebrew letters. The Hebrew language does not use, in writing, any vowels. So my name was spelled S c h f f e r s, S c h f f e r e s, or S c h f f r e s.

So we prefer the spelling in German, S c h i f f e r e s.

When I came here, my wife asked me to change it to S h i f f e r s, which is on my naturalization papers.

JC: And of which ghetto were you speaking?

SS: I'm speaking of the *Prager* ghetto.

I was able to research the ancestry until the 17th century, where they established that under the re-admitted Jews of Prague, some of my ancestors came back.

In further studies, I found out that the Jews were driven out of Prague in the beginning of the 18th century or in the late 17th century because the Confessor of the Austrian Hapsburg Queen Maria Theresa—she is the one with the nine children and Mozart played for her—was told by her Father Confessor that if she drives the Jews out of Prague, she will win the next battle. Unfortunately for her, he was wrong. They lost the battle against Prussia. But the Jews were out and later readmitted.

JC: Where were you born?

SS: I was born in Vienna, after my grandparents, with their parents, left the Prague ghetto in the first part of the 19th century, and all my parents, uncles and aunts were born in Vienna.

JC: In what year were you born?

SS: I was born November 21st, 1909. So in about 50 some days I will be 87.

JC: Can you tell me something about your neighborhood that you grew up in?

SS: Well, when I was born we lived in the ghetto-like part of Vienna, which was a second district at the time, right where the Danube Canal is circling Vienna. Later on, when I was about three years old, my parents bought a house in the suburb of Vienna.

Unfortunately, my father died when I was barely three-and-a-half years old and he was only 34, of leukemia.

And I was brought up in the 18th district of Vienna. Part of the district was called Pötzleinsdorf. That's where I grew up, went to school, from elementary school. Since I came into school during the First World War, the school which I was assigned to, closest to my home, was a soldiers' hospital and I had to walk quite a ways to get to school.

JC: What do you remember about the people in your neighborhood, some of your neighbors, friends?

SS: I played with the children. I remember very well a brother and sister by the name of Stephanie and Walter were my neighbors. Walter fell back in his schooling. He was a little older than I and had one class with me, but he flunked out there, too. That's what I remember. And Stephie played with me, and I was called Steffi, so it was always very funny. We had our regular games, hide and seek, and sort of a baseball game where we would run from tree to tree when the base was empty, without a ball.

JC: What do you remember about your father?

SS: Nothing, absolutely nothing. Only what I was told by my mother, that I look like him, that I had certain habits like swallowing. She said I always swallow[ed] the same way my father did. I know that he was an avid musician, because at that time, you mustn't forget, there was no radio, no television, no movies. What people did at that time, as far as I know, because we did it a long time for ourselves, we were taking walks in the Vienna Woods, we played music. My father had his own trio and quartet and hired people to play quintet. Because my mother was a very good accompanist, she played piano, and he played violin and viola [*Bratsche*].

JC: Did you have any siblings?

SS: I had one brother. He died at age five, during the First World War, before he entered school. And I had also a cousin [Hans Pollack, who also died]. Many children died during the First World War, partly because of bad nourishment and partly of infection. The actual reason was not known. My mother always thought he might have had meningitis.

JC: So when you were growing up it was you and your mother in the home?

SS: Well, two uncles lived there and my grandparents, my mother's father and my father's mother.

JC: Can you tell me about things that you would do together as a family?

SS: Except that my mother helped me with my homework, and that she had very little time. After my father died and my brother died, my grandfather got very old and [my mother] had to enter the family business.

JC: What business was that?

SS: It was a retail business and wholesale business for hemp and jute. My mother kept that going until 1937, when things got really bad, but by then I was working already.

JC: What was it like having the other relatives in the home and everyone there together?

SS: Well, it was only for a short while. My uncles, they both got in the army. See, my father died, we moved in 1912, my father died 1913. The war started 1914. So there was not much chance. My two uncles, they endeavored to teach me, and I could read and write before I went to school, which was not too good because I didn't have to study in school. When the habit continues, you don't become a very good student. First you know everything and then you have to struggle. But I'm talking of the later school years, because the middle school, which we call the schools between elementary school and high school, which is University and *Technikum*, the middle schools, as we called it, were no play schools, believe me.

JC: What do you remember about your fellow students?

SS: Well, since we talk about the Nazi time quite a bit, they were all anti-Semitic, naturally. Jews were very few and far between, especially in the suburbs where I lived, and the three and four were gathered together to be taught religion, which was an obligatory subject in Austria. So we came together and we knew each other and we had the same hard times and troubles with the anti-Semites.

JC: What are some times that you remember experiencing anti-Semitism?

SS: Well, I'll tell you, the first thing I remember was when I was [in] about first or second grade. A boy told me a silly Jew-baiting poem which was absolute nonsense. I can only compare it with the nonsense written on the concentration camps, which was: *Arbeit Macht Frei*. Every concentration camp had it and it means work frees you, makes you free. But I don't know anybody who got out, so there was nothing of freedom through work.

And this little poem which I mentioned was: *Jud, Jud, spuck in Hut, sag der Mama das ist gut*. Which means: Jew, Jew, spit in your hat and tell your mother that is fine, that is good. Nonsense.

So, and then snide remarks. And always the Jews, we had a common saying in Vienna, when anything went wrong, among the Jews ourselves, we said when anything was wrong, we said it's the Jews' fault: *Schuld dran ist der Jud*. And it was so.

I come back to Hitler's speech. And when I saw how he was building up for war, which I will explain to you later, with my own eyes, and the whole world admired him. For example, Lindbergh was quite enthused about the many planes he had. While he was building up to war he made a speech: If the Jews should succeed in starting another war, they will feel it. And he made them feel it because it was the Jews' fault. I have a cousin whose mother was a Christian. And she grew up there and she was very nice to me and visited me. But she told me that the war was the fault of the bankers. Of course, she didn't say Jews. But she was trained to do that, she grew up probably as a Nazi girl.

JC: So even when you were very young you experienced quite a lot of hatred?

SS: Yes, quite a bit. I mean I knew where I was meant to be, and it was not easy. You practically couldn't get a position with the government because Austria still is what we call a *Beamtenstaat*, a country of state employees. Because of the nature of the monarchy, they had to have lots of employees, and this was not for Jews.

JC: What about applying to colleges, what was that like for you?

SS: Applying to college? There was no problem in applying for college. If you got in, that was a different thing, because there was always a question to establish a *numerus clausus*, which means a closed number; and when the number was established, it was, of course, to keep the Jews out. But I had no trouble because it wasn't applied at the time when I went to college, to university, which is college in the American sense.

JC: And where did you go for your university?

SS: *Wiener Universität* or University of Vienna.

JC: And what was that like?

SS: First of all, I always worked while I was inscribed in the university. You did not have to be present at all the lectures. So I worked and worked full-time employed. I only had to make [it to] the certain, they called it duty lectures, they could be done after work.

But on the university itself, of course, there was quite a difference from here. There were two Christian student unions. They all had caps, various groups had different caps, and they always walked around in the courtyard of the university and greeted each other going by. But I understand the Catholics didn't greet the Protestants and the Protestants didn't greet the Catholics.

Then there were those German Student Unions, which were fighting, and it was quite a special fight. They had sabers and they were bandaged, but they had certain parts open, and the fighters were proud to have scars on their face. It was called "*eine schlagende Verbindung*." The union was [a] dueling [club]; by dueling, it meant with sabers. And that was the Germans. For example, one of my classmates for 13 years in *Realgymnasium*, in middle school, he represented Austria in foil, but he was a *schlagende Student*, he was in one of these unions, and he had scars. So he was certainly a very good fighter. But with this type of thing, which is practically unknown now, I don't know if they still have it, you walked around with scars in your face and head. Unknown to us now and found silly by many people now, but that was the students' custom. Then, of course, they had the

more radical students, which had assemblies and speeches against Jews and speeches for bigger Germany and Austria. Hitler was very welcome by them.

JC: What do you remember about those speeches?

SS: About what?

JC: The speeches that you speak of?

SS: Well, those speeches I remember only because I read about them lately, you see. I didn't study Hitler's speeches. Certain things I remember. When Austria was taken over, I remember exactly the night because I was downtown and I saw Hitler on his balcony, speaking, but from a distance. And, of course, there was always trouble with the Nazis, who would push and hit you because I looked Jewish and they recognized that very well. But maybe just because I was so isolated in the suburbs, practically the only one out there of my classmates, living far away, every Nazi knew who I was and they didn't bother me because I was lucky. I was very, very lucky. Many times I think of Schiller and his *Der Ring des Polykrates* [a poem by Friedrich Schiller, "The Ring of Polycrates," referring to the tyrant of Samos whose good fortune attracted the jealousy of the gods], but I don't want to go further into this too long.

JC: What do you remember about some of the Nazi individuals that you knew?

SS: I knew only one of my classmates. He died. I think he died already when Dolfuss was still *Bundeskanzler*, Chancellor of Austria. They killed him, and he was active in that assassination. But he couldn't look me in the eyes, so full of hatred. Although I was rather a popular student, I have to say, because I excelled in gymnastics and jumping and I was a goalie for the school team.

JC: Can you tell me a little bit more about your sports involvement?

SS: My sports involvement? That is a funny story. My mother took me to the opera, where I saw ballet, and I was quite enthused about being a ballet dancer. I wanted to become a ballet dancer. And I heard how my uncle said to my mother, don't let him become a dancer. Most of them are homosexuals. So I never got a dancing lesson. But I tried to imitate and jump around and then I became quite a good jumper. I didn't jump 8 foot 10, like they do now, but for my school and for the times I was quite good in track and field, and as I said it was very becoming to me to jump like that when you are in a soccer goal. And I played handball goalie, too.

JC: Were you involved in any clubs of any kind?

SS: Yes. I joined the Austria Club, which was in Vienna. It was called Amateur, because I was a fan of the soccer team, and that's where I went. By train I went there to practice twice and play on Sunday. But I think in '36 or '37, when my fellow players got too anti-Semitic, not against me, but made remarks like that, I joined the Jewish club. And with a Jewish club by the name of *Hakoah*, I traveled through Germany, and that was very advantageous for me because on the 8th of April 1938, on my last job with the Viennese Merchant Association, where I worked over eight years, the secretary of one of the readers came down and said Jewish employees mustn't come to work anymore. That was after the *Anschluss*, and I was without a job.

JC: They said Jews should no longer come to work?

SS: Yes. And as I told you, I was known in Germany because of that trip we made in 1937. And when I was there without a job, I received a Jewish paper, where they advertised that in Stuttgart, which is in Württemberg, Germany, the Jews have a sporting teachers' school and they are looking for students. So I wrote to them if they would have a space for me and that I'm right now without any income, and they offered me a scholarship, and I went there and went to sporting teachers' school, which was...

JC: May I take you back one minute to the announcement?

SS: Yes.

JC: When the announcement was made that Jews could no longer work, should not come to work anymore, did this come as a surprise to you? How do you remember feeling about that?

SS: Well, you know, the Nazi and *Vaterländische Front* was a Christian union which wanted to have Austria under Austrian domination. They were struggling back and forth with Hitler. They wanted to have a vote whether Austria should stay independent. And when Hitler saw that they might, due to some machinations, succeed to keep Austria independent, he took over and had his own vote, which he won then with 99.6 percent, you know, and he saw what's going on.

I was young. I said if I'm out of a job, I'm out of a job. And as I said, I used that opportunity and wrote to them and I was accepted, and I stayed there only for a few months because then came the Crystal Night.

JC: What do you remember about that?

SS: Crystal Night I remember very well, of course. It was a Polish Jew, a young man was very annoyed how his parents were treated by the German ambassador in Poland, and he was so mad he wanted to shoot the German ambassador to France, but he couldn't see him. So he finally got to the third secretary, a man by the name of Vom Rath, and he shot him, which was of course a terrible thing to do. What sense does it make?

But Hitler used that occasion to arrest all the Jews he could get a hand on. Of course it was with different police, ministeriums, and different police stations. They took in as many as they could and in the hardest way they could, with beatings, without beatings. For example, I met there, after I got into Dachau, I met there my neighbor, a gentleman who lived in the same house as I did in Vienna, and he told me how he was arrested. The milkman, a Mr. Beinhauer-- I remember him very well, of course we bought the milk there, just like everybody else in this little suburb, came to him and said, Herr Doktor, Dr. Korolanyi was the man's name, I would like to take you to the police, they have a few questions for you. And this man ended up in Dachau. That's where I met him. I never knew what became of Dr. Korolanyi.

JC: Did you, yourself, witness anyone being arrested?

SS: What do you mean? I was arrested.

JC: Ah, you were arrested?

SS: Yes.

JC: Can you tell me about that?

SS: Well, I would like to tell you how I came to Stuttgart, if it's all right. I came to Stuttgart and went to the *Oberrat*, which is, like, I told you before, the *Kultusgemeinde*, the people who had to manage the Jews' affairs. You would say here the Jewish Community Center, which is more voluntary, but there it was people who represented the Jews towards the state. Well, they sent me to a house that had [something] like a dormitory. Some boys lived there, they called themselves *Chalutzim* [pioneers]. There were boys and girls living together and separately who wanted to go to Palestine, and for this purpose some of them were office workers, some of them were students. They had to train to go to Palestine, which later became the State of Israel, to work there, and they didn't need any salesmen, they needed masons, they needed farmers, they needed gardeners, they needed carpenters. And those boys were there to be schooled in those trades. And of course those boys, when I came in there, I didn't want to go to Palestine because neither could I speak Hebrew, nor was I interested to go to be a gardener or something like that. Then I wanted to come to America, and I will tell you about that, too.

I was waiting for my *Visum* to come into the United States, and they made a big affair to vote me in or out. Well, with the influence of the *Oberrat*, they couldn't go against [them] because they said we want men to stay in your place. They were very nice young men and girls, but they just didn't want any outsider with them. So I stayed with them, and one of those days when the Crystal Night came, I want to tell you about that, too.

I was sleeping, it was the 9th of November, the night of the 9th and 10th of November. I was sleeping and I was getting up because there was a lot of noise, and I saw what the noise is about, and I saw the synagogue next to the house where I stayed in flames. And I saw some spooks there in the light of the fire. They were dressed with a jacket over their brown shirts. So I knew what's going on. The Nazis had set the fire and to make it more popularized. They used the S.A. to do it, because the situation in Germany was much better than in Vienna because Vienna was taken over and the Nazis, they were just terrible to the people. The beatings and the smashing of windows and the stealing and the robbing that went on and on by a mob. I'm talking of the night of the 9th to the 10th of November 1938.

In Germany, Hitler was since 1933 and in full power since 1935. So they were used to it. When something was ordered like this, the mob didn't participate right away, they were sleeping. But those S.A. men and S.S. men were on the job, setting the synagogue afire. The next day, I saw that the Torah, which is very sacred to the pious Jews, was laying on top of a shed, partly burned. And we heard that so and so many people were arrested. That was on the 9th.

Well, at that night, when I saw the danger was in our place, [that it] would be burning, too, I took some of my valuables, and I'm talking of my papers which I had, and ran to some classmates of mine and they let me stay there and I stayed there a couple days. And on the next day I was looking, what's going on there, and nothing was going on because they saw the burned-out house. And I stayed there another night. And then next I thought again what became of the people who lived in that dormitory. They were still there.

While we were there, I just got in, and S.S. men came, a couple S.S. men, two or three, and said we are arrested and we have to go to the police station. We were locked up, and I still remember, there was a small hole and I thought, when will I see the sun again when I'm there in captivity, as a prisoner of the Nazis. Well, it wasn't too long because although at night we had to stand up the whole time, we were taken early in the morning in a van to Dachau. That was just a ride, I forgot how long it took, but we went from Stuttgart to

Dachau, sitting, maybe not quite 10 people. The Viennese came by train and you could recognize the Viennese right away. They were black and blue in the face. And the story, not by one but by several to whom I talked, some of them I knew by walking in the camp, they had to hit each other in the face as hard as possible, and if they didn't do it hard enough the guard, which was some kind of sadistic young man, showed how it was to be done. So you could recognize the Viennese right away. Of course, I'm a Viennese, too, but I wasn't beaten up like that. Later on, of course, one of the S.S. men hit me in the face and broke my glasses and he said I was grinning at him. You couldn't do anything, you had to take it, and I had it fixed with some band-aid.

JC: What do you remember about the van ride?

SS: The van ride? The only thing which was unpleasant, we were sitting there and didn't have handcuffs or anything like that. The only thing bad was there were two Gestapo men-- Gestapo S.A. because they were in civilian clothes, and they had their pistols and they clicked it quite a few times. So it wasn't too bad. I'm always thinking of the Viennese, it was much nicer to get there this way, believe me.

JC: Did you know where you were going?

SS: No.

JC: What happened when you arrived?

SS: Well, you saw that "*Arbeit Macht Frei*." And the first thing, they were looking for volunteers, as soon as you entered, who want to jump on a truck to go out of Dachau. So I volunteered right away. I jumped on the truck. But the reason was only to weigh the truck down so the truck could go underneath a fence, you know, underneath the door "*Arbeit Macht Frei*." And after this they chased us in again. And I got to stand in some line and that, of course, was terrible. I mean, when I look back, it was for anybody just looking, ridiculous. There were the old and young men, mostly old and potbellied men, in those ridiculous uniforms. You have seen the striped pants and the striped jackets and the striped cap. And they were standing there or running in place or marching there, under guard, and we had to stand and wait till we were checked in.

First, before our turn came, there was one man, later on I found out he was a doctor in Ludwigsburg, a medical doctor, he collapsed. He had a heart attack. He lay on the ground. Foam came out of his mouth. And we had to stand there. And one of the young men bent over him, it was his son, his own son. And we all saw him dying. And the *Obergruppenführer*, probably, the commander of the camp, rode around on his bicycle and came by. When he saw the man, he first of all, he ordered the son to stand in a line, and he kicked the body. He wasn't quite dead yet, probably. And said, "*So sollt ihr alle verrecken*" which means, that's the way you all should die. That was one of the pleasantries of Dachau.

And then, when our turn came, we were taken to a very nice looking block, bunk with beds. And I couldn't understand where I was. And I thought, aha, we are going to sleep there, and I thought I better pick out the bed and put the money I had there. But then we were taken out to a big hall, you know, where they had cold water to take a bath, and we never went back to the block and I never saw the money or that bunk again. We came to that place where they had cold water and the fun of those S.S. guards was to spray the people with cold water, which was partly good, to get a cold shower, although it was November.

But with people who had a big belly or who looked a little bit odd, it was different. You mustn't forget that I came there in the very best shape of my life. I came after three or four months on the sports field, in the gym, and with good nourishment. But there came old lawyers with big bellies and old businessmen who could hardly walk, in all kinds of shape. Not only that they looked ridiculous, they had to suffer ridiculously. And, of course, they were sprayed, to the enjoyment of those guards, with water, especially hard, in the face, and where they shouldn't be sprayed hard. That was one of the enjoyments for the guards.

And then we were led to our quarters. I remember I was in the middle *Stube*, which means room, in the middle room of block 20 in the big camp. And they had so many people before we were there. I later found out because I talked to one of my sports colleagues, who was in Dachau before I came. They had to build Dachau and they had to build to enlarge it. And then, when they were finished enlarging [it] they took him to Bergen Belsen, I think, which was much worse, of course. He had to work all the time and had to work very hard. He was the owner of a small printing plant. That I remember. But he, too, was in fairly good shape and he survived.

JC: What happened after the showers?

SS: After the showers you went to another part of the huge hall, which was a covered hall where they distributed those garments. And I remember I didn't have a striped jacket. I had an old blue military jacket. It was clean, but remember, that's the only thing you had. You had no underwear. You had one jacket, no shirt, and you had the cap. And it was always "*Mutze ab*" [Get that hat off!]. If you talked to one of these guards or he talked to you, you had to take your cap off. That was military order. And if you didn't, you were hit. Hitting was a preference.

In the blocks themselves they had a leader who was called the *Kapo*. The *Kapo* in our camp had a green triangle on his uniform. Green triangles meant criminal. He was a criminal. He got a stick and he was ordered to treat us harsh[ly]. And he was a real rough man who liked to use his stick.

JC: Do you remember his name?

SS: No. We didn't even know it, I think, you know. And his assistant, he was only in charge of the room. He was called the *Stuben Ältester*. It means the oldest in the room. He was a young boy who happened to be a Socialist. He had a red triangle and he was a *Sudeten Deutsch*.

In other words, you know, the *Sudeten* Germans were bordering Czechoslovakia, and apparently he didn't participate as a socialist, in the Nazi revolution to get the *Sudetenland* away from Czechoslovakia, and that's why he was put there. He was a young man. He was, of course, not allowed to associate with us or something like that.

And then we didn't have anything to do except either to stand or to march, and always the *Appel*, you know, to be counted.

JC: Can you describe that?

SS: Morning, noon, and night we were counted like the sheep and had to stand.

One day, I particularly remember, it was the 22nd of November, one day after my birthday or the same day Kennedy died. That day it rained constantly and we had to stay

there in our thin uniforms all day long in the rain. Something went wrong, either somebody fled or the count didn't come out. The whole day it was punishment. For what was not known to us. But you can imagine the people who came out of offices. I had an uncle living in the next Block, he died there. I never knew he was in there, but one of the fellows from that Block who came out at the same time as I said, "Schifferes? a man by that name died in our block." So he was, of course, much older than I and he couldn't take it. It was terrible.

One day they let us walk without any rest and not to go to the toilet. I saw grown-up men wetting their slacks, you know. Of course, I stepped out, ran after. You couldn't see the whole thing. It was huge. I ran after, to march in time, and so I was fine. But the old men couldn't do that. It was not fun.

Then another thing. But for me, it could not have been a better time, if I had to go there. I mean I wouldn't have volunteered for it.

We got food, believe it or not, in huge cans, which looked like those barrels. I don't know what they have in there. Not trash, but much bigger. And they were huge and had to be carried. Two boys volunteered and they got double rations. Then, when I heard they offered double rations for washing those cans-- each *Stube* got two-- I volunteered. And it was very good because not only did I get double rations, but if we had, which we didn't have often, for example, a solid meal like beans or lentils, that's all we got, you understand. They stuck to those cans and I could not eat what I had. You understand? So much was left. I wasn't allowed to give it to anybody; I had to wash it out.

And due to those double rations and the cans, I gained weight, five kilo, which is about almost ten pounds, in Dachau. Because I had to do a little marching and had to run and jump and play ball, you know.

So I praise [consider] myself very lucky and I can only say, to show off my Latin, *nemo ante mortem beatus*, nobody is happy before he dies, because I don't know what's coming.

JC: So was that your main job, to be the person who cleaned out the food cans?

SS: It was only a job. I mean I had to march with the others.

Only then, you see, sometimes a guard or *Stuben Ältester* commanded us. And the guards had enough to do. The guards had enough to do, I mean, you know, he took in too much at once. The guard had enough to do, so we didn't always have a guard. But when we came without the leader to one of the guards who saw us and was just in the mood, he stopped us and made us exercise again, exercise like a pushup. I can still do a hundred pushups like nothing. They were nothing for me. But you can imagine at that time anybody out of an office, who is not used to exercise, to do pushups. He rolls on the floor and falls on the ground. And they [the Nazis] enjoyed that tremendously.

So when we had nobody to command us, I stepped out, played the commander, and they let that go on as long as we had a leader. So I counted one, two. Not that I was appointed to anything. I was self-appointed. And they appreciated that because then they didn't have to do *Straf* exercise, no punishment exercise.

JC: So you were self-appointed as a leader when there was marching?

SS: Yes. The other thing, I want to tell you about [is] Christmas. Christmas all the guards left and we took over whatever we were allowed to and it was rather fine without guards. So they

played in some shows-- who could sing, who could perform, and they were singing short rhymes. And I want to quote the rhyme. I went on the stage and I sang: *Ihr Freunde nun höret, es geht bald nach Haus, die Parole die lautet.* Which means translated: Friends, listen, we are going pretty soon home because the order of the day is—and there I mocked the German scream—Out with the Jews, *die Juden hinaus*.

So, of course, everybody laughed.

And luckily for me, Hitler wanted to show that the Jews—remember, it wasn't Wannsee yet [city where high-ranking Nazi officials met in 1942 to discuss what they called the “Final Solution” to the Jewish Question]—the Jews could stay in Germany, but live separately. And for this purpose he needed students and teachers out of the concentration camps.

So as a student, I was selected to get out. That was January 4th when I got out.

JC: What do you remember about that day, about finding out?

SS: Nothing specially. I was called and I was happy to go out.

I didn't know where I'm coming to, you know. You don't know what you are coming to.

Well, so at this opportunity is where I met the gentleman who told me he heard a Schifferes dying and he told me and I knew it was Uncle Arthur Schifferes, brother of my mother, and he died there in the cabin itself, in the house.

I told you about the criminals and the socialists or communists, with their triangles. There also were brown triangles for the Gypsies and pink triangles for homosexuals. *Ja*, I understand they had Jehovah's Witnesses on a special assignment there, too, but I didn't see any and I don't remember what triangles they would have had. But the others I saw.

And about the Gypsies, I want to tell you that those cans, for example, with beans or with soup, but with beans, I saw them carrying a heavy can of beans, some boys, some young men, to the various blocks. And walking in the camp there were some Gypsies. When these boys spilled some of those beans, the Gypsies darted to those spilled beans, took out their spoons and ate them right from the floor. So they must have been fed less or very hungry.

And that's what I remember. I remember many other things, but it doesn't come to my mind right now.

JC: Had you made any friends in the camp, people that you knew that you had to leave that day?

SS: No, no special friends. We were all out for ourselves because they came to very strange people.

I tell you, this is what I wanted to tell you, yes, that Dr. Haas, a relative of my brother-in-law, was there. He came from Vienna, all beaten up, and he was there. And when he left, he gave me his warm clothes, which consisted of... he bought—we didn't have any money, mostly—from the commissary, long underwear, which he gave me, and he gave me also a cleaning cloth, that some of those prisoners who were able to buy it, cut a hole and wore it over their shoulders and back and they kept warm. Of course, one day the announcement came it is forbidden to cut up cleaning cloth because it's an order. But I

was never searched. Otherwise, they would have beaten me, probably. But I had it, and I left it there. But it helped in December, you know. He left ahead of me.

At that time, you still could get out if you had an immigration, a visa, or go to another country. Hitler let you out. Remember, the war hadn't started, the Holocaust hadn't started.

So we came out, and I arrived back at the *Beit Chalutz*. That is where those *Chalutzim* I told you about lived. And I saw one of the boys, a boy younger than I, was in charge of managing. One boy was in charge of the whole thing, and he told me that he had quite a few permits to enter the United Kingdom on an agricultural basis, agricultural permits for immigration to England. You had to work on a farm. But those boys didn't want it. They wanted to go to Palestine. They didn't want to go to England. So he had quite a few left and I said: Listen, I have enough of Dachau. I have enough of Germany. If you give me one I'm glad to take it. He gave me one like this. He saved my life. He didn't know it and I didn't know it.

JC: Do you remember his name?

SS: Werner [Stern]. That's all I remember. Werner was his first name, and I don't know what became of him. He probably landed in Israel, probably, because they were ready to go.

But many were captured by the Yugoslavs, who were worse. The *Ustachi*, of the Croats, and the Serbs. They did their share. There is a book out now—how do you say that? *Willing Murderers for Hitler*. The book was discussed the other day. The words are not coming to me. And it shows that most of the Germans... There were a few exceptions. I don't know if you heard about in Israel there is an *Allée* of the Just Ones, and there those Gentiles who protected or sheltered Jews are named and each tree has a name of various countries, especially in Sweden and Holland. I'm sure not too many Austrians, if any at all. Austria was worse, you know. Austria is a German state. The language is strictly German. And after the monarchy, the rump State of Austria, they wanted to show especially how national they are and how much they are against the Jews.

I don't know if you heard of him, Erich Leinsdorf. He is a conductor of the Metropolitan and a conductor generally. He's from Vienna, Austria, and he said, when he told about Austria, "Austrians suck in their anti-Semitism with the mother's milk." And they were really much worse, as you can see by the beaten-up Viennese.

JC: Did you know how your mother was faring?

SS: My mother? Yes. Well, you see, I was young and I thought, "I'll leave my mother there because they won't do anything to old women." My mother in '38 and '40 was 53, 55, you know. But she did what many other women did, many, quite a few, I should say. She advertised in an English paper. She advertised herself as a cook, and she got a cook's job at a rich lady in Bournemouth, England, and I was very happy about that because I didn't think of that. And so she survived, and we brought her over then, and she came when Evy was a baby. She came to us. So my wife could work, you see, and my mother took care of Evy.

JC: If I could just back up for a minute. So you received this visa from Werner?

SS: *Ja*. I was very lucky, see, to get the visa, living in the day to get a visa.

They had the so-called Wagner Act, which preferred the WASPs and the quota was according to the immigration of the people. Now, of course, Englishmen didn't emigrate here, and mostly the Polish quota was filled, and after Hitler the German quota was always full and you had to wait, and the Austrian fell in the German quota. The German quota was filled because, as I told you, Hitler was there since 1933. So we only thought of immigration much, much later.

So and to get the quota you had to apply, fill out a form in the early days, after the *Anschluss*. And I filled out a form. And there were so many people. I said I am not going to wait. Could you turn that in for me. Then when I was in England, I wasn't sure my paper was turned in. But luckily enough, when I was in England, where I had to work first on a dirty farm, then in a nursery, and it came in August, just before the World War II started.

JC: What do you remember about the day that you left Germany?

SS: Well, I went back to Vienna and stayed until all the papers were filled in, with my mother and with my aunt. I showed you her picture back there. Glad to get out. That's all I remember.

JC: How did you travel to England?

SS: To England? By train. On the train there were, of course, Nazis, and we had to say that we didn't have any money, that we didn't have any gold or anything. And one of the duty officers, German duty officers, made me open my suitcase and he found a toothpaste with an Austrian brand, Kalodont. They didn't have that in Germany, and I remember he twisted it and looked at it and looked at it, but he gave it back.

Coming out, there was a socialist woman, not a Jewish woman, leaving Germany. And as soon as she was in Holland, the Holland station, she called "*Freiheit*," freedom. She wanted to annoy the German duty officer, but they didn't pay any attention to her. And it was unnecessary. She should be glad that she was out.

I was always afraid that they would come back and take us all back to Dachau or something.

And then I remember the boat ride, that quite a few people got sick. It was a very primitive boat. No airplanes at that time to America.

I remember also, later on, when I got my visa, it was the S.S. President Harding, an American boat, which I took for the only reason the war was about to break out and the boats would have been called to their own harbor. So I tried to be on an American boat and I succeeded. And later on I read that the boat was bombed in some harbor, I think in Hamburg.

JC: So you spent then some time working on a farm?

SS: *Ja.*

JC: In England?

SS: In England, yes.

There was a Jewish organization in England, I don't know what the name was, maybe it was the Hebrew Immigrant [Aid] Society, HIAS. You heard of that, probably. All these

organizations were at the time in the Bloomsbury House, and that's where I went and that's where they sent me out to that farm, which was in Lichfield, near Birmingham, England. The work was very hard and the farm was very dirty. And I thought I don't understand the English educated people. I mean they washed the milk bottles in a washing basin and they gave me the washing basin to wash myself, the same thing. A shortage of things, I don't know.

So I wrote to the Bloomsbury House that I think it was too filthy there, and they sent a young Jewish man there and he transferred me to a nursery in Woodgreen, near Fordingbridge, in Hampshire. And from there, I visited my mother at the occasion of my aunt leaving for Australia. The widow of my uncle left to go to Australia, to her children, who fled in 1938 already. My cousin's husband was an electrical engineer and he got a job with the electric works in Canberra, Australian capitol. And she lives as his widow now in Wimbledon, right on the street where the tennis courts are. And even my little grandson, who you will see later on, Noah, was there, in Wimbledon, in the museum, tennis museum.

JC: So how did it come about that you left England? When did you decide to leave?

SS: Oh, yes, that is another good question because I have to tell you how my wife got there because she brought me out. She deserves all the credit.

My wife, like I, only she was six years younger, was a student on what is now the business department of the Vienna University. She finished her studies, but the Nazis did not let her take the final examination. That was just at that time. Her year ended in June 1938 and she couldn't take her examination.

So anyway, my wife, when she was a student, made some extra money by teaching French and English to different people, pupils, and for this business school she took her vacation, summer vacation, her parents sent her to Paris. And in Paris, she met a high school teacher from Central High in Washington, D.C. And this lady, Mrs. Edna Ellis Hilton was her name, could not speak French, but my wife could get around very well, just like my daughters speak very well French, and even Noah does. She could not speak French and my wife showed her around in the Louvre. The lady could be her mother. She was an elderly lady. Then by some chance, on the next vacation next year she met the same lady in London. Well, the lady didn't need her as a guide or anything because she talked English better than my wife at that time.

Anyway, they kept up a very small correspondence and when Hitler came, my wife asked her if she could help her to get a visa. For a visa at that time you needed an affidavit of support.

This lady had a male friend who was a Dr. Ransom in East Falls Church, Virginia, and this doctor had the idea of opening a small [baby] cancer clinic for his patients. And this was being built and in progress and he wanted to hire my wife as, let's say, frankly, cheap help--good idea to have an immigrant, and he was giving her an affidavit.

And my wife left Germany on the day when I was arrested. On the 12th of November, she came to Stuttgart to say good bye to me, and by that time I was gone, I was at the police station.

So she had her ticket on the Normandie and went to Paris and sailed to America.

JC: Was she your wife at that time?

SS: No, no. We were engaged to be married, but she was not my wife.

JC: Can you tell me her name?

SS: Liese Friederike Strauss.

And so she came to that doctor. And at that time, he had two teenage children, a boy and a girl, and she helped them with schoolwork and was waiting around for the clinic to be opened. And he had a housekeeper and she told me how jealous the housekeeper was of her because she thought she would take her place. But that was not the idea.

Well, she was there for a while, while I was over there, and that doctor, unfortunately, had cancer, and when he found out that he had it he shot himself.

My wife was on the street. She got a job in a soda bar as a waitress, with a very nice lady who should have been anything but a manager of a soda bar. She managed the soda bar for a well-to-do lady friend, and she paid the waiters excellent wages, fairly good wages, because the waiters at that time used to practically live on tips only. But she paid them. Well, she was, let's say, a liberal or very nice, a *fantast*.

Do you know what a *fantast* is?

I mean, she had great ideas, mentally very active, but not as a manager of a soda bar because you have to watch your pennies in business.

JC: So she got a job at a soda fountain?

SS: Yes. And she ran around to get me an affidavit of support. And she went to a rabbi here, a Rabbi [Abram] Simon, from Adas Israel, and while she and I were waiting, he died. He was an old man. I met his son afterwards.

So through the HIAS, she got, I think it was a CPA from New Jersey, who furnished voluntarily an affidavit for me, just to help me to come over.

When my number came up, I was called up by the English Consul to receive my visa and passport. The Bloomsbury House helped me to get a ticket on the President Harding, as I told you, and I came over.

My wife received me at, I think it was Pier No. 5 in New York. I did not ever get to Ellis Island. I don't know why. Anyway...

JC: What was the date that your ship came in?

SS: The ship came in August 26th, 1939. And my wife had arranged it that on August 27th, 1939, we got married.

Her very nice boss, a Mrs. Hutchinson, about whom I told you, she was a very nice lady, loaned her her apartment for a week, and that's where we had our honeymoon.

Of course, she kept on working, and I was looking for a job.

My very first job was that one of the government employees had a friend and she had a house in Bailey's Crossroads and she needed somebody to weed her strawberry patch, and I remember I got three dollars for working a whole day in the terrible heat in August 1939, not being used to that humid heat in Europe at all. And then I had various jobs and I landed up here.

JC: Were you aware of or in contact with your mother?

SS: *Ja.*

JC: Did you know how she was doing?

SS: Of course. My mother gave me all the money she had. She stayed as a cook and as I told you, as soon as we were able to furnish papers for her she came over.

And when you talk of Holocaust, Hitler had an assembly in Wannsee, Germany, where the Final Solution was discussed. Nobody wants to say what the Final Solution was, except Stryker, that man who had that paper full of caricatures of Jews, and he was, as they called it, a *Frankenführer*, one of those hanged at Nuremberg.

JC: I'm wondering if there were other relatives that you had that you were able to help to come over or who you tried to help?

SS: *Ja.* I tried to help my uncle, a brother of my mother [Karl].

Now I want to tell you briefly-- my father had two sisters. One committed suicide. The other one was that lady who was killed by the Nazis in Kiev [Sobibor] during the Holocaust in 1943.

My mother had four brothers. Two died before the *Anschluss*, one died in Dachau, as I told you, and the youngest one fled to France, where he was captured, delivered to the Nazis and killed by the French [deported from Drancy to Auschwitz].

JC: And had you at any point tried to help?

SS: And this youngest I tried to help to get a visa. I went to the State Department for his application for a visa. Unfortunately, they denied him entrance in the United States, and I'll tell you why: because of my witnessing his position.

There were two parties in Austria, mainly—if you neglect the small Communist Party—the Christian Socialist and the Social Democrats. And as a Jew, he certainly could not select the Christian Socialist.

So they asked me how would he have voted? And I said *Sozial Demokratisch*. And that was my undoing, I am sure, because they don't like socialists here and he was declined.

But I don't know if we could have helped him or it was too late. I don't remember the date. But he was a musician. [Karl Schifferes was deported to Auschwitz before Steffi's appearance at the State Department.]

JC: What was his name?

SS: Karl Schifferes. And the one who died in Dachau was Arthur.

JC: And what about your aunt who died in Kiev? [Sobibor]

SS: *Ja.* Her name was Rosa Allina, and she and her son were deported there. [Fritz was murdered in Maly Trostinec.]

I had three male cousins and three female cousins. One of the male cousins [Hans Pollak] died as a child, like my brother, in the First World War, when I told you a lot of

children died in Austria, due to the circumstances; and the other two were killed by the Nazis, the two cousins, Fritz and Heinrich.

And the female cousins, I had three, as I said. Two had Christian mothers. They stayed over there. The other one fled to Australia, as I told you, where my aunt went too, and she is living now as a widow in Wimbledon. I repeat myself.

JC: And now you were here, and I wonder what occupations you had once you came here.

SS: When I came here I was looking into the athletic field. But after that day on the strawberry patch, you see, I couldn't talk English well at that time—I don't talk it too well now—some other friends of my wife knew a man who was selling insect spray, and he would let me have a sub-commission if I go around to restaurants and spray. And he gave me an electric spray gun and sent me especially to Chinese restaurants and he said, go in their kitchen and spray and you will see how the roaches come out all over.

Now, I had never seen a roach in my life, of course, back in Europe.

So I did this, but I never got any money because how much commission can you get from a sub-commission, you know.

So then I went to the rabbi's son, you know. It was a hard time before we built up for the Second World War, you know, jobs were not so easy to get. This man recommended me to a builder, and this builder employed me as a sod carrier. He needed some help. And I was in competition with those Negroes, carrying bricks.

I don't know if you have seen those bricks. You take 14 bricks, put them into a gadget and carry it on your shoulder, which hurts because it is built like a triangle.

So when the builder found out that I can type, he employed me in his office and I had to type offers, contracts, you know, which he offered to customers. I did this and I still was looking around. I went to health clubs and, finally, I got a job as a masseur in a health club. There the man struggled to keep up the rent and he paid with bouncing checks or he told you, hold it for two days. He lived on a shoestring. And finally, I got into the Ambassador Health Club. The Ambassador Hotel belonged to a Mr. Cafritz. You might have heard the name, and I got employment there, [and] became manager later.

In the meantime, my wife, she got a job with two Germans, who were very nice to her. They were Nazis, of course, but they were very nice to her and she became a cocktail waitress, where she made very good tips.

We lived on my salary and saved her tips, and when we had about \$2,500 together, an old aunt of my wife [Stephanie Kurz] loaned her another \$2,500 and she opened a children's store.

Upon some advice of businessmen in the health club where I worked, they said this is not a job for an intelligent Jewish man. I studied at the same time bookkeeping, accounting at Benjamin Franklin University here, and I was willing to take a bookkeeping job. They said that's not a job for a smart boy like you, you [should] go into business.

And my wife was looking also for a business, and she was very good in sewing, so was my mother. My wife made, for example, very nice outfits, coat and legging set with hat, for Evy. And everybody admired it, and she thought, when everybody admires it, I'm going to go in business and make some.

So a man, a Mr. Beyda, in the health club, told me she should not do that. If she works sewing children's clothes she is in competition with the big manufacturers in New York and she cannot make anything, but she should do the same thing as he does, buy and sell.

So with that little money we had and the loan of \$2,500, with \$5,000 she opened a store in Arlington, which we called Bo Peep Shop. She worked there and due to the baby boomers, business was good, very competitive, but good. Then she opened a second store, also in Arlington, which she later put into Suitland.

And the store in Arlington was in the same place where the Chevrolet place [Rosenthal] is now, on Columbia Pike. The man bought the whole thing, the whole shopping center, and opened a Chevrolet place, and we went to Bladensburg, Maryland.

Unfortunately, my wife died. She had rheumatic fever as a child, before there was any penicillin, and she had valve trouble before there were any valve replacements.

So I was in the health club. And my wife died right here, standing next to my mother, making her own lunch. Luckily for me, I had my mother here, because both children were still in school, Evy in high school and Judy in middle school.

So I took over the stores and put them in different places as the demand appeared. Like, I went into Wheaton Plaza and Marlow Heights and Prince George's Plaza. I had three stores and I had very good help from my wife's sister, who came especially to Washington because her husband got a job at the Library of Congress, where he became the editor of the Union Catalog, which was a very high position there. But she helped my wife greatly and could run the store after my wife passed away.

As I said, I took over, left the health club, then sold the stores in the year 1980 and live here, retired now 16 years.

JC: Have you ever gone back to Austria?

SS: Quite a few times, yes.

I went to our 40th class reunion and I saw all the Nazis. My headroom teacher in the middle school and the *Real Gymnasium* lived in the same house as an aunt, Stephanie was her name, who loaned us that money I told [you about], that \$2,500, and I went to him and reminded him that he was the one who threw her out because she was Jewish.

And my friend, the fencer, he told me, I never thought of you as a Jew, I always saw in you the athlete. So that was a comfort.

But the boys were very nice to me. They gave me a lamp on which they all signed their names. And they are dead now.

JC: What do you remember about that reunion? What was that like?

SS: Well, we came together in groups, talked about the old times. Really nothing special. Some didn't feel so good when they saw me because I was the only Jew who came back. Others, either they were not here, or they didn't want to know anything, or couldn't afford to go to Austria.

JC: What was it like going back to Austria? How did it feel?

SS: I liked Austria, I mean physically, as a beautiful country. I cannot complain about that. Only I think of them just like I said about Erich Leinsdorf.

The main Nazi paper was *Der Volkischebeobachter* and they wrote, after the *Anschluss*, in Austria there was always a healthy anti-Semitism. I remember the words like today, having read it in *Der Volkischebeobachter*. Now ask yourself, what does it mean, healthy?

And, as I told you before, they tried to be super Nazis. For example, in Germany at the time, as I said, I was there before the Holocaust, they already had signs which the S.A. made the merchants put in their stores, no Jews wanted, or practically they wrote, *Juden Eintritt Verboten*, Jews must not enter here. But the merchants were quite happy when a Jew came in to buy, you know. So things were quite normal, but it came from above.

JC: Do you think that your experiences in Dachau and being arrested affected your outlook on life?

SS: A little bit. I mean whenever I come to think of, for example, the Christian Right here, you understand, I feel bitter because they don't want any Jews. I feel very bitter because you cannot extinguish anti-Semitism because, I tell you, speaking of religion, first of all you shouldn't speak about religion, but any religion looks to the outsider, strange.

Now, you try to get somebody to speak about the Trinity. Think about a non-Mohammedan, to tell him about the holy temple which he has there, the mosque, is built where the prophet and his horse were bodily taken into heaven. Now, it is an historic fact that Mohammed never was near Jerusalem. Or think of the Mormons, when in around the year 1830 an angel came down with golden plates and somebody—I forgot who wrote it down—but the gold plates disappeared.

And those people who have that religion are indoctrinated with that and that indoctrination takes place when they are the majority, that you have to believe it.

And how did Europe get Christianized? Again, we in Austria learned how the leader Oderwacker came with a holy saber and converted the heathens.

And then when the religions become big, they fight each other and then they fight among themselves. The Christians, during the Crusades, called the Mohammedans the heathens, and the Mohammedans called the Christians the infidels. And think about, which is told as a so-called joke, when they wanted to convert the Indians and when they did not accept it, they put him on the post, put fire to him and the priest comes and says, convert or you can't go to heaven. And the Indian says, "I don't want to go to heaven because there are only Christians."

JC: Any religion to someone else may seem strange.

SS: Yes, absolutely. But the Jewish religion, to me, is a history of a very ancient people, with very ancient customs, and when you are religious you can keep those customs because they are not too hard to keep. I'm not bragging that I keep them. But I mean is there anything wrong if people don't eat pork? You shouldn't be killed for that. Am I right?

JC: Reflecting on what you have been through and...

SS: I was one of the very lucky ones, very lucky ones. I consider myself a very lucky one. I really appreciate my fate, so far so good. I'm very glad to have very nice children and grandchildren.

JC: And perhaps to them or to others who may come after them in the family, do you have a message that you would like to convey, based on what you have witnessed and what you have experienced?

SS: I have no message. Keep the faith.

And, unfortunately, it will come again. Just look at what's going on all over the world. Those three religions which cannot get along at all in Yugoslavia. Russia, Israel. People can't get along.

Very sorry to say I don't see any end to it, especially for the Jews. They don't change their faith, and if they don't change their faith they are not welcome by the other groups and will be blamed for everything: They have too much money; they don't think of the poor Jews in Austria; they don't like a trade because they don't like to work.

And where they had in Germany, in parts of Germany, those strict laws, you had to be an apprentice, you had to be a journeyman, and then you had to be a master, and you can only use that trade for earning a living if you had those certificates. But who would take a Jew into their house to be an apprentice, with the anti-Semitism? And even the Jews themselves, they wouldn't like to come and live in a house which is not kosher, the old times. So you have those two societies who cannot get along.

JC: What does being Jewish mean to you?

SS: To me?

JC: To you personally, as a result of...

SS: To live as a Jew to the best of your abilities and not to get involved in hatred like they are.

JC: Well, thank you very much for sharing your story.

SS: My pleasure. I hope I didn't upset you or anybody else.

JC: Mr. Shiffers, can you introduce us to the family members you have with you?

SS: Well, after three hours of reminiscing, I'm very tired, but happy and proud to present to you my daughter Evy, on the right; my daughter Judy, on the left; and behind me, my youngest grandson Noah. I'm very happy to have them.

JC: I wonder if any of you would like to share any thoughts that you have?

EVY: Well, I speak for all of us when I say not only those present but the rest of our families who are in different places at the moment, how proud we are of Daddy and Grandpa and Great Grandpa for doing this and for having the opportunity to share his story with not only us but putting it on tape like this for posterity, and we are proud of Daddy in many other ways, too. He is a remarkable person, has a remarkable memory, and we are happy he came to America so we could carry on our lives here, which he has led us to do in a very proud manner.

JC: Noah, would you like to say something?

NOAH: I'm just really happy that I got to spend so much time with my grandfather, and he's taught me a lot, not only in sports but other things, and I love him a lot.

JC: Mr. Shiffers, can you tell me a little bit about the significance of this document?

SS: This is a certificate that my father, who was born in Vienna, belonged to the Crown Colony of Czechoslovakia. In other words, my grandparents emigrated from the *Prager* ghetto to Vienna, but their son was still counted as a Czech citizen, which was also a part of the Austrian Hungarian monarchy.

This is an enlargement of an amateur picture taken by me at our last residence in Neustift am Walde, in Vienna, my mother standing next to the *Sommerheidenweg*.

JC: Can you guess about the year that this might have been taken?

SS: I would say about 1930.

JC: Can you tell me what this document is?

SS: This is my driver's license, my Austrian driver's license, converted to a Nazi document after the *Anschluss*, and the picture is about from 1937 or '8.

JC: Can you tell me about this, Mr. Shiffers?

SS: This is my German passport, and the "J" was put in upon the request of the Swiss Government. They were overrun by German immigrants and for them it meant this is a Jewish immigrant and not a tourist-- keep him out. For the Germans it meant once you left that country, you mustn't come back anymore. And those who did not were very happy about that.

JC: And this is a picture of you from approximately what time frame?

SS: 1938.

JC: And who is this in this picture?

SS: This is my Aunt Rosa, my father's sister, Rosa Allina, who was murdered around Minsk [Sobibor] in 1943 by the Nazis. It shows her at age 52.

JC: What year was that taken?

SS: 1932. She was born in 1880.

JC: And this picture?

SS: This is my wife Lisa and I, the picture taken about 1950.

This is my Doctor's diploma from the University of Vienna from the 6th of July 1934.

(End)

Evan and Noah Bialostozky interviewed their grandfather at his home in 1999.

INTERVIEW OF STEPHAN SHIFFERS, "GRANDPA"

Washington, D.C., August 10, 1999 Evan and Noah Bialostozky

N: Did you know your father at all?

G: Well, no. I don't remember him at all. From the pictures I have, the pictures he took.

N: And Martin?

G: He was three years and five months. Young cousins of my father died, too. And the younger one died, too, about the same age, a little before my brother. His name was Hansi. I remember... many, many children died and we didn't have enough to eat, but that was not the reason he died. As I said, Moma thought he might have meningitis because he couldn't take the noise when he was asleep. Nobody knows. And he had a professor and a doctor coming to the house. It's very sad for a mother to lose a child, especially after she just lost her husband. My father had leukemia. And they couldn't do anything for him. He was only thirty-four.

N: Yeah. And that was all during the war?

G: No.

N: That was not during the war?

G: No. That was 1913. He was a lieutenant in the reserves.

N: Oh really?

G: I have a picture of him, an amateur picture on the horse.

N: Ha, ha!

G: You see, in Austria, [in order] to graduate from high school, *oder von Mittelschule* [or from middle school], you could go to public school five years, elementary school and three years what you call *Bürgerschule*. If you wanted to go to college, university, *oder Hochschule oder Technikum* [or high school or technical school], where you graduated with the title Engineer, like Nusio. Or university or *Hochschule für Bodenrunde, agriculture, Bodenkultur*. Earth culture. It was a big school. Those were the *Hochschulen*.

E: Which one did you go to?

G: University and in university you had to have Latin. If you wanted to become *Philosophischefakultät, Theologischefakultät* [philosophy, theology, law]. That was all. And then you wanted to become, for example, medical, or theological you had to have Greek, too. I didn't have Greek. And in *Gymnasium* you had to have Greek and Latin and those were the people who wanted to go to university. I mean, Moma was advised to send me to *Realgymnasium*. For example, *Realschule* they had plane geometry, [it] was one of

their main subjects because they prepared you for the *Technikum*. Paul Fisher went to *Technikum*, but then he wanted to study law and he had to make a test in Latin and Greek.

N: So, Grandpa, what was a typical childhood day, I mean, your first days of school, you'd wake up and what would you do?

G: To go to school?

N: I mean, on a regular day.

G: Well, later on, when I was bigger, Moma went to work and she left me cocoa, prepared. I had vier Semmel und ein Butterbrot. Die Semmeln waren aufgestrichen mit Butter. Alles war aufgestrichen mit Butter. So in jede Pause, nicht war, es war Schule von acht bis eins [four rolls and one bread with butter. The rolls were spread with butter. Everything was spread with butter. So during every break, right; school was from eight until one].

N: Okay.

G: In jede Pause habe ich einen Semmel gegessen und bei der grosse Pause das Butterbrot. Ich war nie fett. [During every break I ate one roll and at the big break, the bread and butter. I was never fat].

N: Ha ha!

G: Trotzdem. Da erinnere ich mich. [Still, I remember.] And in the afternoon I probably still had some more cocoa until she came home and made supper. Zum Nachtmahl haben wir immer, es war gewöhnliche Suppe, Erdäpfel, Fleisch. [For supper we always had, it was usually soup, potatoes, meat].

E: Sehr Deutsch! [Very German!]

G: Sehr Deutsch? Nein, Wienerisch. [Very German? No, Viennese.]

N: What kind of children did you go to school with?

G: What kind of?

N: What kind of children did you go to school with? Were they all from around your area?

G: Ja. We walked home together. Because we had to walk a long way, you know, I mean. First of all, when I came to school there was the war on already. The war started 1914 and I came to school in 1915 and the school where I should go to which was maybe four blocks, maybe a little more, was made into a hospital for soldiers.

N: Okay.

G: Many Austrians, Austria lost the war and there were many casualties, so we had... we had to... It's unbelievable that we had to walk to school.

N: Really?

G: Yes. Someday when you go over you can measure it. Anyway, and I could go by tramway, too. We mostly had to walk. And after school we went together. Ja. There were two Jewish boys in my elementary school. Ja, two Jewish boys. And two Gentiles.

N: Uh hum.

- G: We walked together home. I know the one supposedly emigrated to Argentina. His name is mentioned once in those letters. And the other one who is not mentioned there, and I remember, he became a singer in Hollywood. Not that he was in any way famous, but I heard him sing. He flunked out of school.
- N: Okay. Do you remember? Were things a lot different during the war than when it wasn't war time? Stuff going on around you?
- G: Of course, food was rationed.
- E: Were there soldiers in the street? Vienna was occupied, no?
- G: No. The Russians did us a favor and made a revolution.
- N: Stupid Archduke [Franz] Ferdinand!
- G: Well, that was before the war. And I think his name was Princip.
- N: Yes.
- E: Gorillo Princip.
- G: He wasn't a gorilla.
- N: No, it was his first name, Gorillo.
- G: Gorillo?
- E: Ignore him. He doesn't know what he is talking about!
- G: That was in Belgrade or someplace like that.
- E: Yeah.
- N: And what did you do after school?
- G: Soccer.
- E: Always soccer?
- G: *Ja*, I went, on the way home there was a big lot. I left my other boys walk and I played with some boys soccer.
- N: And how did you become a part of *Hakoah*?
- G: *Hakoah*? Now, I played a long time for the club, which is called Amateur and it's now the Football of Austria, for them. Until it got close to Hitler time, they made so many anti-Semitic remarks. Not at me, but generally, you know. And a guy from *Hakoah* asked me if I would come to them.
- N: Okay.
- G: Because I had to go... to go to Amateur I had to take a train and to *Hakoah*, it was much further. But *Hakoah* I played much later, I already had a job.
- N: Okay.
- G: I went there after the job.

N: Did you travel around much with the team?

G: Say?

N: Did you travel around Austria to play your games?

G: No, all the games were... we made one big trip just one year before Hitler, you know, 1937.

N: Okay.

G: We made a German trip, the *Hakoah*. And it was for that reason, they had nobody to play with in Austria, Germany, so we went to them and I thought it would never come here because Mussolini was on our side. He didn't want a big Germany. Nobody wanted a big Germany. Then he gave in and the Axis, you probably heard about it. And then it was all over. The whole thing was lost.

E: So people, people knew what was going on in Germany, but they didn't think it would ever come to Austria?

G: That's right. That's right. I mean, just like I don't know what is going on in Germany unless I go to that station. We were more interested in what was happening in Italy.

N: And how, when did you go to *Sportschule*?

G: To *Sportschule*? After Hitler came on the, February 1938 to Austria, the big *Anschluss*... And on April they came and said, one of the secretaries came down and said that the Jews mustn't come to work anymore the next day. That was April 8th, 1938.

N: And where were you working then?

G: *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft*.

N: Okay. So then after you went to *Sportschule*.

G: Then I wrote to them and said... They were announcing, they were advertising the *Jüdische Rundschau*, you know. That was a paper and they were advertising for students and I said I would like to participate, but I lost my job and cannot pay [for] it. And I was on the trip and I was mentioned in your paper and they gave me a *Freiplatz* [free place]. You have to pay and I was very grateful to them and they asked me to live with the boys who were on *Hachscharah*, were boys and girls who wanted to go to Palestine. After I came already Liese had a fall-out with [Mrs. Hilton] and I don't know why and I can't say it, but she only could be very grateful to her.

N: When did you meet Liese?

G: Liese? Well, I belonged to the youth group of *B'nai B'rith*.

N: Okay.

G: And then I went to the assemblies which they had once a month, I met her. I met them all, Hitchman and Fisher and Hede and Hans. I wouldn't remember it unless I married Liese later. I joined the *B'nai B'rith* I think in November.

N: What year?

G: '37. And it became '38.

N: If Hitler invaded in 1937 and Hitler never happened, what do you see yourself doing in Austria? I know you went to law school, but what were your ambitions?

G: Ambitions? To get a better job...

E & N: Ha ha!

G: Because I had a job [where] many Jews were employed because many merchants were Jews, you know, who were members there. Had to be members there. It was also a nonprofit organization, so the pay was not bad, but I started on the lowest level and as the anti-Semitic came up more and more, I wouldn't have been able to advance. So the ambition was to get, maybe work for a lawyer, eventually become a lawyer, but I wanted more on the research because I was interested in law. Interested in law means in Austria that you took up old cases, you know.

N: Kind of like a law clerk?

G: *Ja*, I would have liked to have been. Hans was a lawyer for his father-in-law, but you had to have, I think you had to work seven years for a lawyer. First of all, you had to find a lawyer, or, which was more able for Gentiles, to work as an assistant prosecutor, or prosecutor. But they didn't pay you anything. You had to work, I think it was seven years. I cannot say it for sure. And then you made the bar examination and the only one I know of the younger ones, was Hans. Hede worked for her father. Hede was a doctor of law and she worked in the same office as Hans and that is how they met.

N: And you said there was growing anti-Semitism. Did you notice a lot of changes before *Kristallnacht*?

G: Yes, of course. The Nazis became more and more popular. Times were terrible. People didn't have any jobs and, of course, the Austrians wanted to be super-Nazis.

N: Uh-hum.

G: And adored Hitler more than the Germans did, if possible.

N: What do you remember about *Kristallnacht*?

G: Well, I see it is the same because, I said I won't live in the *Beth Chaluz*, where Jewish boys and girls lived. That was right next to the synagogue and I remember that I was awakened by a noise and I looked out and it was the synagogue in flames and I saw Storm Troopers had their civilian jackets over their brown shirts and [would] nourish the flames with the Torah. Afterwards the Torah scroll was found on top of the roof, next to the staircase of the house where I lived. I remember that very much, just like I see it now. And of course, then you heard that people were arrested and then one or two days after *Kristallnacht* the gestapo black uniform SS man came and arrested the people in the *Beth Chaluz*. Me, too. I, they ran into the house and I went after them. Like when I tell the story, people ask me why I did not run away. I could have run away because they would not have been after me, but they would have arrested me on the street a day later.

N: What do you mean, you ran after them?

G: I mean, I entered the house after them to go to my room to get my things and they said everyone has to come to this room and then they took us to a police station.

- N: Where did you go from there?
- G: Stayed there.
- N: You stayed at the police station?
- G: *Ja*, well, in a cell, you know.
- N: Oh, really?
- G: We were perched all in a cell. We couldn't sit down. We had to stand there the whole afternoon and night and in the middle of the night we were transferred to Dachau.
- N: In the middle of the night?
- G: *Ja*, I would say early in the morning.
- N: Did you have any idea that that was going to happen? You didn't know where you were going either?
- G: Joke.
- N: They took you by train?
- G: No train. I came in a van, like in a Suburban, you know.
- N: And that was from Stuttgart?
- G: From Stuttgart to München.
- N: Okay.
- G: Dachau is next to München.
- E: Hours? How many...
- G: I wouldn't know. That I wouldn't...
- E: But it's not next door. It's far.
- G: No, no, no, it's a distance.
- N: Did you know the people you were taken there with? I mean, were you friendly with...
- G: No, I was mostly with strangers.
- N: Okay.
- G: Mostly with strangers...
- E: And everybody was very confused?
- G: Nobody knows what's going on. And then when you come to Dachau, you saw a sea of men, all Jewish, with those ridiculous costumes, you know, striped. I mean, if it were not so sad and demeaning, those old business men and younger people all in those uniforms. It was ridiculous. You could laugh yourself.
- N: Were you given a number or anything?

G: Eventually.

N: Eventually?

G: I mean, the routine was, first they took us... of course... This is of what Dachau consisted, standing and standing and standing and waiting and waiting and waiting, so we were standing all day there till our turn came and we were put in a very nice cabin. I don't know whose cabin it was. By that I mean there were beds and it was for better prisoners. Not for Jews. We were kept there a few, maybe an hour or so, and I left my money, the little money I had I left there because I thought we know we will have to be stripped and I thought in stripping me, they would take my money, so then we were taken...

N: But how'd you know, you just put two and two together and knew that...

G: I beg your pardon.

N: How did you know you were going to be stripped? You just saw everybody else?

G: They told us.

N: Oh, they told you?

G: That we were getting a bath and their fun was to take a big hose and spray you on with terrific pressure with the hose. Especially when somebody had a fat belly they liked to do that. The guards, you know, who did that, operated the showers. The whole thing was ridiculous. If you would see a film on it because all these naked people and, of course, you got your hair shorn completely, just like... but, as a child Moma always had it done, had done this for me.

N: She cut your hair?

G: No.

E & N: Ha ha ha!

G: No, der Herr Weigler. I remember him like today. I knew, of course, the whole family. I knew the family of the letter carrier in Pötzleinsdorf and everybody knew me and I knew everybody. I knew the barber and the grocer and all his family, not that they talked to me, but I knew by name who was who.

N: And where did Moma work?

G: Moma, well, my two grandfathers had a store and when the older one died, the older one of the brothers died, they were brothers, my grandfathers. And when the older one died, the family grew up together and Moma's father lived until [1917]. I remember him well. He smoked cigars and he had a lot. He was stingy. He kept all the smoked cigars. I don't know if he kept on smoking them. But he was the only one who lived over seventy [years]. He and Moma. All the others died young. Even the sons. Lisbeth's father died in his forties [age 45].

N: Did you have any communication with anyone while you were at Dachau?

G: *Ja*, I wrote Moma at least two cards.

N: And did the Nazis read what you wrote, or no?

G: Yes.

N: And what were you able to tell her? Do you remember?

G: I remember one thing. I wanted to tell her that sometimes there is nothing to eat, although I had a wonderful deal there. I wrote her that from time to time I see my clarinet teacher. And my clarinet teacher's name was Fritz Hunger.

N: Ha, ha...

G: So Moma knew right away what I meant. And felt very sorry for me. But you see, the Nazi respected the leadership's system. And the *Arbeit macht frei* that work. Now there was no work in Dachau, BUT to carry the food, huge food containers that looked like huge trash drums, had to be carried by two people.

N: Like a big cauldron?

G: I beg your pardon.

N: Was it like a big pot?

G: If you see a big oil drum here, sometimes standing...

N: Oh.

G: But they had handles on the side and in that we had soup or lentils or beans. Somebody had to carry it. Or potatoes. Somebody had to carry that so two or four boys had to carry the two cans from the kitchen. In the kitchen there were the SS guards with white aprons and the, always the pistol. And that's the difference. Only the SS guard had the pistol, like in America everybody has a pistol.

N: Ha, ha...

G: And, of course, I saw them chasing the carriers, *mach schnell, mach schnell*, [do it quickly, do it quickly] was their favorite word, and they made the boys run with, and of course, they selected younger people who could carry that and those people who could carry that, they gave double portion. When I saw that, they asked for volunteers to wash those cans, so I volunteered. For that I got double portions, too.

N: You got triple portions?

G: Double portions.

N: Okay.

G: Not only I got double portions, when we had sticky beans, or sticky lentils, those cans were not empty. You know, I had more than I could eat and I couldn't give it to anybody. I had to wash it out. But I had... I gained five kilo in Dachau.

N: Oh really?

G: The fifty-four days or something I was there.

- N: No, I mean, when you were washing it out, were the guards watching you, or they just kind of...
- G: No I had to take it to the... I think it was the shower room.
- N: Okay.
- G: The guards, they couldn't watch me. I mean, if they wanted to watch me, they could.
- N: So what did you do all day there? Did you just kind of sit around or...
- G: No. Stand in order. In the morning was "*Appel*". "*Appel*" was always morning and evening, apparently. And counting, if they're all here. And that went on ALL day, and then we had to march through the camp because there was nothing to do. And there I stepped out of the, when we had nobody to guide us, I stepped out of the line and counted march one, two, one, two.
- N: You did?
- G: Uh hum. Well, I was, I came from the *Sportschule*. I was in shape. And there were old men and young people.
- N: Yeh. And around Dachau was there anything? Was there a city or was it just open land?
- G: Ha! A big fence!
- N: Really?
- G: *Ja*, was it around a house?
- N: I mean, could you see anything, or was it just open land, like from the camp?
- G: It was a huge camp.
- N: Okay.
- G: It was a huge camp, fenced in and you didn't see... what do I want to say. All you saw is a camp. The barracks, you know... straight in line. I think I was Block 20, *Stube* 2, and in the Block it was a whole house and in the *Stube* itself was where the people slept and they were prisoners who guarded the Jews. And the *Kapo*, as it was called, the *Block Ältester*, and the *Block Ältester* was a criminal. The people had various, you see, the Gentiles who were in concentration camp had various badges. Blue was Jehovah's Witnesses. And brown, they were treated worse than the Jews sometimes, were the gypsies. And the Jews, of course, had the star.
- N: And I mean, you said that Dachau was massive. Say in 1935, nobody, you had no idea that these things were being built?
- G: No, no.
- N: Nobody had any idea?
- G: No. It wasn't built until '38. Dachau was built in '38.
- N: Really?

G: Ja, because, see, they caught the people from the street, before I, after Hitler came. Arrested them and took them, for example, my friend from *Hakoah*, he was in Dachau before I came. He had to build it, you know, the fence and the Blocks. He had to build it and before *Kristallnacht*, which was, of course, planned by Hitler. They only used the shot of Henry Greenspan as a cause to start, to build the concentration camp. They were built in advance and he [my friend] was sent to Bergen Belsen, which was even worse than Dachau.

N: [When did you get] the news that you were being let out?

G: Somebody called me.

N: Called you?

G: I mean, I forgot about it. Was it the *Stuben Ältester* or was it the announcer...

N: Did you think you were just being taken somewhere else?

G: I have no idea.

N: So when they let you out, did you just kind of ...

G: When they let me out, they said so.

N: And then I had to go to Stuttgart because they had me as a *Stuttgarter*.

N: Wait. So they transported you back? And they had your clothes, or they gave you other clothes?

G: They gave me all the clothes. They gave me all the money.

N: They stored it?

G: They didn't steal anything.

N: Really?

E: And did they give you an explanation at the time why they...

G: HA HA! An explanation? For what?

E: For letting you go?

G: No.

E: No.

G: I found out what the explanation was.

E: How many people...

G: Hitler wanted to make an impression on the foreign countries and said, the Jews were treated differently, but they can have their own school and their own institutions. I mean, it wasn't so bad then, you know. It got worse and worse. But in '38, '39 it just started. I was [there a] relative brief time, but still I saw what's going on.

N: Do you remember any people from the camp?

G: From?

N: From Dachau?

G: I mean, I remember how the one had a heart attack in front of us and the Nazis said that's how [you all should perish] ... *So sollt Ihr alle verrecken.* *Verrecken* was his word. I remember that, but I remember some figures from Stuttgart, but ...

G: I sang, and went on the stage and "*Ihr Freunde, nun höret, jetzt geht bald nach Haus, die Parole hier lautet, Juden hinaus.*" Because they went through this reason, "*Juden hinaus.*" You know. *Oder welchen Blut* von Judenblut vom Messer spritzt... They had a song and the *Horst Wessel Lied*.¹ That was their song. He² was some kind of a pimp who was killed in the fight against the Communists. And I think I can still sing it. *Das Horst Wessel Lied*:

Die Fahne hoch die Reihen fest geschlossen, S. A. marschiert mit ruhig festem,
Schritt Kam'raden die Rotfront und Reaktion erschossen,
Marschier'n im Geist in unsfern Reihen mit.

G: Ja. Und natürlich dann, zum Auswandern hat man soviele Sachen gebraucht: ein Sittenzeugnis, eine Steuerunbedenklichkeit und Erklärung. [Yes. And naturally then, in order to emigrate one needed so many things: certificate of good behavior, proof of paid taxes.] It's incredible. And always standing and waiting, you understand? First you had to get the form. You had to stand and wait. Then you had to fill it in. Then you had to turn it in. Then you had to come.

N: Grandpa, in Dachau were there, were any of the prisoners, the Jews, getting mad at the people? Were any of them fighting back and getting shot or anything?

¹ The flag high! The ranks tightly closed!

SA marches with a calm, firm pace.

Comrades whom Red Front and Reaction shot dead

March in spirit within our ranks.

² The **Horst-Wessel-Lied** ("Horst Wessel Song"), also known as *Die Fahne hoch* ("The flag on high", from its opening line), was the anthem of the Nazi Party from 1930 to 1945. From 1933 to 1945 it was also part of Germany's national anthem.

The lyrics of the song were composed in 1929 by Horst Wessel, a Nazi activist and local commander of the Nazi militia, the SA, in the Berlin district of Friedrichshain. Wessel was assassinated by a Communist activist in January 1930, and the propaganda apparatus of Berlin Gauleiter, Dr Joseph Goebbels, made him the leading martyr of the Nazi Movement. The song became the official Song of Consecration (*Weihlied*) for the Nazi Party, and was extensively used at party functions as well as being sung by the SA during street parades.

When the Nazis came to power in 1933, the *Horst-Wessel-Lied* was recognized as a national symbol by a law issued on May 19, 1933. Nazi Germany thus had a double anthem, consisting of the first verse of the *Deutschlandlied* followed by the *Horst Wessel-Lied*. A regulation attached to a printed version of the *Horst Wessel-Lied* in 1934 required the right arm to be raised in a "Hitler salute" when the first and fourth verses were sung.

With the fall of the Nazi regime in 1945, the *Horst-Wessel-Lied* was banned, and both the lyrics and the tune remain illegal in Germany and Austria to this day except for educational and scholarly uses (under sections 86 and 86a of the *Strafgesetzbuch*). [absoluteastronomy.com]

G: *Ja, ja, ja.* I saw one being led off and so. Not in front of us. It was a time when Dachau started when I was out there.

N: Yeh.

G: And they were not hungry. I mean they were not so hungry because Robert Weiss,³ Ida's husband, he was there at the same time as I, but, of course, he had the measly soup, you know. He didn't have two cans. He didn't have like I, four or five, or as many as I wanted. Because when there were potatoes, and you had to peel the potatoes into those buckets, I didn't have much, you know. I remember one time I took along to the *Appel*, I put some potato peels in my pocket so not to get hungry and to have something to chew on, but you could... on those days I was hungry, but I had double portion. At least that. So I can talk about that... And I was healthy and I was young. And so I can talk, 28 years, and I can talk about the good life of Dachau, in some respects. But I still remember the 22nd of November 1938. Something happened. I think somebody broke out and left and we had to stand on the *Appel Platz* and it rained the whole day. You imagine in those thin... as I said, I was young. But you can imagine old man, old men, and younger ones, and I came from the *Sportplatz* so I cannot complain about Dachau. At least I saw it. I saw what's going on, but I wasn't there when they had the gas ovens later on. The family Topf directed the gas ovens.

N: Did Moma leave once she knew what was going on? Or how did Moma leave Austria?

G: After I came back, many people, like Susie Fisher [family friend] advertised themselves as, what do you call it, as domestic. And Moma advertised herself as a cook. She even made a course with Tante Gisi together [in Vienna]. A *Konditorie Kurs* [baking course]. And she came to a very rich lady, but unfortunately the lady left, which was all right with Moma because she was alone in a big house and had plenty to eat and just watched the house. And then the English arrested her as an enemy alien and put her on the Isle of Man and she had, was waiting for her American visa and had an awful time. All of the excitement. The war was on. She couldn't know if she could get out again. But it worked out to her satisfaction and she came. And she came, and Evy, before Evy was born and so Liese had some help.

N: On the Isle of Man, what was she doing there?

G: It was various women and, something. Nothing. It was not, NOT like Dachau. Waiting for food and knitting. She made a jacket. A little jacket. I remember, I know it only from [the old] letters [I read] now. I couldn't have answered the question. Sitting in the rooms. They were all unhappy that they were, couldn't do what they wanted, either to cook or go out or so.

N: Mommy always says that you almost missed the boat to, from Stuttgart to England. Is that true?

E: Stuttgart is land-locked.

N: Okay, not Stuttgart. Where were you, boat...

³ Robert Weiss was married to Ida née Schuschny, whose mother, Malwine, was Tante Gisi's sister. In other words, Ida was Lisbeth Schifferes Kahane's first cousin.

G: Where was I? Fordingbridge. Greenwood, near Fordingbridge in the county of Hampshire.

N: And you tended to the farm?

G: No, there the last job I had was in the nursery. I potted plants and I had a bunch of children. I was on *Hachscharah*, you understand? In charge of a bunch of, I think, seventeen younger *Chaverim*.

E & N: Ha ha..

G: You know, *Chaver*?

N: Yep.

G: They were good. Only one was bad. He was older and he had nothing in mind other than girls and sex. Nothing else. I wonder what became of him. I don't know his name, but I remember him because he was older than the other kids.

N: But you were in charge of them, meaning...

G: Meaning, in name. Somebody had to be in charge. So I [was]. I didn't have anything to do with them. They lived in another place and I... but before that I was on a farm and on the farm there were cows and...

N: How bad was your English?

G: I mean, how could I talk English? I mean, I had it in school, but in the meantime I became a doctor [of law] without ever seeing an English word. You understand? So, I learned it eventually. But it was easier for me. Because you mustn't forget, English is very similar to German. I told you, so many words from head to toe. That's why you pick it up, so easy, too.

N: Do you remember the boat ride across the Atlantic?

G: Very vaguely. Only when I look at the picture. I remember one Jewish lady. She explained to me especially that because it was really strange. I, of course, rode third class and we ate, and after we ate, there came one lady very elegantly dressed. I [can] see her before me, brown long dress and she had a brown hat on and she sat all by herself in the dining room of the ship and I asked that American [woman]. She was an American Jewish girl from Philadelphia, a little older than I, but she tried to explain it. What is she, a nobleman, a princess or what. No, she said, she's a colored dancer. She is Negro. And she explained to me at that time. *Ja*, I went to school with them, when I see them, I say Hi. We don't talk to each other. So I only was surprised, she was so elegant, I thought, I couldn't sit with her.

N: Were there any Africans in Europe?

G: I haven't seen any. There must have been in the various embassies, you know...

N: Yeah.

G: But who goes into an embassy?

N: Well, was it weird seeing it?

G: What did you say?

N: Was it weird seeing Africans?

G: I remember when Al Jolson, the film came, and I saw all in black. That's what I remember from Austria.

N: Okay.

G: That I saw Al Jolson. I honestly can say I have never seen a Negro in Austria. In Pötzleinsdorf you didn't see Negroes. The other day, I mean, after the Olympics, I saw they had a boxer, an Austrian boxer. He was Negro, you know. Of course, the Americans left some Negroes there.

N: Okay.

G: After the second World War. And then, *das einzige, wieso der Busch das geschrieben hat*. Famous children's book which is now causing a stir because it was too rough. There was *Der Daumenlutscher*, you know, against sucking thumbs. *Und das Gedicht ist, Konrad sprach ich...* [And the poem is, Konrad, I said ...] a little bit I know it because I got it for Evy and I didn't know how the people hated it. *Konrad, sprach die Frau Mama, ich geh fort und Du bleibst da, doch vor allem, Konrad, hör, lutsche nicht den Daumen mehr.* [Konrad, said Mrs. Mama, I am leaving and you stay here, but above all, Konrad, listen, do not suck your thumb anymore]. And the... *Sonst kommt der Schneider mit der Schär und schneidet Dir den Daumen ab und das geht, das Gedicht geht weiter und er kommt wirklich her und der Busch hat wirklich ein Bild gemacht und abgeschnitten.* [Otherwise the tailor will come with his scissors and will cut off your thumb, and the poem goes on and he will really come here and Busch really painted a picture and cut it off]. That's how they educated children, at that time, before Dr. Seuss, you know!

E & N: Ha ha ha...

G: *Dann war der Struwwel Peter. Seht oh seht der Gas der Struwwel Peter, An den Händen beider, liess er sich nicht schneiden, seine Nägel fast ein Jahr. Kämmen liess er nicht sein Haar. Pfui, ruft der all jeder. Gas der Struwwel Peter.* That's still mild, but then comes ...*der Friedrich, der Friedrich, der war ein ärger Wüterrich. Er fliegt die Fliegen in der, er fing die Fliegen in dem Haus und riss ihnen die Flügel raus.* [Then there was the Struwwel Peter. See, oh see, there goes the Struwwel Peter. In both his hands he does not let his nails be cut for almost a year. He does not let his hair be combed, phooey]. You understand? *Und das geht so weiter. Und doch höre nur wie bös er war, er peitsche seine Gretchen gar.* [And it goes on. And still I heard how mean he was, he even whipped Gretchen]. And he hits the girl with a whip. *Er peitsche. Mit der Peitsche. Und unter andern, das ist aber nicht im Struwwel Peter, oder doch, kann sein. Wart ein Moment...es ging spazieren vor dem Tor, ein kohlpechraben schwarzer Moor. Die Sonne schien ihm auf's Gehirn, da nahm er seinen Sonnenschirm. Da kam der Kasper her gerannt. Er hilt den Reifen in der Hand.* [He whips. With the whip. And above all... That is not the Struwwel Peter, or maybe, can be. Wait a minute... he goes for a walk in front of the door, a very coal-black Moor. The sun shone on his brain, then he took his sun umbrella. Then Kasper ran away]. And there come three boys who mock him because he's all black. And then come the... *Da kommt der grosser Nikolas mit seinem grossen Tintenfass.* [Here comes the big Nikolas with his big ink well]. You know what that is? He

- takes the boys and dumps them in the ink and then they are as black as the Moor, you know.
- N: Wait, wait, wait. These are German stories?
- G: *Bitte schön?* [I beg your pardon?]
- N: These are German stories?
- G: Busch was even anti-Semitic.
- N: Where?
- G: In Germany.
- N: So they were stories about black people, but you had never seen them before?
- E: They were Moors, Moors.
- N: Okay.
- E: North Africans.
- N: Okay.
- E: Spanish.
- N: Gotcha.
- G: *Ja, no, no.*
- E: Nobody saw them.
- N: And when you came here, U.S. was a lot different than Europe. I mean the stuff that went on?
- G: Everything is different here.
- N: I mean, even like streets and cars and stuff like that.
- G: *Ja,* of course. There was no traffic. There were no cars in Europe before the Second World War.
- N: Okay.
- G: When I came back, they were standing on the sidewalk. I don't know if it is still allowed. I mean, it's like, *wie man sagt, vom Regen in die Traufel.* Which means, if it rains here, over there there is some more. *Es ist unglaublich wie das sich geändert hat, nach dem Krieg.* [It's unbelievable how things changed after the war]. But the best thing is, of course, of the wars, is when the Russians were about to invade Vienna, Lenin made the big revolution. Not for, not to save ME.
- E & N: Ha ha.
- G: But it was practically that, otherwise Vienna would have been occupied and plundered and whatever the Russian soldiers would have done. And I remember, they had barbed wire put up on the heights there where I used to live, and dogs. They want to chase the

dogs. The military had dogs. I don't know if they could have helped them against the Russians.

N: Did you have pets as a child?

G: Say again...

N: Were there any pets in Europe?

G: *Ja*, we had cows.

N: Cows?

E: Goats. Were they pets or were they for milk?

G: For milk. For milk. We had chickens, milk, chickens, goats. I drank goat milk and we had... we ate the kids of the goats. I remember that.

N: Does goat's milk taste different?

G: *Ja*.

N: Better?

G: What?

E: Is it better?

G: I wouldn't say so. I am too much used to milk. I drank milk like water. I only drank milk and cocoa. Like I used to drink all the time now those Mountain Dew and fruit juices. I drank only milk. Although I was a milk-fed baby.

E & N: Ha ha...

G: *Ja. Da kam der Kasper her gerannt...* [Then Kasper came running in...] Too bad I don't have that, we don't have the book anymore. Mommy had it for a long time.

E: How did Mommy and... At home, did you speak only German with Mommy and Aunt Evy?

G: It would be ridiculous. I had an accent and Moma had an accent, of course, and I didn't like to hear myself speak so...

E: So they learned from the other kids, at school, English?

G: Who?

E: Mommy?

G: No, they played with the kids outside.

E: Yeah.

G: They had no difficulty learning English. And German was still a foreign language to them, but like you they understood almost everything what Moma told them all, mostly... I was very lucky. We had Moma. Liese could go to work and out of the letter, you know, her parents wanted so much to get them to Chicago right from the beginning and I should

have taken a ticket to Chicago because they knew they were going to Chicago where Hans had some relatives. But Liese, as soon as Liese started to, after Dr. Ransom... you heard of him... after Liese started to be a waitress and saw that she got tips, which were tax-free, you understand, she... And all people said she should take something better than waitress[ing]. For her it wasn't good enough. Only trouble it was a strenuous job, all the time on her legs. She was always on the heavy side, had trouble to keep her weight down, and 8 hours, or what, and had a bad heart her whole life. Ever since she had a rheumatic fever, which she had at a time there was no penicillin, which can heal rheumatic fever now. And when she had the bad valves, they didn't have any valve operation. Now she would have been able to live for a long time. She was born too soon, in that respect. But she did a lot for the family. She got them all affidavits, ran around, for a twenty-two year old girl, ran around all alone and also, she taught, she went to houses and helped children learn English, you know [in Vienna]. But she couldn't talk English. And I remember when I came here, we didn't have it as hot. I came in August 26th, 1939. It was hot around September, I think it was September 1st we had 100° day, or something. I couldn't take it.

E & N: Heh, heh!

G: It was quite different. Fordingbridge near Hants.

N: What kind of people came to the Health Club?

G: ALL kinds of people. From Justice Jackson, down to some builder. Well, mostly wealthy people.

N: Was it the same kind of thing, you think of health club now, you think like aerobics?

G: No. It was more massage, I have to say. Some came for exercise only, but not like that. It was not as popular. It's different now.

On July 29, 2001 Sebastian Markt, a young Austrian history student at the University of Vienna who was performing his *Zivildienst*, or alternative civilian service, at the Leo Baeck¹ Institute² in New York, came to Washington to interview Stephan Shiffers.

INTERVIEW OF STEPHAN SHIFFERS

**By Sebastian Markt, Austrian Heritage, Leo Baeck
Institute
July 29, 2001**

SM: Perhaps we can begin with a few questions about your family. Can you remember your grandmothers?

SS: My family came from Prague. Both my grandfathers came to Vienna in the 1840s and settled there and their parents came along. I am the son, both my grandfathers were brothers, I am the son of two cousins and was born on 21 November 1909. In 1873 the Schifferes Brothers opened a jute shop in Vienna. I am assuming that they first worked at the Austrian Jute Factory AG and got advice from them in order to be able to open an establishment. The business fluctuated according to the Austrian economy and when it was doing well, one usually took a summer home. And my father married my mother in 1908 and in the year 1912 they went to a summer home in Pötzleinsdorf. They liked the summer home and the man sold the house to them. And since then, that is, from the age of almost three years, I grew up in Pötzleinsdorf.

SM: Could you tell me the names of your grandparents?

SS: My grandfather Samuel was the father of my father. My grandfather Leopold was the father of my mother. And the one, the older Samuel, was born in 1841 and Leopold was born in 1846.

SM: And your grandmother?

SS: The grandmother, the parents of both my grandfathers were Moses and Barbara Schifferes, who are also buried in the Zentralfriedhof in Vienna, just like my two

¹ Leo Baeck became the "honorary head" of the Council of Elders (*Judenrat*) in Theresienstadt. As such, he was protected from transports and with his protection list, could also save his relatives from transports. Moreover, Baeck became "prominent," which meant that he had better accommodation, better food and could receive mail more often. He gave lectures, was active in the interfaith dialogue between the Jews and Christians of Jewish origin, worked in the youth care sector, which he directed from November 1944 on, and was friendly with many of the functionaries. After liberation, he headed the Council of Elders; the last Elder of the Jews was the Czech communist Jiří Vogel. Baeck's lectures were credited with helping prisoners survive their confinement. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leo_Baeck

² LBI New York is devoted to the history and culture of German-speaking Jews. Part of an international network with additional centers in London and Jerusalem, LBI New York documents and engages this legacy through its library and archival collections and public programs. www.lbi.org

grandfathers. My grandfather Samuel married Ottolie Siebenschein who was born in 1859 and was one of 15 [11] children of Joseph Siebenschein who was a *KK Hoflieferant* [Purveyor to the Kaiser Franz Josef] because he had a soap and candle factory [and margarine], I believe in Niederösterreich or Vienna. At this moment I do not know where he is buried [Strassnitz, Slovakia, where he was born], which I have not yet been able to find out. The other grandfather, Leopold Schifferes, married Hermine Jeiteles. Jeiteles was a very famous Jewish family. A certain Dr. [Jonas] Jeiteles received the privilege from the Kaiser in the year 1805 to immunize the Jews in the Prague ghetto. He was a pharmacist and apparently also a physician [Jonas was the brother of the Stephan's four times great grandfather, Jacob Jeiteles]. My grandmother Hermine Jeiteles died very young, after bearing six children and she died in 1894, so my grandfather was a widower and the other grandfather, Samuel, died in 1897, also relatively young. Should I now speak about the children?

SM: Perhaps you could tell me if your grandparents were religious or what your background was.

SS: Absolutely since they came from living in the ghetto, they only went to Jewish schools and naturally knew all the prayers and also my family, my father and mother when they lived together, everything was kept "strictly Kosher" and observed Passover. Later on, after my father died, it was not continued when I lived in the outskirts and was far away from a temple and no one brought me there. Naturally I had a Bar Mitzvah, just as I did everything. My parents had two children: me in the year 1909 and a brother in 1911. My brother Martin [born 10 August 1911, died 30 March 1917] was only five years old and died of an epidemic during the war, the First World War, in March 1915. Many children, as far as I can remember, also a cousin [Hans Pollak, born 1911, died 19 March 1918, son of Malvine Schifferes and Carl Pollak] died in childhood.

SM: What profession did your parents have?

SS: Who?

SM: Both.

SS: The Schifferes brothers.

SM: Your father and mother?

SS: My father was born on 27 November 1878. Unfortunately he only lived to be 34 years old. In 1912, in September, he became ill with leukemia shortly after we moved into the house in Pötzleinsdorf and died on 8 May 1913. So my mother, who was not raised knowing about business, had to work in the jute store with her old father. At first she accompanied him, and in the year 1917 when grandfather died in October 1917, she took over the store. She ran it until 1937 and in the interim, I grew up and attended middle school and university. I myself am a doctor of law and have.... was promoted on 30 November 1934. My profession, my father was, as I mentioned, in the jute business, as was my mother, and I myself studied law after the *Matura* [graduation from high school], but one of my uncles [Ernst, aka Onny] who concerned himself a bit with me, correctly told me that if you want to study, you have to do it privately. You cannot sit at the university and allow your mother to work. I understood that and it was possible for him to get me jobs, which was difficult at that time because a large unemployment crisis was going on and at first I worked for a short time for a shipper where I was completely, that

was just for a few months, where I was, so to say, treated like an apprentice. Then he got me a job with one of his friends who had a silverware factory, Hacker. It was on the Albrechtsrampe, behind the opera and I worked there practically a whole year.

Then this same uncle brought me to the *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft* because he had a friend there who was the General Secretary. So I had relatively good and sure jobs and my mother and I lived from that until my emigration.

SM: Could you tell me a bit about your childhood? How was this district where you were brought up?

SS: The children were born here.

SM: Your childhood, meaning, how it was for you growing up in Vienna.

SS: What do you want to know?

SM: What kind of people lived around you in Pötzleinsdorf?

SS: Pötzleinsdorf is where we had the house of Ludwiggasse Number 8 and there, and that is where I was in elementary school. The first elementary school was on Scheibenbergstrasse, but it was then a hospital for wounded soldiers. And so I had to travel quite a distance, rather far to Gersthof to Bastiengasse on Bischof Faber Platz. I grew up there and was in the same class with some of the same students for 13 years.

SM: Were your friends Jewish? Or was it mixed?

SS: It was mixed. We were... I would like to tell you, you see, it was on the outskirts. Jews were a rarity. The Jews were concentrated in Leopoldstadt [II. District] and gradually spread out, you see? So when we left, there were four or five Jews in the class, even though, as you surely know, Vienna was "free of Jews" as the Nazis said so nicely. There were always too many Jews there. And four Jews and I would say, four, five Evangelicals... Protestants. Naturally I can remember exactly how we stood up when the teacher came in to the room and we began to pray "Our Lord," which I can still recite today because I heard it every day. The strange thing was that the Protestants stopped praying when they got to "Be greeted you, Maria of God" and so on. And we had obligatory religion instruction, Jews, as I said three, four, five Jews were in the class, depending on the grade, were put together, had to go to a specific school so that after the war, when we returned to the Scheibenberg school, we still had to go down to the Bischof Faber Platz with some other Jewish children for religion study, to which we walked separately in the afternoon.

SM: Did you enjoy going there?

SS: Excuse me?

SM: To the religion instruction?

SS: It was not a question of enjoying going there. That was a subject in school. I mean, we were brought up in such a way that we did not skip, as it was called, I never did that. I mean, I was not a particularly good student, but I went to all the classes and kept up and said... In brief, that was my education. I myself was always very athletic and began playing soccer at school. I became very athletic and became an amateur in the sport club. My enthusiasm because I was a member of the Amateurs, later they were called Austria. I

only went to the club to play. And at first I was in the light athlete section and then in the handball section and played handball weekly. And we played soccer at school. And I was always goalie and in the year 1937, when the Nazis were already there and Hitler had already been in Germany, I went over to the *Hakoah* Football Club. Mainly because the friends, my sport colleagues, were terribly anti-Semitic. Not against me, but with disparaging remarks against Jews, as it was everywhere because the Nazis gradually gained favor. I am speaking about the year 1937 and then the Sport Club *Hakoah* took a trip through Germany and we played handball in various cities. I can remember Hamburg, Berlin, Frankfurt am Main, Stuttgart, and I believe also in Leipzig. We played in five cities and I was naturally praised as goal-keeper and player, I believe it was in the Jewish review they wrote that we, as members of *Hakoah*, played regularly in championships, but during this summer trip, as I now described to you, we played against German clubs because they could, not even with Hitler, could they play Aryan teams, so they were happy to have the visit of other clubs, and this was written up in the Jewish newspapers. I lived in a completely different world and did not see anything that that could also come to Austria, but in the next year it was there. And how Hitler came to Vienna, I believe, that that was on the 12 March [1938] he moved in with the German Army and I, as usual, went to work in the office and until the Jews were naturally arrested on the street, beaten, I mean, there were unbelievable conditions. For the Viennese treated the hatred of Jews, not just as a political thing, but rather as entertainment. From that, naturally... on the 8 April 1938 a secretary said that the Jewish workers were not allowed to come to work the next day. So I stood there with my mother, without job and without money and did not know where to begin because there were no jobs, naturally, so I turned to the Jewish publication, this was an illustrated newspaper, if they remembered that they "advertised" that the Jewish Official of the Jewish Community of Württemberg was opening a Sport and Gymnastics School in Stuttgart and since I was already in the process, they needed students and teachers and I signed up as a student and wrote that I have no... if they could perhaps give me a free place or could help me in some way and they approved of my request and I traveled to Stuttgart and put me up officially. They had the house next to the synagogue in which they put up young men who wanted to go to Palestine. I had no... I did not know enough Hebrew, in my opinion, to go to a completely foreign land. But because the *Oberrat* recommended me and the *Oberrat* had the whole house, they took me in and were really very, really very nice to me. So that is how I got to Stuttgart and left my old mother in Vienna and not... and my mother had girlfriends and aunts who helped her and so she had food and drink in Vienna.

SM: What were the relations like between you and these Zionist men who lived there?

SS: They could not have been better because I was very nice to them and they were very nice to me, especially when one young man found out that the young man was a musician. He [Ludwig Frankenstein] brought me along to play quartets. I myself play clarinet and we got along very well and I was on the sport field or in the gym the whole day or looked at the lexicon of muscles or did similar things.

SM: But you yourself were not impressed with Zionist ideas?

SS: No, no, I mean, now I am completely for Palestine [Israel] and support them as much as I can, but the language and the surroundings, I mean that the Palestinians are not yet civilized, not that there are not any anti-Semites here, but not like there are in Palestine and Germany.

SM: Did you have a good relationship with your mother?

SS: I, I was the apple of my mother's eye and I can still say that in all my life, no one loved me as much as my mother, that I can say. She did everything for me and saw that, she supported me until I went to university.

SM: This uncle of whom you spoke . . .

SS: The uncle. My mother had four brothers. Three of them married Christians, to the huge dismay of my grandfather. And the only one who married a Jew was the engineer Ernst Schifferes. At first he went to the Austrian army, just like the others. They all did the *Matura* so they could become officers and my uncle stood there at the end of the war as 1st Lieutenant and during the war he was a civil engineer, at first he worked at engineering and when he enlisted, he was contracted to build a hospital for the soldiers in Grinzig and for that he received the Golden Cross Award with the crown from the Army. And after the war, in the year 1922, this uncle had the idea with his friend to form the Viennese Market. The president of the Viennese Market, the first president was Ernst Hochmuth [the father of Liese Strauss' best friend, Ines Hochmuth], a commercial consultant, who, as I said, began the formation of the Viennese Market, promoted it and gave my uncle the position of Technical Director. So my uncle was the Technical Director of the Viennese Market until, I believe until he unfortunately died in 1934, 33 or 34, died young of cancer and he got me the jobs I mentioned earlier, which I kept until my emigration, at the *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft* [Board of Viennese Merchants]. And it still stands today, the house on Schwarzenbergplatz, just as it was with the same insignia on a door, you will see *Gremium der Wiener Kaufmannschaft* still written there.

SM: Did this uncle have a big influence on your education?

SS: The only education, I had to go to school, but probably played too much soccer and should have studied more, but I did it all and passed . . . (Tape I, Side I)

SS: Where would you like to begin now?

SM: Did religion play an important part in your family life?

SS: No. No. Unfortunately not. Because unfortunately... you see, religion is a good thing. Everyone believes in something. Surely atheists, do you understand? But I watch a lot of television, they recently showed some Russian city, how the... do you know the story about Kielce? And it was similar to this, I forgot the name of the city, with an "I", on the Lithuanian border. On television they showed, on the "History Channel," and the Jews were hidden and came back and were, the Polish Home Front, or however this was called, went in and shot the Jews and a child also, right. And the man said, a religious man, eight million and also this. So, religion for religion is a good thing if one follows it. I am convinced that if one reads the Bible or the New Testament, if that has a part... They mean well, but then the clergy comes and the exclusivity, right? There is only one Prophet, that is Mohammed, right? That is what the Muslims say. And they also showed here, on television, how good Mohammed was. He occupied Mecca for so long and then, he let them all live, but only under one stipulation... they had to be Muslims. Do you understand? Under these conditions one can live anywhere, if one is eventually accepted. It is the exact same with the Christian religion, right? With fire and sword the Oderacker and the holy Xavier conquered St. Ignatius and the Irish and the Conquistadores conquered the Spanish people. With sword and fire and stake. Whoever resisted was

burned. That is how religion is. One must belong to the masses or otherwise one is treated like the Jews. There are no other people. They are inferior people, right? Just as Hitler said. These are not human beings.

SM: When you were studying at the university, did you encounter anti-Semitism?

SS: I do not know if you still mean that. The whole thing at the university, I was not there long. I do not know, today it is certainly not like this anymore. There were groups—Catholic groups and German groups. They had caps and bands here and... there were also Jewish ones, but they were not allowed to appear at the university. They imitated the others, not that I belonged to any one. I just knew [about them]. And they fought [dueled] with sabers, do you know about that? My school colleague who sat next to me for thirteen years is and... He was naturally an *OberNazi*, but very nice to me. Hid a person who was half Jewish, as I was told after the war and I knew... it was confirmed, you know? And he was a district factory administrator, "*Führer*". He had such a grand title for Kärnten or Steiermark.... in Kärnten. One also had a boarding house there because he lived there after the war and I visited him. He was a good athlete and he told me after the war, I never saw the Jew in you, I only saw the good athlete. He was Feckmeister, Florenz. Participated in the Olympics as Florenz Fechter or Degenfechter. But he had a cut. That is, he fought and someone touched him. Because that was just a piece of bad luck. And these clubs paraded around during the tenth or twelfth pause, I am not certain, at the university and when they walked by one another, the Catholics greeted the Catholic groups, always by taking their hats off. And so they walked around the whole time and one saw the greeting. I mean, you would laugh if you saw that today. I think this does not exist anymore today.

SM: There are still these clubs now. Just that they are not so visible and they are not so powerful. But there are such boys clubs.

SS: Well, the clubs. The ridiculous marching around, I remember that. So, that was the only thing I saw. And the remarkable thing was that I was so isolated in Pötzleinsdorf and Neustift am Walde, everyone knew that I was a Jew. And, thank God, did nothing about it. Going there, we then lived in Neustift am Walde, you know? And there was a Dr. Korolanyi, he had two doctorates and he was a very peculiar person, a converted Jew. He always walked by the Catholic church and took his hat off. On the other hand, he was a devout Catholic and in Dachau, when I met him there, I happened to see him there, because there were many people in Dachau whom I did NOT see. One uncle [Arthur Schifferes] died next to me, in the Block next to me. I was told as I was freed. I still have to tell you about Dachau. In short, Dr. Korolanyi... Do you know, *Herr Doktor*, how I was arrested? The milkman came to my house and said, *Herr Doktor*, please come with me to the police. They just want to ask you a few questions. And the milkman brought him to the police and from the police station he was taken to Dachau because he was of Jewish descent. According to the Nuremberg Laws, he was completely Jewish, you know, even though he was Catholic. I want to tell you this story. *Herr Beinhauer*-- I remember the milkman exactly. I do not want to tell any stories, but that was interesting, how Beinhauer arrested the doctor, and delivered him to the police. What can one say?

SM: What else did you do during your free time? Did you enjoy going to the theatre or cinema?

SS: There was no free time. When I was working, afterwards I went to the sports field. I was a member of the *Hakoah*. That was my free time.

SM: What did you... What did you see during the trip to Germany in the summer of 1937? It was already the Third Reich. What kind of influence did the National Socialism have there?

SS: Not much. I did not see much. We were always Jews, I mean, it was as if I were in a foreign country, you know? I did sightseeing and the games, sightseeing and the political conditions. In Vienna one saw the swastika, but naturally, when I myself was in Germany, then I saw, you know, Jews forbidden to enter, but every... all Jews went shopping, completely normally. That was. That was already... In Vienna it was strictly enforced. Do you know, I want to tell you briefly that I, as Austrian, do not want to tear the Viennese apart, I just want to tell you this briefly. In Canada, Quebec is completely French, right? One summer we were in Canada, in Quebec in St. Lawrence River and they wanted only French spoken. They are trying, even though they surely also know English, one had to speak English. In Canada... in France, when one drives in a car, one sees, just like in Germany, stop signs, right, also here. It is eight-sided and says S-T-O-P. In Quebec it says *arrêt*. So the Quebecois want to be more French than the French themselves, and the Viennese wanted, naturally, to show the beautiful *Führer*, we are super Nazis. The beating and the derision and the contempt for the Jews was much worse than in Germany. In Stuttgart, I cannot complain that I felt anti-Semitism.

SM: Was it afterwards or during the *Anschluss* that your friends and acquaintances began to behave differently towards you?

SS: Yes, I mean, you see, on our so called *Matura* [graduation] trip, a Dr. Löwy, a school colleague, a converted Jew whose name was Kahn, an Ambrose Rechtenberg, a Christian, and I went on a trip to the Alps. When I went to the office, once Ambrose Rechtenberg got in [the streetcar] and had a swastika. It was very unpleasant for him. Later on a school colleague, how does one say, became a spiritual leader and priest in Liesing. Do you know Liesing? I saw him with the other esteemed priests. They were all dressed in black, had long robes. I saw him in the Vienna Woods, near the vineyards-- Neustift am Walde. It was very uncomfortable for him to speak to me, that I greeted him and wanted to speak to him. His name was Gold, Wilhelm Gold. [He] was with me in school for 13 years, until the *Matura*. Then he became a minister. And Ambrose Rechtenberg had a swastika. It was uncomfortable for him to see me on the streetcar. But as I said, we went to a few mountain huts, the three pinnacles. My daughter has all my pictures.

SM: What kind of relationship did you have with your neighbors in Neustift am Walde?

SS: In Neustift am Walde... My mother had to sell the house in 1925 because the business was doing poorly and we moved to Neustift am Walde into a rental house. The rental house belonged to two brothers. There were six apartments. Two were the brothers who owned the house, in the third there was a sister and the other three were renters. One was Dr. Korolanyi, whom I spoke about, he was a converted Jew, a super-catholic. And in the others were Catholics and us. So the house itself, as one could have said in Yiddish, was the house. And we did not interact with anyone aside from the fact that my aunt [Tante Rosa] lived in a house which was right at the edge of Pötzleinsdorf. And as I said, everyone knew that I was a Jew, and *vis à vis* there was a lawyer who was a Jew. We had no interaction with him.

SM: Were there problems with other people there after the *Anschluss*?

SS: After the *Anschluss*? No, no. Everyone was anti-Semitic, they did not let anything out on me personally. They could have, but I was not obvious, not obvious and also conspicuous. Everyone knew, there goes a Jew...

SM: Were you interested in politics in your youth?

SS: No. No, really not. I was very occupied with sports and my personal things.

SM: Is that something that was discussed in your family, political themes?

SS: I had no family, do you understand that? I called my aunt and I got food at my aunt's on my way from school to home because my mother was working. But my aunt was a poor old woman. She was not poor, but an old woman whom the Nazis forced to leave her house to Leopoldstadt and from there she was displaced and perished in Kiev [Sobibor] in '42. And, as I said, one uncle died in Dachau. If you would like to see my story from Dachau, would you like to read it?

SM: I have already read it.

SS: You already read my story... If you read my story, you would imagine that I was describing Dachau as a recuperation home compared to what it was in 1945, you know? [In comparison to what it was in 1945, you know?]

SM: Perhaps we will get to that before ... Perhaps you could tell me something, namely, you have lived through many very significant historical events.

SS: I should say.

SM: Can you still remember the monarchy and the First World War?

SS: I remember the following about the First World War: As I said, I lived on Ludwiggasse, Ludwiggasse was on a steep road and led up to a windmill summit. There, at the windmill summit, soldiers came with wire panels and dogs because in the year 1917 they were awaiting the arrival of the Russians, right. In order to detain them. They would have fought right into Vienna, but Lenin did us the favor when he started the revolution and they left and went home. And I often now remember because one mocked it in the newspapers, as they wrote about it. The Austrians, after all, lost the war. "Lemberg is still in our possession." That was well known. And since we are already talking about "Lemberg is still in our possession." And the *People's Observer* once wrote: "In Austria there exists a healthy anti-Semitism." That was a healthy anti-Semitism. Oh well, and when I got to school, you see, Austria had Italian and French as language of the Court, you know? And you do know about Mozart. When I was in elementary school, there were blackboards: "*Grüss Gott Sei unser deutscher Gruss, Adieu lass weg beim scheiden, Aufwiedersehen Dir dienen muss, das Fremdwort zu vermeiden.*" [*Grüss Gott* is our German greeting, depart with saying *Adieu*, *Aufwiedersehen* must serve you, get rid of the foreign word.] So we were educated to no longer say *Adieu*. It was common. Even though they now say *Schüss* in Germany. What else. The Italian King did leave Austria. And went to the Italians. That you already know. I can remember the postcards. "Give no honorable man your hand, one spits on his revered soul, and will spit even more on his grave, Vittorio Emmanuele." That is what I can remember from the First World War.

SM: Can you remember the death of the Kaiser?

SS: I can remember that once Karl VI drove by our school in his field gray uniform and I also think the old Kaiser. I could not swear to it. And, but the Justice Palace, I happened to, at the time I was having clarinet lessons with a *Herr Hunger* from the Vienna Symphony Orchestra, on Lothringerstrasse is where he had his house. Not a house, his apartment. And I went there and just had gotten off of the... the Line 2 was somehow backed up, you know, I had to go on Schwarzspanierstrasse and suddenly there was a lot of shooting and the people began to run. That was the Justice Palace. But I do not know more about it, other than I ran away and thank God was neither hit by a bullet nor otherwise involved. I think one of my school colleagues was one of the perpetrators. His name was Felber. He could not look me in the eyes. That is how much he hated the Jews. Franz Felber. I will show you something. The horse, naturally. I want to show you that. Unfortunately I do not see. Do you know what macular degeneration is?

SM: No, I do not know.

SS: I wanted to know how one says it in German. I saved this. You can look at it yourself. They are all Nazi Ranks. And I would like to know if Hitler said *Hartung*, instead of February he said *Hartung*, and such names. Is that in there?

SM: Here it says February.

SS: February? Somewhere they have the names, they wanted to change the names of the month. It was not successful for them. *Hartung* and . . .

SM: Did you get this calendar then?

SS: That happened to be left over from the year. And these are all my *Matura* group. Someone created this for the 60th anniversary. Do you see with whom I went to school and what their names were. At first I made a note of when they died, and now ALL of them are dead. One is supposed to still be alive, but he is too anti-Semitic to write to me... Dr. Herbert Glaser, do you see? He is a lawyer in Kitzbühel. He was still alive, but when I once wrote to him, I wanted to ask him if... the Austrian Embassy gives pictures about what happened to some people and so I wrote to him, would you also make this available in Austria, you know? That a Jew so and so much... For example, I told you about Herr Hochmuth who founded the Market? And his daughter studied chemistry in Ireland and received her doctorate. Here in America she became a Professor at Columbia University and discovered an enzyme. The City of Vienna and the USA gave her an honorary degree or something like that. But I just wanted to mention that....

SM: Can you also remember the Civil War in February 1934? From that Social Democracy began? And Dolphus?

SS: Yes, yes, yes! And Dolphus. That is what I mean, you see. Felber was probably a participant. Those who died as heroes. I do not know, I have heard, I do not know if he was an actual participant. Franz Felber, that was the one who could not look me in the eye although I NEVER did anything. That is how MUCH he hated the Jews. Just like Hitler. When everything was falling apart, he said, ruin everything, but I am writing differently that the people should exterminate the Jews, or something similar. That is how it is. Something else?

SM: Perhaps you could tell me more about Stuttgart?

SS: Yes, Stuttgart. Stuttgart is a very nice city, I can only tell you good things about it. Stuttgart was the city of foreign Germans. There was a museum there, the Museum of

Foreign Germans in which Hitler was to prove that the whole world is actually German. There you saw the Volga Germans, the Germans' Southwest Africa-- everywhere, even Rumania, he had the German contributions photographed, and showed pictures and the whole world was supposedly German and he tried to convince that the master race would take over the world. Perhaps the slaves could have still lived, but he never thought of what I wanted to tell people, that the world of the Germans is not a very large state, you know? Whenever I would write my colleagues about the conditions, I tore a page out of the telephone book that had the 24 area codes of the American cities. And the explanation was that Austria is approximately as large as South Carolina or, let us say, Maine. These two small states are... and if one sees this, it is not to belittle Austria for it is a civilized country and some people are very nice, even today, but if the Muslims want to blow up the Transworld Building, then Los Angeles and Houston are still here, right? And that is so far away that one would not even hear the noise. That is not like Austria. And in Stuttgart, not just that it is a nice city, not just that they had this museum that Hitler... one could have lived in peace, even as a Jew, even then, although the Gestapo... That was different. One was afraid of that and had... Jews are forbidden entrance was not observed by anyone and after *Kristallnacht*, you see, and I had, next to the Temple was this house where I lived. It was set on fire by the SA Troops who had to put civilian clothes on over their brown shirts, and also wore the swastika. And that is how I saw with my own eyes how they walked around and then the next day I saw the Torah Scroll on the roof of a shed. And I saw the Temple shed from my house, but it was commanded and planned just like in Germany, everything was well organized.

SM: Were you yourself threatened?

SS: Was I threatened? I described it as ridiculous, right. When I saw that everything had been set on fire, I ran away, to the sport colleagues who lived elsewhere, you see? I was in the *Beit Chalutz* [Zionist House]. That is what it was called, that is where I lived. I took what I thought was my folder of documents, took a black folder and ran and when I arrived there, the next day I saw that it was the Dvorak Piano Quintet. It was music. Everything was there. They did not steal any of my things. And that is where I was arrested. Then, when I went back, after a few days, you see. Not on the same night, and was sent to Dachau. And the big difference Vienna and... the Viennese were beaten by the Nazis and if they were not beaten, then they had to beat one another on the train. And if they had not been beaten enough, the guards themselves, the SS guards took over the task. They were beaten raw. And you could not believe that I know this because I was not there. It is not only that the people who were in Dachau related this, one could immediately see who was from Vienna. People came to Dachau from all over, Stuttgart and other places, you see. Not everyone was beaten up, but the Viennese were beaten. They suffered the most. One saw black eyes and the noses... and unbelievable, when I think back...

SM: Could you tell us about your experiences in Dachau?

SS: How I got out?

SM: No, also before, what experiences you had there.

SS: Well, that one could eventually live there as a Jew and I thought, you know, that perhaps I would become a gym teacher, you see, in a Jewish school. Because Hitler wanted to make an impression on the other countries. There was still no war so he... and he said that the Jewish schools must be continued. Students and teachers should leave. The others could only get out if they could confirm their emigration. Either a ticket or the like. And

so I got out because the schools were continued and when the schools were continued, the Palestine boys, you know, got agricultural permits for England. The English needed help, partially for the harvest and partially because here one also takes Mexicans to pick grapes and such things. One needs people.

SM: How were you treated in Dachau? What were the living conditions like?

SS: Dachau, right. Dachau had its own development, you see. It was built in the year 1938 because one of my *Hakoah* friends told me in America that he was in Dachau when it was being built. Before, how is it called, *Kristallnacht*, they were sent to Bergen-Belsen or another concentration camp because they had to make room for the myriad of people one saw. You have never seen such a thing, in that blue and white thin twill suits. It was absolutely ridiculous. Naturally the Nazis, if he had a fat belly, you see, they always had to wear short jackets. It was a completely ridiculous sight, to see thousands of Jews. And as I said, I had just come from the sports field. I was in the best physical shape of my life because when I worked in Vienna, I had to sit inside every day, you see. I was on the sports field and we had to work out in the cold and in the gym. That was completely different. I was there only 54 days, thank God, and when I got out they said Schifferes, I was called, so I said yes. There was someone in our hut, in our Block [with the same name] who died. And that was one of my uncles [Arthur]. I did not even know that he was there. You see, there were many people there whom I did not see. One cousin was also there, at the same time. I never saw him because there were so many people. You cannot imagine such a thing. Every bit of space was full to the brim. The daily counting, which took hours, in formation having to stand and, as I wrote in my description, on the 22nd of November we had to stand in a row for the whole day, in the rain, in the cold, standing there on the 22 of November. I remembered that. And naturally, many people could not tolerate that. One could not go to the toilet, nothing. One had to be young AND in shape.

SM: Were you also forced to work?

SS: WHAT WORK? They did not know what to do with the people. We had to walk around. Work and the ovens, that was begun after me. There was no oven. For certain. Perhaps they were already preparing the psychological experiments and others. There was no work there even though it said *Arbeit Macht Frei* [Work will set you free]. The most senseless words because no one was freed because of work. Just knocked down. It was completely ridiculous, "Work will set you free."

SM: What was the situation with nourishment?

SS: Nourishment? For me it was very advantageous. I also described that. The Nazis rewarded work, rewarded for the *Führer* and for the kettle... Here one says trash cans. You know what trash cans are? Trash cans full of lentils or with beans had to be carried. And two strong people volunteered. They received double portions. Then it was asked if the person who washed them out would also receive double portions? So I volunteered to wash out the cans. There were beans and lentils, I had to clean them out. There was no opportunity to give them to anyone else. But I ate so much that I really gained weight in Dachau. So, as I said, it was not a recovery, but for me, I came out all right. I was lucky. I was young, young. That is the main thing. Today I would not tolerate it, or to have been there for 6 years I would also not have tolerated it. Certainly not, because I always ate a lot.

SM: Do you know exactly what happened to your uncle who perished there?

SS: Yes, what... he died, I assume of a lung infection, or some such thing, you see. He could not tolerate it. No one. For he was 58. Not an age to die, but...

SM: Under these conditions...

SS: Yes, if one cannot go to the toilet, one saw old people who went around with wet pants, you see, and such things. That is inhuman, inhuman. Ask yourself why. Because they were Jews. Heh...

SM: Then did you go back to Vienna after you were freed?

SS: Yes, when I got out, you see, I went, as I said, back to the sports students. And from there I went once again to the *Beit Chaluz*. There they had all of my things. Nothing was stolen and, as I said, coincidentally the head of the youths said that he had Permits for England. The Palestine [Zionists] did not want that. They did not want to go to England. So I said, if you give me one, I would be grateful. Here you have it. Put it in my hands, I took it. Thanked him, traveled to Vienna, packed things up and went to England.

SM: Was it difficult to say goodbye to your mother?

SS: No, no. My mother knew that my life was saved and I hoped that the Nazis would not do anything to her. But my mother was smart enough to put an advertisement in the Times, London Times, saying that she wanted to go to England as a cook. And so she came to a rich woman who was a widow of a tea plantation owner. And it went pretty well for her until England lost its head and put her in a camp, [as an] enemy alien. And the woman was not there. She had gone to Japan, to her son who was a diplomat, you know. My mother was all alone in that large house, huge house with [a] butler and she was doing well, but then, when I had left, she had to go to the camp [Isle of Man] and we got her out of the camp so she could come over.

SM: When exactly did you get to England?

SS: I got to England on the 22 March 1939.

SM: And there you worked on a Farm?

SS: Yes, at first on a Farm near Birmingham in Staffordshire, and I complained how unhygienic it was there, that we went into to lavatory and had to wash out the milk bottles, and we had to wash ourselves and other such unhygienic reasons. They sent some inspector and transferred me to a nursery. Then I went to Hampshire, further down. It happened to be where my mother was working. I would drive there on a bicycle and it was nice there. There were Austrian children, Viennese children, Jewish children, which I, so to say, more or less watched out for, but I myself did work in the nursery, you see. Not strenuous and thank God I then got the visa to the United States.

SM: What was the behavior of the local population towards you, on the one hand as a Jew, on the other as...

SS: In England?

SM: As an Austrian?

SS: I mean, I saw how the Nazis were armed. I have told you how many airplanes and how many bombs. They had these balloons with the stripe, the red ones, you know? The, how does one say, the airplanes which cut off the wings. That is ridiculous. They were very

heavily armed and they did not believe it. That was even before the Battle of Britain. If I had stayed there longer, I would have also been put into a camp, as an enemy alien, especially because I discussed how well armed the Germans were. Probably they were thinking that I was spreading false news, or some such thing, but I cannot complain. And then I did not know English well... so that I could not speak to many people.

SM: Did you believe at that time that sooner or later you would return to Austria?

SS: If I thought that? I like Austria. I have good memories, you see. I was brought up there and I could live there now, but I am just thinking how awful the people, the basic hatred, you see, how they attributed, you know, the ritual murder to the Jews. Senseless. Naturally the clergy stand behind that, this. Instead of fighting it, they claimed that the Jews needed Christian blood for celebrating Passover, you see. You see, no one thinks about it, that the Jewish religion... what did they do before, before there were any Christians? Right? What kind of blood, or nothing... And this hatred is, they cannot help it, you see, they were brought up with it. That is just a Jew, or some such thing, that is not a human being. Just like Hitler with the Jewish sweet, and they showed the film "*Judsüss*" [an extremely anti-Semitic 1942 Nazi propaganda film] and "*The Constant Jew*" [The Eternal Jew, a 1940 Nazi propaganda film]. That was the task of the S.S. men who worked in the camps, they had to see these films and they had to have enough disdain so as to not treat the Jews as human beings, but rather as rats and vermin, as you yourself see.

SM: But you were always planning to continue on to America and did not want...

SS: Yes, yes. I have to be grateful to my wife for that, you see. By chance, you see. My wife, whom I had just met a short time before, was isolated with me in the 18th District. And we walked around together and she happened to think that she, she was a student at the High School for Commerce, met an American in Paris who did not know French and she took her around in the Louvre. And the next year they either met again in England by chance or had arranged a meeting and then had a little correspondence. It was an older woman who was a high school teacher. Do you know what a high school teacher is? So, and this woman had a friend who was a doctor and this doctor wanted to start a little cancer institute [Dr. C. A. Ransom wanted to start a baby clinic in East Falls Church, Virginia] in a suburb of Washington. And for that he wanted to bring my wife over as cheap help. And he gave her an affidavit. And my wife then arranged everything, you see, to search for more affidavits for her parents and for me and she got them. But the people did not believe things. You know, I told someone that Hitler strictly forbade listening to foreign news. And... he called me a liar, but he absolutely told me... I believe you [sic] anything, but I don't believe that. He did not believe me. And that was a mild one when the people were designated as a radio traitor. Radio traitor.

SM: When did you get to know your wife?

SS: In Vienna, through the Youth Group of the *B'nai B'rith*. My brother-in-law [Hans Deutsch] was an official there and took me to the Youth Group and she also went to the *Hakoah* Ball the first year. But actually Hitler brought us closer together because I could not go to the *Kriau* [soccer field] where the *Hakoah* place was, but rather wandered around the 18th District and Währing. That is how we got together and that is how she got out and I came afterwards.

SM: When did she emigrate?

SS: Excuse me?

SM: When did your wife emigrate? In which year did your wife come to the United States?

SS: 1938. In November she boarded the ship. She visited me in Stuttgart and on the, and went back to Vienna, packed, had her affidavit and left on the 14th of November. But she wanted to visit me on the 12th of November, and I was already in Dachau, on the way to Dachau. She came on the day of my arrest. And the girls told her that all the men in the house were taken away. And as I said, because Hitler wanted to have all the students out... It was an example. He [Dr. C.A. Ransom] wanted Liese to serve as governess for his two young, motherless children.

The sports students with whom, to whom I fled on *Kristallnacht*, you know, they were arrested and had to go to a castle and sit indoors the whole time. Some old castle that was...

SM: When did you get married, you and your wife?

SS: On the day after my arrival. I arrived in New York on 26 August 1939, without Ellis Island, on Pier 5 or 6. And on the 27th my wife arranged a wedding in a synagogue here, in Northeast Washington. The people were very nice to me. She had no connection, other than she said that we wanted to get married. That I can remember.

SM: Did your wife pick you up when you arrived with the ship?

SS: Yes, my wife picked me up. Went to Washington, her boss, at that time she was working at a soda bar, let us use her apartment, the manager, for a week so that we could have a honeymoon. And for eight days we had to look for an apartment and we found a one bedroom. For \$37.50 per month. There I had, and that was here, in the current neighborhood that is called Adams-Morgan (it was not called that then), on Champlain Street. And when we had a child the landlord allowed the porch which was there-- the veranda-- to be enclosed with glass. That raised the rent to \$42.50. And my wife naturally did it. Is that interesting for you?

SM: Yes.

SS: My wife could sew, just like many Viennese women. And when my daughter needed a winter jacket, snowsuit, she made her a snowsuit. And the people marveled at all of that and she had the idea to open a children's clothing store. And to make snowsuits for the store. And at my job I knew a man who had a children's store. He said that that is ridiculous. She should not make things herself. One could not be in competition with the manufacturers in New York, even if she made just nice children's suits. She should buy children's clothing like him and sell them. So she, with the help of her aunt, who already had saved some money here, started a store, a children's clothing store. She did it quite well. The baby boomers came back and children's clothing was more in demand since one needed more. And she ran the store well and unfortunately died already in 1956 because she had had a rheumatic heart from rheumatic fever. At that time there was no penicillin nor heart-valve operations so unfortunately she had to... she was born too early and died at the age of 40, just 40. And then I took it over, with the help of her sister, who had worked there in the children's clothing store. And had three stores and, thank God, sold it at the right time, before the big discounters came to town, you know? That was the... So I live here modestly, in the same house of 45 years. In this house my wife died,

my mother died and I will probably also die soon. A long life. I never thought about becoming famous for how long I have lived. Now everyone says, 91 and a half, that is...

SM: And you still make a very good impression.

SS: Thank you. Thank you, yes, but I am not the same from head to toe. You can believe me. Here, here, here, especially the eyes. Yes.

SM: What was the feeling like when you arrived in America?

SS: I stood there with my big suitcases and did not know what to do, did not know what to do. And two customs officials did... I sat there and waited for my wife and they were having fun, the two customs officials, really. Awful. Came to me and asked if I had gold. My aunt gave me gold cufflinks along. They wanted to see them. Had to unpack everything to find the cufflinks... and what they apparently stole from me was a photo album. The photo album was taken, as another customs official to whom I told this story said, Ja, we had a lot of bad people in our group. We had some bad apples. The photo album had a cover, like, I cannot describe it to you, plastic...

SM: A relief?

SS: Excuse me?

SM: A relief?

SS: How do you call that?

SM: A relief?

SS: *Ja, Ja.* It was a picture and the picture, that is why they stole it because the pictures were ancient, still from the 19th century and some of my ancestors, the eyes were filled in with charcoal. And my mother was very angry that I lost this album, but it was surely stolen from me, just for that reason, not for the pictures inside, because, as I said... *Ja*.

SM: What was your wife's name?

SS: Liese Friederike Strauss...

SM: How was it for you at the beginning when you adjusted to life here and had to get used to a new country and new culture?

SS: To find a job at that time was difficult. You see, the war had not yet begun and the rearmament had not yet taken place and times were also bad here. Difficult. I can remember, you see, the first job was given me as a favor... my wife knew a number of government girls, you know? People who worked for the government and who stopped off at the soda bar and spoke with her... One of them had a friend who wanted to have a garden cleaned up. So I had to weed the strawberry field. And worked for the whole day and got \$3 for it. That was the first money I earned in America. And then someone got me a job where a representative had extermination material, mostly sold to restaurants and he wanted to give a part of his commission if I did it myself. And he told me I should only go to Chinese restaurants, there are lots of kitchen vermin, constantly, and I did that for a while, but never earned enough because, first of all, it was only part of his commission and secondly, it was not a big money maker. And then I went to a builder and there I had to haul bricks, you know? That means, competition with the black heavy construction workers. I could handle the work, but he found out that I could type, so he

took me after work, and I had to write offers in his office. And I did that for a while, but then I began to look around for a steady job and wanted to be a masseur and went around to the various health clubs. And ended up at the one that I was hired at and spent 17 years in a health club, and was manager of a health club and I think that that is the reason that I am still alive, because I saw how one must keep oneself in shape, how one must keep oneself well. And I did that and because of that, I am still alive now.

SM: How was it with the language?

SS: The language, I had already studied English in school, but that did not mean that I could speak. We had English. I did not have any difficulties with the language, but I never had the time to get rid of my accent because I did not have enough time, but rather just spoke. I, when I listen to myself, I am appalled that I speak like that, but one does not hear one's own accent. One has to be in the country and deal with it when one is younger or even learn it like an actor learns. And, for example, I have two daughters about whom I spoke, the younger one was in Germany and traveled around, she has absolutely no accent when she speaks German. She is very proud of it and I am also proud. The other one married and lived in Puerto Rico and hardly speaks any German, but she learned Spanish.

SM: Did you raise your children bilingually?

SS: Yes.

SM: At home they...

SS: Just spoke German, just spoke German. My mother was here. My mother came over and thank God we had her here when my wife died, so the children always had someone who was at home. And she just, my mother died in the year 1964, on the 6th of March. And there were, the oldest daughter was already married and had, was pregnant with twins. She first had twins. The other was already in college, almost finished.

SM: When did your mother come to the United States?

SS: My mother came in the year, just right before the birth of the first child, so that my wife could go to work right after the birth, could work again because at that time, she was the bread-winner. The store always improved, thank God. And I got rid of it at the right time.

SM: How did you meet friends?

SS: Who?

SM: How did you get to know friends when you arrived here? Were they also immigrants or Americans?

SS: Made friends? I was always occupied with the family, you see. Probably through organizations, you see, we always got together and also through the Austrian Embassy. I have a colleague who died quite a while ago. I still know his wife. On the other hand, I have few friends. The neighbors are very nice to me. They are Singalese, from Sri Lanka. The woman here is a minister and he is retired. But we do not get together. I do get together with the Sri Lankan people. The minister because she is in church.

SM: In which organizations did you participate?

SS: I went to HIAS, immigrants, I do not know...once Mrs. Roosevelt came and spoke, but I would not even know the name of the organization. Eleanor Roosevelt—she was a very

nice woman. A big woman. And I myself worked in the health club, through that I got to know people, naturally.

SM: What kind of activities did you, for example, do at HIAS?

SS: HIAS? Was that perhaps the place where I got to know Mrs. Roosevelt? Crazy...

SM: Were they also helpful with your immigration? The Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society?

SS: I went to HIAS. I can remember that they were very helpful, but one did not get any money from them. And I also did not need any. Mostly the family. My brother-in-law came here, you see, my wife had a sister who worked as a lawyer in her father's office. Her husband was employed there as a lawyer and the whole office... they went to Chicago because a man who helped them had a house there and she also began with very little, worked at a laundry, made strudel for a while, then her husband studied library science and got a very good position at the Library of Congress, had a high position, was editor of the Union Catalogue. And then they came to Washington and, as I said, his wife worked for my wife, ran the stores. That was a long time ago.

SM: Did you raise your children religiously?

SS: Never. The older one is very religious, I mean, they observe all—both are religious, yes, but the older one is more involved with the temple. But both are, found very nice husbands, thank God. I do not have to worry about them. Very good people.

SM: Your daughters are very interested in your story, that is, your growing up in Austria and your background?

SS: What did you say?

SM: Are your daughters interested in how you were brought up, do they have questions?

SS: The younger one has written about it for a long time. The other is not so interested in it. The other, the younger one teaches cello and as a hobby she does genealogy. The oldest has her husband at home, now that he is retired from his business and has, as I said, many grandchildren. Raised four young men, all of whom went to college and all are married. And, as I said, she now has five grandchildren and two on the way.

SM: Could you tell me about your family members who could not leave Austria?

SS: That is a sad thing, right? My aunt whose house I went in and out of, as I told you, in Pötzleinsdorf, had to leave her house. She was 62 years old in 1940 and went from there, I believe, and was killed by Minsk. [Rosa Allina was exterminated in Sobibor.] As was her son, who was also in Dachau when I was there and she also had a husband. The husband was 69 years old and the housekeeper wrote me a letter that the separation from his wife killed him. [David Allina was buried in the Zentralfriedhof in Vienna.] That is all I know about that. He had a solid business. They always lived well. The others-- I know of two uncles whom the Nazis murdered. I had... my mother had four brothers. Two died before Hitler sadly. Two died and the other two were murdered. One, I do not know if you have heard of Marianne Schoenauer, the name? She was an Austrian actress in films and the German *Volkstheater*. Marianne Schoenauer. Her father was exterminated and she herself could not perform, but could, but got to be quite famous, probably not with young people like you, but rather your parents. Everyone had... a street was named after her in Döbling: Marianne-Schönauer-Gasse. And so there is also a street named after

Ernst Hochmuth in Floridsdorf—the founder of the Viennese Market, where my uncle [Ernst Schifferes] was technical director. My father's other sister died before Hitler, but her husband and her son, my cousin, were exterminated by Hitler. In Szabac, in Yugoslavia, I believe.

SM: When did you hear about these, when did you hear about all of this?

SS: Now through the research of my daughter, and, as I said, I knew from my aunt. After the war the former housekeeper wrote me about it. Then, naturally, Schoenauer had two children from whom I also learned things. They are still over there. One emigrated, does not speak very highly of the Austrians because they murdered her grandfather [Karl Schifferes]. She is now in England. The other is now a physician in Hanusch Hospital. Each has three children. Then, the family... that is the whole family. Yes, I have a cousin in Graz. She is... her son is also a physician. He is a neurologist in Graz. And she herself lives in Graz.

SM: Were you in contact with former friends and school colleagues? Were you in contact with former friends and acquaintances after your emigration?

SS: I showed you a booklet of the graduates. In 1968 we had a 40th anniversary to which I came. I was the only Jew there and had a very friendly greeting, naturally from those who had invited me, that was Dr. Kunody and Dr. Krampf. They greeted me in a very friendly manner. They took me out to a *Heurigen* [restaurant with the latest wine] and the gathering itself was in a hotel and I met two or three professors whom I knew. The one was our class director and he, I told him that my wife's aunt lived above him and was chased out of the house. That was certainly not very pleasant, this memory, but otherwise I just want to emphasize that some of them denied their past, but unfortunately I have to say that they are all dead. I am the only survivor, as far as I know.

SM: Was that the first time you went back to Austria?

SS: I think not. I think not. I went to Austria a number of times, perhaps five times, I would say, five times to Austria because, first of all, [Marianne] Schoenauer was still alive, and secondly, I visited my cousin in England.

SM: What was your experience when you were back in Austria?

SS: Yes, you see, one is born with anti-Semitism, or, how should I say, rooted in people, very firmly rooted. I want to relate that my cousin in Graz told me that Hitler did not start the war, but rather the bankers. She did not say, she is not Jewish, half-Jewish, so it has been drilled into her, where I now see [with my own] eyes, how Hitler prepared, I saw constant steps, how he took over Sauerland, Rheinland, Austria, Czechoslovakia, how he began the war in Poland. No, it was the Jews. She did not say the Jewish, she said the rich bankers began it... and actually, the rich bankers were only in Switzerland and Swiss themselves got rich from stolen goods.

SM: Have you ever thought about moving back to Austria?

SS: To move?

SS: I could live in Austria. I know my low place. But I get along well with my anti-Semitic classmates, if they are not too radical, like my colleague, Felber. Probably because I am the modest Jew, the suppressed one.

SM: Did you ever get back your Austrian citizenship?

SS: I could get the Austrian citizenship, but what is the advantage, other than also having to pay income tax in Austria?

SM: You could vote, for example.

SS: I would not know for whom. Where does one get news about Austria? I would have to buy an Austrian newspaper and, unfortunately, I cannot read easily. I can hardly read.

SM: Did you follow politics in Austria after the Second World War?

SS: A bit. I was, it is always the same. What especially annoys me is that Waldheim was elected, now, seeing that one knew that he was an SS officer and that... now one hears about Haider. What became of him, actually?

SM: He himself is not part of the government. His party is. He is the country premier, that is somewhat similar to governor, but he is still very influential as to the course his party follows.

SS: Yes, the nationalism helps a lot, right? One feels oneself as a German. One feels elevated. One feels to be survivor. One does not see that it is always better, I do not know how I should express myself. Religion is awful, I already told you that. And it is awful for the poor, inferior minorities. You see, if I already think about it, now in Germany... you see, they got rid of the Jews. I saw so many women in the Stadtpark... Muslims. Is that now a minority? One woman even had a mask over her face. An older woman. And so what I now observe politically is why does one let the minorities have something? I am certainly not on the side of the Muslims, but the Afghans, how are they called, the Albanians, are mostly Muslim. Why can they not have their own country consisting of part of Macedonia and part which is a Serbian country and part of Kosovo? Why can they not have their own little country if they already want to be independent? Why do they have to be suppressed on the one side from Serbia and on the other side by Macedonia? I think about the same thing for the Kurds. In Iraq there are Kurds, there are Kurds in Turkey and I believe also in Syria. I am not certain. Why are they not allowed to have their own country, but are rather penalized as minorities, mistreated and suppressed. Such little things, if one would eliminate them, the world could live with the nicest peace. And with that, naturally, I just want to say, not just Jews are suppressed. The Jews are all over the world, are everywhere. I read that people who speak Yiddish are keeping their connection to Europe so that that avoids the difficulty of the language, through Yiddish. I myself hardly understand it because Yiddish is German jargon. But these are the thoughts of an ancient man who has lived a long time.

SM: How did you react to the political events here in the United States?

SS: Well, yes, money pays a large role here. Whoever has money wins. And Bush surely had more money than the other. Even with Clinton's efforts, because he is popular. Now it is always the... it is understandable that the corporations, the wealthy oil men, of whom Bush is a member, influence the government.

SM: Would you say that you feel yourself to be an American?

SS: Yes. But always as an emigrant. No one can take away my Austrian and Nazi past.

SM: Did you ever obtain restitution from Austria?

SS: If [I got] restitution?

SM: Restitution.

SS: I would only be thankful to Austria and would gladly take it because I could use it for my grandchildren, and on the other hand, they have, they robbed enough, stole, stole. We did not have a lot, but my mother had a piano, a nice library and nice furniture, well furnished. They had, as far as what they could get for it, practically nothing. Everything that my aunt, for example, had is... gone! But why, what should I need... one should not want for anything. *Ja.*

SM: What do you think about Holocaust memorials?

SS: Yes, such things should always, always be here, always, always be here. Not just Nazis, but rather also the other things. Nan King, if you heard about that. Such things, or what one, how one really, I am coming back to the Albanians. Do you know about that? But, not much will change. Someone who speaks very well and promotes Nationalism will always be successful. Also here. Just that one cannot say that I am a typical American. Pure race. Ha ha! To which race does he belong? Yes... As long as there is peace it is good, but war will soon be eliminated. One shot and everything is over. Whoever shoots first, they win, probably. Horrible. Horrible to think about this, nuclear, poison gas. And there are people... It is really awful to think about that. Can you remember the Japanese cult?

SM: Do you mean the attack on the subway in Tokyo?

SS: The cult of gas... yes, yes. If one thinks about it, that there are such people-- they can decide then who should live. It is unbelievable. Better not to think of such things, but how can one stop such things? How can one, like McVeigh who was executed, he, because he, because the government supposedly burned a cult in Texas, that is the reason he killed 168 people in Oklahoma. What does that have to do with anything?

SM: What do you think of the death penalty?

SS: Yes, you see, what sense does it make to keep a person in a cage his whole life? WHAT SENSE DOES IT MAKE? Such people are not needed here. Away with that. BUT, one must be certain that he deserved it. The only unfair thing with the death penalty is that one also catches not guilty ones. For the system can... Before you came I saw two cases. Two people had, one man murdered the owner of a beauty parlor. The man who murdered him had, had a defender and he told the police that not he, but rather his friend such and such murdered the man. The defender did not mention this, but rather let the man sit for 18 years, until all the appeals of the other man were exhausted. After the appeal, one said that he is not guilty. You should let him out. Naturally the man was 18 years, a rather primitive man. It is possible that he murdered the beauty parlor owner, but he did not do it. He had nothing to do with it. The radio and television showed if it was the duty of the lawyer. To protect the secret. And in such cases... the man, one does not enforce the death penalty immediately here. It takes ten, twenty years until one is executed. But in the cases where one is certain, like McVeigh, where he murdered 168 people, with all the appeals, that costs a lot of money. If one knows for certain, why should one let him sit around? What benefit is it, who would benefit from it, other than McVeigh, if he still sits in prison? Could you explain that to me?

SM: On the one hand, it is a question of it being dangerous that the country has the power to decide over someone's life, no matter what he did or did not do.

SS: Do we want to protect such people until they die? Do we want to give such people an extra strong prison, extra strong guards? Not because it costs money, but rather, what purpose does his life serve? Good, if I sit all by myself at home, my life also does not have much purpose. But I do still have family, etc., but the man killed families. I am speaking of such a radical where it is surely said that he killed innocent people for no reason, just for his own interests, so-called interests. Do you realize that? Am I not correct?

SM: It is just different.

SS: In general I am not a person who says, as the Romans did, dead, by the way, I also learned that on television. This means not dead. This means dead. Did you know that?

SM: No, I did not know that.

SS: That was explained on the History Channel. No, no, no, I do not want to determine the fate of a person, but if he himself squanders. No matter if the people he murders are Jewish or Christian. Does he not have a heart? He is sitting there and did not even acknowledge it. How did he call it? Some military term. If one had said that he also murdered children, that is the way it goes, or some such thing.

SM: How do you feel about religion today?

SS: About religion? I think religion is absolutely necessary and absolutely good, but it has become... to something absolute, how should I put it, it has to be something exclusive. That means, everything else is not good. The worst thing here is if one says one does not believe in God. And Buddhism is also a religion, right. Probably a very good religion. All religions have something good, but eliminating the other religion is bad.

SM: Do you go to temple?

SS: No. I would not know to which one and, I mean I know the Bible and I know the Biblical stories. When I go to temple I always hear the same thing. And the sermon of whoever is preaching, not that I am well informed, but I do know that I am supposed to be good and I know that the world is not. But, as I said, religion is good. Nothing bad about religion. Everyone wants the best, but there appears to be no interpretation. Believe me, that is not nonsense what I am saying. And then, but what is really ridiculous, what is ridiculous are the things that one forces the people to believe. For example, there was a tunnel that Jews were building in Jerusalem, perhaps you heard about it. It could not be built because it was next to a mosque and this was the mosque from which the prophet Mohammed and his horse went into heaven. For that reason no tunnel could be built. Mohammed never left the Arab Peninsula in his whole life, was never in Palestine, but the people believe that. They have to believe nonsense. And God forbid that one says that this is nonsense. The Jews have the Old Testament. The Christians also accepted it and have a New Covenant. The Muslims have the Old Testament, but they do not have it from the Jews, but rather the God of the archangel took Mohammed into heaven and showed him how it was. And so people think nonsense and believe, believe. And that is how the... naturally every religion has its miracles and one cannot believe it or, for example, I am thinking of, did Maria go around and say I have a son. I have got a son without a copulation? No. Rather the old Greeks, their gods, they were eternal, but with millions, I am wrong

because all other people, millions believe it, the Immaculate Conception. That is not to speak badly of it, but rather that people want to believe in miracles-- that is still not clear to me. The Trinity. Jesus is God, is God's son and the Holy Spirit. Explain that to someone who does not believe. And millions believe that and I am an idiot. In the ancient times they would have pulled out my nails if I had said such a thing. That is what I think about religion, but one must believe in something. One has to believe. Who believes in the Ten Commandments? The people do not observe that. One should believe it.

SM: Do you have anything else you would like to say? Would you like to say anything else?

SS: What I would like to say? I hope that there will be peace in the world after me so my grandchildren can live in peace. I do not see how, but I wish them all the very, very best.

SM: Many thanks for your time and for the interview.

SS: I thank you for your patience. I do not know if I said a lot of nonsense, but...

SM: It was very interesting. Thank you very much.

Appendix B: The Families

The Schifferes Family

The Jeiteles Family

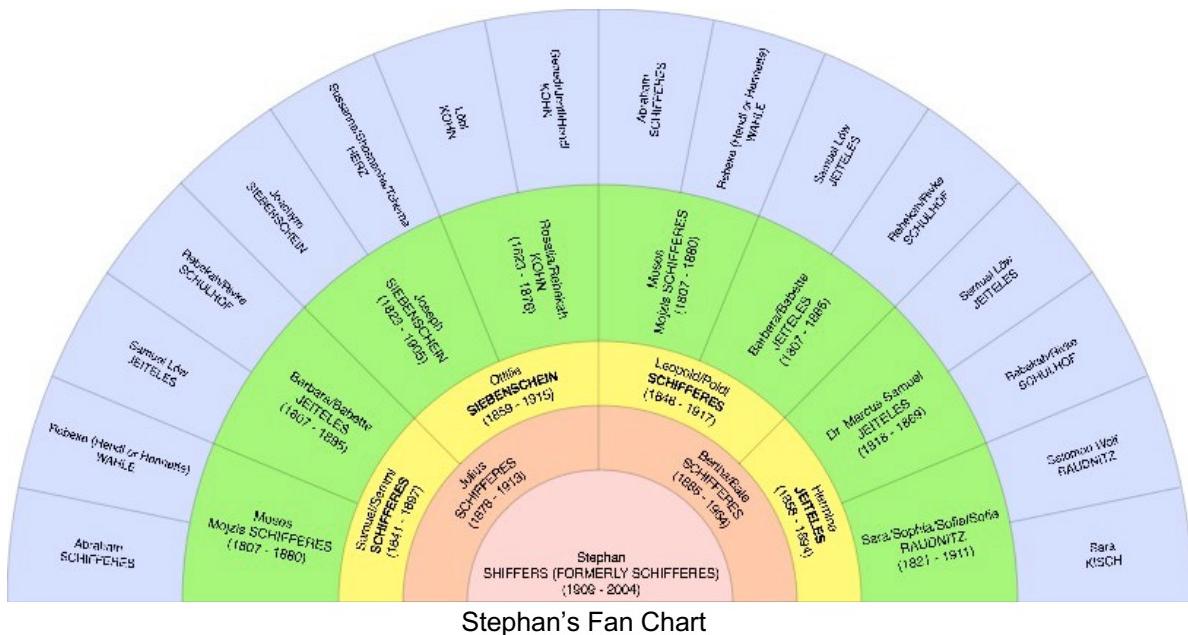
The Siebenschein Family

The Kurz Family

The Strauss Family

Appendix B: The Families

THE SCHIFFERES FAMILY



First Generation

Moses Mojzis SCHIFFERES, son of Abraham Pinchas SCHIFFERES and Rebeke (Hendl or Henriette) WAHLE. Born on June 26, 1807, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Moses died in Vienna, Austria, on December 27, 1880, at the age of 73. He was buried on December 29, 1880, in Zentralfriedhof, Vienna (Gate I, Section 6, Row 16, Grave 25).³ Moses was a furniture dealer.

On April 14, 1839, when Moses was 31, he married **Barbara Babette JEITELES**, daughter of Samuel JEITELES and Rebekah Rivke SCHULHOF, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born on January 27, 1807, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Barbara Babette died in Vienna, Austria, on January 28, 1885, at the age of 78.

They had the following children:

- Julian. Born on August 29, 1840, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Julian died in Prague, Czechoslovakia, on October 5, 1841; she was 1.
- Samuel Semmi (1841–1897)
- Leopold Poldi (1846–1917)

Second Generation

The children of Moses and Barbara Schifferes

Samuel Semmi SCHIFFERES. Born on November 1, 1841, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Samuel Semmi died in Vienna, Austria, on June 3, 1897, at the age of 55. He was buried on June 7, 1897, in Zentralfriedhof Vienna (I, 50, 5, 95).

³ The location of all the Schifferes Family graves in the Zentralfriedhof in Vienna are indicated by Gate, Section, Row, Grave.

Samuel Semmi married **Ottolie SIEBENSCHEN**, daughter of Joseph SIEBENSCHEN and Rosalia Rebekah KOHN. Born on January 11, 1859, in Reindorf 19/20, Austria. Ottolie died in Vienna, Austria, on December 4, 1915, at the age of 56.

They had the following children:

- Ô Julius (1878–1913)
- Ô Rosalia Rosa (1880–1942)
- Ô Malwine Malvine (1882–1927)

Leopold Poldi SCHIFFERES. Born on April 25, 1846, in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Leopold Poldi died in Vienna, Austria, on October 23, 1917, at the age of 71. He was buried on October 25, 1917, in Zentralfriedhof Vienna (I, 19, 14, 78). Leopold was a merchant.

On October 7, 1877, when Leopold Poldi was 31, he married **Hermine JEITELES**, daughter of Dr. Marcus Samuel JEITELES and Sara Sophia Sofia Sofie RAUDNITZ, in Vienna, Austria. Born on May 9, 1858, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Hermine died in Vienna, Austria, on July 20, 1894, at the age of 36.

They had the following children:

- Ô Marcus Max (1879–1937)
- Ô Arthur (1880–1938)
- Ô Bertha Bate (1885–1964)
- Ô Ernst Onni (1887–1933)
- Ô Carl Karl SCHIFFERES (1894–1942)

Third Generation

The children of Samuel and Ottolie Schifferes

Julius SCHIFFERES. Born on November 27, 1878, in Vienna, Austria. Julius died in Vienna on May 8, 1913, at the age of 34. He was buried on May 11, 1913, in Zentralfriedhof, Vienna, (I, 52, 46, 26). Julius was a salesman at family business, Brüder Schifferes, hemp and jute.

On July 5, 1908, when Julius was 29, he married his first cousin **Bertha Bate SCHIFFERES**, daughter of Leopold Poldi SCHIFFERES and Hermine JEITELES, in Vienna, Austria. Born on June 13, 1885, in Vienna, Austria. Bertha Bate died in Washington, D.C., on March 6, 1964, at the age of 78.

They had the following children:

- Ô Stephan Steffi (1909–2004)
- Ô Martin Boxi. Born on August 10, 1911, in Vienna, Austria. Martin died in Vienna on March 30, 1917; he was 5. He was buried next to his father, Julius, on April 2, 1917, in Zentralfriedhof, Vienna (I, 52, 46, 26).

Rosalia Rosa SCHIFFERES. Born on August 22, 1880, in Vienna, Austria. Rosalia Rosa was deported on June 14, 1942, on Transport # 27, Train Da 38 from Vienna to Sobibor, Wlodawa, Lublin, Poland. She was Prisoner #619 (according to www.yadvashem.org); she was 61.

Rosalia Rosa married **David Dori ALLINA**, son of Israel ALLINA and Franziska FISCHL. Born on September 14, 1863, in Miskowice, Bohemia. David Dori died in Vienna, Austria, on June 18, 1942, at the age of 78.

They had one child:

- Friederich Fritz. Born on January 27, 1903, in Vienna, Austria. Friederich Fritz was murdered in the Holocaust in Minsk, Russia, on June 2, 1942, at the age of 39.

On August 15, 1938, when Friederich Fritz was 35, he married **Marianne Mary KOHN** in Vienna, Austria. Marianne was born on April 11, 1910, in Vienna, Austria. They were divorced August 25, 1940.

Malwine Malvine SCHIFFERES. Born on May 25, 1882, in Vienna, Austria. Malwine died in Vienna on February 11, 1927, at the age of 44. She was buried on February 15, 1927, in Zentralfriedhof (IV, 3, 21, 33).

Malvine married **Carl Karl POLLAK**, son of Heinrich POLLAK and Charlotte GÖTZLINGER. Born on February 12, 1875, in Vienna, Austria (IKG). Carl/Karl was murdered in Theresienstadt KZ (www.doew.at/cgi-bin/shoah/shoah.pl) on October 15, 1942, at the age of 67.

They had the following children:

- ◊ Heinrich. Born on May 17, 1909, in Lang Enzersdorf, Niederösterreich, Austria. Heinrich was murdered in Zasavica bei Sabac (Holocaust) on October 12, 1941, at the age of 32.
- ◊ Hans. Born on September 22, 1910, in Hohenems, Vorarlberg, Austria. Hans died in Vienna, Austria, on March 19, 1918, at the age of 7. He was buried on March 21, 1918, in Zentralfriedhof (IV, 3, 21, 33).

The children of Leopold and Hermine Schifferes:

Marcus Max SCHIFFERES. Born on May 2, 1879 in Vienna, Austria. Marcus Max died in Vienna, on March 31, 1937, at the age of 57. He was buried in Jüdische Friedhof in Wiener Neustadt.

On March 2, 1909, when Marcus Max was 29, he married **Elsa Elia DIAMANT**, daughter of Moritz Leopold DIAMANT and Lina KRAUS, in Vienna, Austria (they divorced in 1920). Born on August 21, 1887, in Vienna, Austria. Elsa Elia was murdered in the Holocaust in Izbica, Poland, in 1942; she was 54.

On May 11, 1920, when Marcus Max was 41, he married **Gisela SCHADL**, daughter of Alois SCHADL and Johanna CECH, in Graz, Austria. Born on September 29, 1892, in Graz, Austria. Gisela died in Graz, on July 18, 1984, at the age of 91.

They had one child:

- ◊ Hermine Schifferes (1921–⁴)

Arthur SCHIFFERES. Born on March 5, 1880, Arthur was murdered in KZ Dachau, December 15, 1938. Arthur's first wife was Carola Fleischman. He then married **Marie Mizzi KOJZAR**,

⁴ Hermine is still well and living in Graz, Austria!

born March 23, 1891, in Vienna. After Arthur was sent to Dachau, she left to live in Henly-on-Thames, England, where she died in 1990.

Bertha Bate SCHIFFERES. Born on June 13, 1885, in Vienna, Austria, Bertha died in Washington, D.C., on March 6, 1964, at the age of 78. She is buried with other family members in King David Memorial Garden in Virginia.

On July 5, 1908 when Bertha was 23, she married **Julius SCHIFFERES**, son of Samuel Semmi SCHIFFERES and Ottolie SIEBENSCHEN, in Vienna, Austria. Born on November 27, 1878, in Vienna, Austria. Julius died in Vienna on May 8, 1913, at the age of 34.

They had two children:

- Ô Stephan (1909–2004)
- Ô Martin. Born on August 10, 1911, in Vienna, Austria. Martin died in Vienna on March 30, 1917; he was 5. He was buried on April 2, 1917, in Zentralfriedhof, Vienna (I, 52, 46, 26).

Ernst Onni SCHIFFERES. Born on August 15, 1887, in Vienna, Austria. Ernst Onni died in Vienna on February 24, 1933, at the age of 45. He was buried on February 26, 1933, in Zentralfriedhof (IV).

On October 17, 1915, when Ernst Onni was 28, he married **Gisela SCHILLER**, daughter of Samuel Löb SCHILLER and Dora Dwerl Dorothea POLLAK, in Vienna, Austria. Born on September 6, 1887, in Nikolsburg, Moravia. Gisela died in London, England, on December 20, 1989, at the age of 102.

They had one child:

- Ô Lisbeth (1916–2007)

Carl Karl SCHIFFERES. Born on June 22, 1894 in Vienna, Austria. Carl was deported from Drancy to Auschwitz KZ on August 26, 1942; he was 48.

On October 7, 1918, when Carl was 24, he married **Marianne Maria Mandy PIERINGER**, daughter of Karl PIERINGER and Katharina PIERINGER, in Pfarre Wien Hernal. Born on August 13, 1899, in Vienna, Austria. Marianne Maria Mandy died in Vienna on November 6, 1957, at the age of 58.

They had one child:

- Ô Marianne SCHOENAUER (1920–1998)

Fourth Generation

Hermine (Ine) SCHIFFERES. Born in 1922, in Vienna, Austria (daughter of Marcus and Gisela Schifferes).

On January 7, 1956, when Hermine (Ine) was 33, she married **Karl HOMANN** in Graz, Austria. Born on June 9, 1925, in Leoben-Gratwein, Austria. Karl died in Graz, Austria, in 1972, at the age of 47.

They had the following children:

Ô Gisela

Ô Carl Nikolaus

Stephan SHIFFERS (formerly **SCHIFFERES**). Born on November 21, 1909, in II. Obere Donaustrasse 45 I./7, Vienna, Austria (son of Bertha and Julius Schifferes), Stephan died in Long Grove, Illinois, on June 30, 2004, at the age of 94. He was buried on July 4, 2004, in King David Memorial Gardens, Falls Church, Virginia.

On August 27, 1939, when Stephan was 29, he married **Liese Frieda Friederike STRAUSS**, daughter of Dr. Hugo STRAUSS and Sophie KURZ, in Washington, D.C. Liese was born in Vienna, Austria, and died in Washington, D.C. in 1956, at the age of 40.

They had the following children:

Ô Eva Julia

Ô Judith Leah

Lisbeth SCHIFFERES. Born in Vienna, Austria, in 1916 (daughter of Ernst and Gisela Schifferes), Lisbeth died in London, England, at the age of 90.

On June 30, 1938, when Lisbeth was 21, she married **Aryan KAHANE**, son of Mendel (Emil) KAHANE and Sabine Simca, Syme BALLIN, in Vienna, Austria. Born in Vienna, Austria, in 1914, Aryan died in London, England, at the age of 78.

They had the following children:

Ô Anthony Ernst

● Jeffrey Emil

Marianne Mandy SCHIFFERES SCHOENAUER. Born in 1920, in Vienna, Austria (daughter of Carl and Marianne Schifferes). Marianne died in Vienna in 1998, at the age of 78. She was buried in Friedhof Hernals (Gr 63, R 7, No. 13).

On July 23, 1945, when Marianne was 25, she married **Gustav MANKER** in Vienna, Austria. Born in 1913, in Vienna, Austria. Gustav died in Vienna in 1988, at the age of 75.

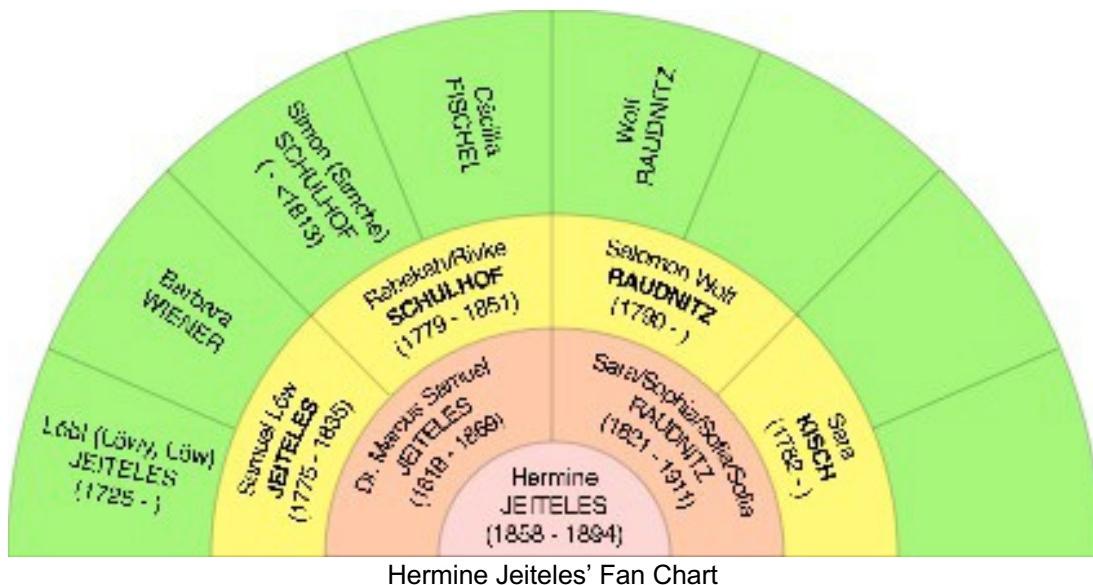
After a divorce from Manker, Marianne married a Romanian singer (so that he could obtain Austrian citizenship). She later had a relationship with **Ernst KUBISTA**. Born in 1910, in Gloggnitz, Niederösterreich, Austria. Ernst died in Vienna, Austria, in 2002, at the age of 91.

They had the following children:

Ô Felicitas (Feli)

Ô Marianne (Nani)

THE JEITELES FAMILY



First Generation

Samuel JEITELES. Born in 1775 in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Samuel died in Prague on January 24, 1835, at the age of 60.

On September 17, 1799, when Samuel was 24, he married **Rebekah Rivke SCHULHOF**, daughter of Simon Simche SCHULHOF and Cäcilia FISCHEL, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born in 1779 in Prague. Rebekah Rivke died in Prague on November 9, 1851, at the age of 72.

They had the following children:

- Ô Esther (1802–1879)
- Ô Jakob (1804–1854)
- Ô Barbara Babette (1807–1885)
- Ô Rosa (1809)
- Ô Judith (Born on January 12, 1811, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.)
- Ô Elisabeth Luise (1812–1868)
- Ô Simon (Born on May 21, 1813, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Simon died in Prague, Czechoslovakia, in 1815.)
- Ô Anna. Born on 20 May 1814 in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- Ô Simon (1815–?)
- Ô Dr. Marcus Samuel (1818–1869)

Second Generation

Children of Samuel and Rebekah Jeiteles

Esther JEITELES. Born in 1802, Esther died in Vienna, Austria, on January 18, 1879, at the age of 77.

Esther married **Juda ALTSCHUL**. Born in 1800 in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Juda died in Prague, on May 10, 1871, at the age of 71.

They had the following children:

- ◊ Roza (1837–?)
- ◊ Samuel (Born on September 18, 1840, in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Samuel died in Vienna, Austria, on September 8, 1916; he was 75.)
- ◊ Dr. Ignaz (1841–1915)
- ◊ Anna (1844–1918)

Jakob JEITELES. Born on June 11, 1804, in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Jakob died in Prague in 1854, at the age of 49.

On September 10, 1837, when Jakob was 33, he married **Henriette Hindl WEHLE**, daughter of Salomon Schlome WEHLE and Cäcilia Kele FISCHEL, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born in 1808 in Prague. Henriette Hindl died in Prague on January 3, 1874, at the age of 66.

They had the following children:

- ◊ Karolina. Born on July 23, 1838, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Karolina married **SOMMER**.
- ◊ Amalia. Born on February 26, 1840, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- ◊ Paulina. Born on November 29, 1841, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Paulina died in Vienna, Austria, on October 15, 1896, at the age of 54.
- ◊ Sigmund. Born on July 22, 1843, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Sigmund died in 1870, at the age of 26.
- ◊ Leopold. Born on October 25, 1844, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. In 1867, when Leopold was 22, he married **Katharina FLEISCHER**, daughter of Adler FLEISCHER, in Prague.
- ◊ Rosalie Rosie. Born on November 16, 1845, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Rosalie/Rosie married **Eleazar LANDAU**.
- ◊ Salomon. Born on July 14, 1847, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- ◊ Sophie. Born on August 3, 1849, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- ◊ Emilie. Born on July 19, 1850, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.

Barbara Babette JEITELES. Born on January 27, 1807, in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Barbara/Babette died in Vienna, Austria, on January 28, 1885, at the age of 78. She was buried on January 30, 1885, in Zentralfriedhof, Vienna (I, 6, 16, 25).

On April 14, 1839, when Barbara/Babette was 32, she married **Moses Mojzis SCHIFFERES**, son of Abraham Pinchas SCHIFFERES and Rebeke (Hendl or Henriette) WAHLE, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born on 26 June 26, 1807, in Prague, Moses died in Vienna, Austria, on December 27, 1880, at the age of 73.

They had the following children:

- Ô Juliana. Born on 29 August 29, 1840 in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Juliana died in Prague on October 5, 1841.
- Ô Samuel Semmi (1841–1897)
- Ô Leopold Poldi (1846–1917)

Elisabeth Luise JEITELES. Born on March 5, 1812, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Elisabeth Luise died in Prague in 1868, at the age of 55.

On November 1, 1840, when Elisabeth Luise was 28, she married **Abraham Adolf SOBOTKA**, son of Josef SOBOTKA and Sara Charlotte MARTINOWES, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born in 1808 in Prague. Abraham Adolf died in Prague in 1881, at the age of 73.

They had the following children:

- Ô Marie. Born in 1846 in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Marie died in Vienna, Austria, in 1918, at the age of 72. She was buried in 1918 in Zentralfriedhof (I, 6, 22, 25).
- Ô Samuel. Born on July 4, 1845. Samuel died on July 24, 1845.
- Ô Julia. Born in 1849–50 in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Julia died in Vienna, Austria, in February 1882, at the age of 33. She was buried in 1882 in Zentralfriedhof (I, 6, 22, 25).
- Ô Rosa.⁵ Born on June 18, 1853, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Rosa died in Rochester, New York, on January 17, 1937, at the age of 83.

On August 21, 1881, when Rosa was 28, she married **Nathan PROKURATOR** in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born in 1851. Nathan died in Vienna, Austria, on March 6, 1905, at the age of 54.

They had the following children:

- Ida (1884–1932)
- Helene (1887–1954)

Simon JEITELES. Born on August 20, 1815, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.

On December 14, 1851, when Simon was 36, he married **Rachel Regina Regie RAUDNITZ**, daughter of Seligmann Wolf RAUDNITZ and Rosalia Rebeka Rivke WIENER (born on July 3, 1827, in Prague, Czechoslovakia) in Prague.

They had the following children:

- Ô Sigmund JOHN. Born on September 4, 1851, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- Ô Sophie JOHN. Born on November 26, 1854, in Prague, Czechoslovakia.

⁵ Rosa Sobotka Prokurator was the great-grandmother of Barbara Lovenheim, a writer residing in New York City whose father, Clifford, was Stephan's second cousin.

- Ô Leopold JOHN. Born on September 20, 1856 in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- Ô Ludwig JOHN. Born on March 5, 1859 in Prague, Czechoslovakia.
- Ô Hermine Jeiteles. Born in 1868 in Prague, Czechoslovakia.

Dr. Marcus Samuel JEITELES. Born on March 13, 1818, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Marcus Samuel died in Vienna, Austria, on June 30, 1869, at the age of 51. He was buried on July 1, 1869, in Währinger Friedhof, Vienna.

On June 22, 1856, when Marcus Samuel was 38, he married **Sara Sophia Sofia Sofie RAUDNITZ**, daughter of Salomon Wolf RAUDNITZ and Sara KISCH, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Born on November 26, 1821, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Sara Sophia Sofia Sofie died in Vienna, Austria, on February 11, 1911, at the age of 89.

They had one child:

- Ô **Hermine JEITELES.** Born on May 9, 1858, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Hermine died in Vienna, Austria, on July 20, 1894, at the age of 36. She was buried on July 22, 1894, in Zentralfriedhof, Vienna.

On October 7, 1877, when Hermine was 19, she married **Leopold Poldi SCHIFFERES**, son of Moses Mojzis SCHIFFERES and Barbara Babette JEITELES, in Vienna, Austria. Born on April 25, 1846, in Prague, Czechoslovakia. Leopold Poldi died in Vienna, Austria, on October 23, 1917, at the age of 71.

THE SIEBENSCHEN FAMILY

Jewish Family Research

Results of the Organization for Jewish Family Research

Dr. L. Moses (Vienna): The Siebenschein Family from Moravia P. 768
(Year XII 1936, Volume 42)

The Siebenschein Family
The story of a Moravian Jewish Family, according to documents
By L. Moses, Vienna.

I. Simon Abraham and his Children.

On 6 April 1748 a wagon stopped in front of the Hungarian Hradisch from which many men alighted. They were Jews from Strassnitz, which was many hours away from Hradisch, who were visiting the market of the district, which, according to an old law, was a forbidden area for Jews. Three of these men tried to stay quite close to one another, as one could see, and so they appeared one followed by the other on the list of entering Jews kept by the gatekeeper. Two of them appeared to be quite old; the third had only just married and seemed to be in his mid-twenties. The young man was named Simon Abraham; the older ones were his father, Abraham Josef, and his father-in-law, Joseph Benjamin.

This Simon, or as he was called in the Hebrew sources and many other old documents, Simson Abraham, was the patriarch of the Siebenschein Family. His name appears again in a public document five years later, in the year 1753. In this year the sovereign authority of Strassnitz was implemented and also the city Strassnitz and the whole country participated in the "Theresa fashion". The predecessor of the comprehensive modern census, which can be found in the Moravian Property Archive in Brno also contained a "consignment which included all known Jewish houses". And this consignment, including six empty spots, notes in total 43 houses, gives Simon Abraham as fourth. Before him, in the second spot there is Joseph Benjamin, whereas house 32 had Isaac Benjamin as its owner. We recognize first of these two Benjamins, who in later documents was shown to be Simon's father-in-law, from the Brno indexes of governorship (Archives of Property) from the year 1758/59, 1760, and 1762, named as one of Strassnitz's property elders, whereas his son Isak Benjamin appeared later as part-owner of a contract business with Simon Abraham. Neither termination of the business nor the state of Simon Abraham's fortune are known, even though most of the leaders and well-off men in the Jewish Community appear first in such lists.

Five years later Simon Abraham appears again in the documents. The minute-book of the governorship (Property Archives of Brno) contained in Fo. 2012, No. 925, under the 15th

of September 1758, the entry “Hradisch’s responsible government official of the district announces the forthcoming marriage of the Strassnitz Jew Simon Abraham” and it is to be presumed that there was a second marriage after the death of his first wife, since his son was already born in 1745. This second wife was probably Gela Abraham, who, according to the Strassnitz death documents, died on 18 January 1786, at the age of 58, and was the mother of all other known children of Simon Abraham.

Later in December of the same year Simon Abraham, but more so his son Abraham, worked as a contractor for the army. The Seven Year War made Moravia a war arena and the citizens of this land had plenty to do in order to house and take care of the passing Russians in the beginning of the war in order to regulate Kunersdorf. The Protocol book Fo. 2582, No. 606 showed on 13 December 1758 that the provisions officer Franz Kriegl asked “the Strassnitz Jew Simon Abraham to deliver to the local repository 4000 Centn. of corn flour, 3000 of oat and 1000 pecks barley in exchange for Mauth-Freipass”. Simon Abraham had to go to Hungary because the vast quantities were very difficult to procure in the depleted country and that is why the Mauth-Freipass was important to get. It was unknown if the implementation of the delivery took place through Simon Abraham. Towards the end of the war the creation of Austria was so far along that it developed to the point that only through the Jew Adam Oppenheimer, a son of the court-appointed court Jew Samuel Oppenheimer in Vienna, could the provisions be assured. Similar events took place during the Seven Year War around the year 1749, where the provision suppliers in Moravia relied on the Christian entrepreneur Sebastian Kolocz, who himself employed a Jew from Damboritz named Lazar Samuel as subcontractor. The Moravian Property Archive contains all the information about “the people who worked with the Jew Adam Oppenheimer from 1 November 1763 until the end of October 1765, give or take 2 years of military-care contract” included in the Signatur Militaria 1763/4b, and the contract with him, a lot of correspondence concerning the leaseholder of the granted support, complaints and claims, liquidation, etc. Included is a very informative report from Brno dated 17 March 1764: To Your Majesty is (most humble and obedient servant) rendered an account, and at the same time authoritatively put together, the inspection and collection of this supplier, leaseholder of produce, that the organizer in all places of its own commission ex Provinciali Commissariatico et Proviantico can be arranged . . . The complaints are, after all, against Er Oppenheimer, whose subcontractor did not honor the ordered contracts, and with whom the stipulated payments remained unpaid...”

These general complaints are thanks to the knowledge of the varying places from the subcontractor Adam Oppenheimer. There were Jakob Löbl, Lundenburg, Hess Löbl, Isak Landmann, Pullitz, Salomon Löbl from Burgwitz, Joachim David from Pisslung, Efraim Samuel from Kanitz, Salomon Benjamin from Austerlitz, Isack Freystadtler, Jew from Hung. Brod and Abraham Isaac in Leipnick. We also owe them the knowledge of the connection of the Oppenheimers with Simon Abraham, about which two handwritten papers give information. The one shows a bill-protest that both Simon Abraham and Isac Benjamin made against Adam Oppenheimer, whereas the second document is a copy of a contract that was added to the above-mentioned protest. This contract is interesting in many ways. It brings to light a second family name of Simon Abraham, probably occurring frequently amongst the Jews. This name, Samson Strassnitz, probably signifies a prior association with this family in Strassnitz. The name Simon was often used for

contacts with the authorities instead of the unfamiliar non-Jewish names of Simson or Samson. In between one finds a mixture of the names, such as Simson Abraham as godfather in the birth documents from 28 September 1787, and also earlier as Simson or Samson, the son of Abraham from Dresnitz (or Strassnitz), the same name as the man in the Hebrew documents, since the 28 October 1787, so since the implementation of the patents from July 1787 and also from the registry being referred to as Simon Siebenschein.

The delivery contract that was referred to above shows in its introduction, and in the closing words, a very Hebrew contract style, and it is very likely that this copy is a translation of a Hebrew contract, as this is a contract between two Jewish competitors. Anyway this is, in case evidence still is needed to connect this contract with the protesting of the change of Simon Abraham, irrevocable evidence of the identity of this man with as Samson Strassnitz.

Even before this transaction Simon Abraham, together with Josef Benjamin appeared in the Index of records of the Moravian governor from the year 1760 and as "Purveyor of oats in Strassnitz" in the Index of 1759. According to the Index from the year 1762, Abraham Simon, Jew from Strassnitz, sought marriage permission for his first born son and it perhaps had to do with another son of Simon Abraham, who was heretofore unknown. In the Index from the year 1765 Abraham Simon was actually referred to as "Jewish Judge from Strassnitz", and it is certainly to be presumed that in both these cases the surname would have been in reverse alphabetical order.

In the year 1761 Simon Abraham headed the family No. 18 and paid a contribution of 219 Fl. 3. Oxr (formerly used Austrian currency). In the year 1793 of the existing Ground Book of the Jewish Community of Strassnitz we find him sub Fo. (under page) 109 as Simon Siebenschein in House No. 15 and Fo. 115 in House No. 16 old, 80 new, listed as owner.

From what was stated previously, it can be said that the family of Simon Abraham was part of the leadership of Strassnitz. The role that this family played within the Community is clarified by the documents and protocol from the years 1767/68, as seen in the Moravian Land Archives. The Strassnitz Jewish Community was in arrears with their deliveries so that coercive measures were being used; thus the Jewish Community pointed out that their members had not profited from the delivery of provisions because they did not get to deliver a tenth of them, although others chose to argue with this, and the peace was immediately restored so that they would be completely ruined by being forced to buy expensive provisions which they had to give away again. In order to be certain of obtaining the rest of the payment, all of the supply of the Jews of Strassnitz (who most likely also dealt with wine) was confiscated, and even more, the Jewish Community even hired a contingent of thirty soldiers for their quarter and the synagogue was closed. These drastic measures were surely implemented to enrage the people, even if they were not of the mind set to extort money from the Community. In any case, the measures were unwarranted and harsh; harsh because they did not just stop at cutting off religious life, closing the synagogue and imprisoning the Judge of the Community, unjust according to the old principle of communal liability of all Jews, and were also in reaction to the wine stock guaranteed because their contract for contributions had already expired.

It is easily understood that there were many petitions and inquiries concerning the matter. And so it came to light that one Jew was beaten by soldiers since he spoke with them with “a loose tongue” and then locked the door. In the documents it came to light that part of the Community and the eldest of the district, Löbl Freystadtler was dissatisfied with the scale selling, so that our Simon Abraham and his relatives, who were against Freystadtler, since “Simon Abraham, was elected with 24 votes eldest of the community, whereas Löbl Freystadtler was supported by cronyism.” The documents show the deep gap between the seven highest taxed people, the patricians of the Community, from the rest of the 67 families. These highly taxed people who led the suit, who complained of having to do more than their share, all belong to the Benjamin Family. They prepared their petition in the following manner: Joseph Benjamin as the father, Bernard Joseph as the son, Salomon Joseph as son, Isack Joseph as son, Simon Abraham as son-in-law, Abraham Benjamin as son-in-law, and Abraham ben Simon as grandson. In a correspondence from the Strassnitz elder and panel to Löbl Freystadtler, there are many other interesting details of the disagreement in the midst of the Community in the course of which a fist fight between Simson Abraham and two of the Community elders came into question.

In October 1768 the argument ended with a settlement. If we take a look at the curt description of this intermezzo which occupied a Moravian Jewish Community, the remaining documents about Simon Siebenschein, we find that the registration of the death of Simon Siebenschein in the Strassnitz Death Registry is very informative. On the 13 June 1797 a Simon Siebenschein appears who was 3 years old and lived in House No. 15 and on 1 May 1799 Simon Siebenschein, who lived in the same house, died at the age of 79. This house number is already known to us from the Ground Book, otherwise all the dates in this Death Document seem doubtful. Above all, one notices that after this registration, postings appear from 1789 until 1794 and only after six postings the chronological order returns. It is even more difficult to understand how the grandchild, who obviously should have the name of the deceased grandfather, was born before this grandfather died. The question of the correctness of the dates is confused by the fact that after the birth registration Fo. 12 on 15 November 1797, a Simon Siebenschein, son of Isius and Bella Siebenschein, and on 12 December of the same year a second Simon Siebenschein, son of Joseph and Eva Siebenschein, was born. From that we can assume that the date of death cited above was at least a mix-up and that on 13 June 1797 the 79-year-old (or in this case 77-year-old?) grandfather was preceded by his grandson on 1 May 1799. Aside from this correction there appears to be another error, if the entries on the gravestone and the reliable dates in the Ground Book are considered. The gravestone inscription of Simson (Siebenschein) names the date of death as the new moon day of Tamooz 5598, which transfers to the 15 June 1798 and this date is confirmed by the paraphrasing of the inscription, which signifies that the deceased was buried at the beginning of the Sabbath. In fact, the 15 June fell on a Friday. In contrast, this solely recognized date can hardly matter because in the Ground Book Fo. 109 and also Fo. 115 the will was enacted on 21 June 1798, in which the sons, Josia and Isak Siebenschein were named as the sole heirs. The will can be implemented on the day of the opening of the will or the date of death, and actually the entries in the birth registry could be incorrect or inaccurate, or, as it has occurred in other places, were deliberately changed.

Inscribed on the grave of Simon Siebenschein, despite the three damaged places, is a classical example of the educated Hebrew style of the time, and one can hardly fail to notice that its author is, Joachim Oppenheim, the groom of the granddaughter of the deceased. It begins with an obvious variation of Richter's verse II.1, which reads: "There came a messenger of God from Gilgal to Bochim." In the inscription Simson is substituted for the "messenger of God" and so there is reference to the deceased. "Bochim" is not the biblical name for the place, but rather also the expression for crying. The inscription is rhymed in this manner 1:2:1:2:3:3:4:4 and its language has very difficult allusions. One can ascertain from these sentences of the inscription that the double-entendre of the designations of Hebrew signs used in the verse cause one to conclude that the deceased (perhaps in a position of honor) functioned as Torah reader. The continuation of the text of the inscription (from the transposition) reads: "Simson fled like a winged eagle to the heavenly heights. He flew and went forth in a flash. He spread his wings and has already landed there. I would like to yell with a loud voice, but have no strength. No one can ease my pain. For after the effort comes Etnachta (which signifies the resting tone, thus rest). No man should think bad thoughts. For after a Darga (trope, also scale) there is a Tewir (also a trope, same as crossing). There follows a big empty spot so that one can only decipher what is at the end of the inscription: "The man Simson, son of ..., who went to his resting place (at the beginning of the Sabbath) on the new moon of Tamooz 598. May his soul be wrapped up in the bundle of his life."

It was in the years 1771–1772 that famine prevailed in Austria and it is thanks to the opposition to a commission for the prescribed grain commerce that we learn more facts about Simon Abraham and his life's accomplishments. Through the preserved documents of the archives of the Viennese exchequer we learn about this famine through a "Protocuollum Expeditionum in Getrayd-Sachsen a Septembri 1770 usque ultimum Augusti 1772" which, under the 24 December 1771 lists that there were papers for 1200 pecks of corn designated for the Jews Simon Abraham from Strassnitz and Lazar Mendl of Hollitsch. The fact that Simon Abraham or Simon Siebenschein, and later his son Abraham, were quite prominent suppliers for the army can be concluded not only from what is stated above, but also from a notation of the War Council by Baron Schröder, Field Marshall-Lieutenant and catering inspector from 18 January 1792, in the records of the main Viennese War Archives, who knew that "the Jew Abraham Siebenschein and his father, the Jew Simon Abraham from Strassnitz, who presumably were still in contact with one another, as well as the 60's had immense provision contracts with the General-Supply-Administration and also afterward by his own management, but from this time on always with other names added to his Christian company suppliers came to light . . ."

One can clearly see the business activities of Simon Abraham and his son from 1780 on. The records are available at the main office of Provisions (War Archives in Vienna). Even before the appearance of the name Siebenschein, it could be seen in the records how the real Hebrew first name Schimson took on the form of Simsche, which alternated with Simon, which seemed to be more comfortable for non-Jewish ears. In addition, the name of the son Abraham Simsche continuously appears, until finally in 1787 the first name of the father, perhaps through the influence of the contemporary General Siembschön, the last name of Siebenschein evolved. Aside from that, the records of the main office of provisions mirror the successful transaction and frequently attempted and suggested

business dealings of the Siebenscheins. They show the enormous difficulties that these men continually encountered and they let us recognize how the son, Abraham Siebenschein, had to ward off the colossal difficulties with great flexibility. Alone and also as spokesman of consortiums, Abraham Siebenschein always knew the advantage of his offers to the state and would extol the terms of condition. This was not always plausible, but then the next opportunity would arise. It is like a tough battle, where it clearly came to view that Jewish businessmen were known as pioneers and—stand-ins.

At this point one should reiterate that in the 70's one can frequently notice the Siebenscheins in the records of the Moravian Land Archives. So, for example in the 1777 Strassnitz Jewish Community, there was an entry of "Simon Abraham, Jewish Judge" and a request that was made of the Strassnitz Community from the same year which reads as follows:

Contribution	Real Estate	Trade Value	Other Assets	Contribution
Isac Benjamin, a leather dealer. . .	1000 Fl.	4530 Fl.	500 Fl.	230 Fl. 3 ox.
Simon Abraham, a shopkeeper. . .	1000 Fl.	4030 Fl.	980 Fl.	100–110 Fl.
Abraham Simon, Jewish supplier of brandy. . .	600 Fl.	2000 Fl.	750 Fl.	100–110 Fl.

This consignment, which at least shows us the state of Simon Siebenschein's finances, his son and one of his sons-in-law, also informs us that the Purveyor for the Army, Simon Abraham, was actually a shopkeeper. But probably on a larger scale, whereas the son, Abraham, was already taking care of his own finances and was a Jewish supplier of brandy. This last fact, as well as other facts, demonstrates a transparency vis à vis the later endeavors of Abraham Siebenschein when he dealt in real estate. For the moment one should notice that these consignments, from the Jewish Judge Salomon Benjamin and the sworn in Abraham Simon, were manufactured. Another request also shows us that Abraham Simon was a Jewish Judge, and considering the young age of this man, one can assume that at this time one is referring to the father.

From 1780 on one can actually, thanks to the well-preserved records in the War Archives, trace the Siebenschein business and the officials working at these Archives. They should be thanked most heartily for their willingness to provide this massive amount of material. One should try to have an overview of Abraham Siebenschein's well-developed and massive enterprises, which can be seen in the next chapter. First we must occupy ourselves with the Patriarch of the family and his other sons, whereas the daughters are only known to us because one of them, Schewa, married Isak who is probably the same person as Isak Benjamin, son of Wolf Isak, in 1776, but the other, Rachel, married Abraham Bernard a year later. Apparently they both married relatives.

Jewish Family Research

Results of the Organization for Jewish Family Research

Dr. L. Moses (Vienna): The Siebenschein Family (Continued) P. 798
Year XIII 1937, Volume 44

The Siebenschein Family
The story of a Moravian Jewish Family, put together from documents
by L. Moses

(Translated by Judy Shiffers)

I. Simon Abraham and his Children.

According to the Ground Book, after his death, Simon Siebenschein left his sons Josia and Isak House No. 15 (probably each received half). In 1799 Isak S. transferred his half to his brother Josia, who became sole proprietor of the house. In 1811 the other half of the house was signed over to Josef Siebenschein. The other house (No. 16 old, 80 new) Simon Siebenschein left his son Isak, who, upon his death (1809) left it for his grandsons Zodek and Josef Löbl. Siebenschein, whereas the widow of Isak, Mrs. Perl Siebenschein, had the lifelong usu fructus [passing things on to the next generation] put into effect. It is possible that Josef Siebenschein was a son (perhaps his youngest) of Simon Siebenschein, or perhaps he was only a son of Abraham Siebenschein, but this question needs to be posed. We have a copy of the grave inscription translation of Josua (also known as Josia or Isius) Siebenschein:

“Here is buried someone who was bent with age, who went to the land of the living and benediction of such a good name, better than good-scented oil. His deeds are ones to be proud of; his memory will be blessed and no worm shall come over his body. May he be covered with endless peace: the Tora blessed Herr Josua, son of R. Sch (Rabbi Simson), who died with a good name on the 5 Tishrei (596) 1835. May his soul be written in the book of life.”

The death was not entered into the death register at this time. In a “Register of the Familiants of sons to follow” that is found in the Archive of Strassnitz Castle, in 1836 under No. 28, Isius Siebenschein appears without a son (successor). In Strassnitz, in the year 1836, under No. 28 there is an entry of Isius Siebenschein, who never had a right of succession to the estate (or return of an estate to the guarantor or his heirs after the expiration of the grant). By this, the date of death on the grave inscription is also indirectly confirmed. The brothers Isak and Isius Siebenschein appear in the exhibition protocol of the Strassnitz on 25 February 1799 sub No. 160, since the heirs of Simon Siebenschein were requesting two debts for 657 Fl. 38xr. and 381 Fl. in order to solve the Ground Book debts. In the synagogue’s main office Ground Book of the Community in

Strassnitz from the year 1810 there is listed as owner of the property No. 14 "Kazin R. Jehoschua b' R' Schi", that is the rich man Rabbi Jehoschua, son of Rabbi Simson or Schimson". The same shortening as in the grave inscription can be seen. Otherwise Josua or Isius Siebenschein also appears in another certificate of the estimated 1824 tax with an amount of 200 Fl., whereas other (younger) dependents from the family who have to pay higher amounts were noted. It seems then that he was not an independent salesman, but rather worked together with his brother Abraham, or other family members. His brother Isack also only began to be mentioned after the death of Abraham Siebenschein, on 6 February 1803 with a letter of indemnity in the documents at the War Archives. This letter of indemnity is from Leipnik, dated and completed by Jsack Siebenschein et. Comp. Haass, Morav. incorporated supplier. Another writing from the same document is from Leipnik as well, from 11 March 1803, dated and completed with "Morav. Incorporated Supply Company Haas & Siebenschein". It deals with the delivery of 800 Pecks for Miseritsch, M.-Weiskirchen, Neutitschein, Fulnekk and Leipnik. Leipnik was most likely the residence of the partner Haas and there was actually a Juda Haas and a Lazar Haas on the list of Leipnik Jewish Families from the year 1800.

II. Abraham Siebenschein

After this gathering of places on which Simon Siebenschein and his younger sons appeared in the documents, we will turn to the oldest, or perhaps second oldest son, Abraham, who appears most frequently in the documents. In him we find a man who, with his strength of achievement and his enterprising spirit, almost equals the large financial geniuses of the Jews of Old-Austria, Wertheimer, Oppenheimer, Schlesinger, and Sinzheim. The grand scale of his business can be looked upon as the predecessor of stock transactions, evidence of which can be found in the records of the main catering office and the Palace War Counsel, to whom the business of purveying were passed on in 1793. From these protocols we can reconstruct the book-keeping of the merchant Siebenschein, at least concerning his Army Supply Account. We can observe that great joy and success was denied this man, like many other merchants before and after him and his tremendous efforts, as witnessed by his generous activities. Even if the examination proved Abraham Siebenschein's innocence, a small, noticeable shadow would remain. Furthermore, other details about Abraham Siebenschein can be observed, how greatly he strove, not just as a commercial dealer and middleman, but he also strove to be productive with his own property. And it is attributed to him, aside from all the romantic longing, to also implement the practice of only purchasing self-made things. Although he was not necessarily successful in overcoming the limitations put before him. One can imagine what this meant to a contemporary of Napoleon, thinking in the dimensions of the army of great power, and yet feeling so enclosed by his three Ghetto houses.

Simon Siebenschein seemed to not only have passed his business acumen on to his eldest son, but also during his lifetime to have gifted the rest of his houses to him. So we see in the Ground Book of the Strassnitz Jewish Community, Fo. 13, already in the year 1796, that House No. 2 b Abraham Siebenschein transferred ownership to his son, Joseph Siebenschein. In Fo. 19 from the same Ground Book that Abraham Siebenschein, already in 1793, on the occasion of the gifting of his House No. 3 to his daughter, Fegele Siebenschein Oppenheimer, that was valued at 250 Fl. and following the 31 January 1830

published will, was assigned to Fegele Siebenschein Oppenheimer and later following the assignation went to her husband, the Strassnitz Rabbi Joachim Oppenheimer. In Fo. 145 Abraham Siebenschein's, ownership of House No. 20 and 21 as well is already included in the year 1793.

In the year 1765 the directory of Strassnitz Jewish Families already showed Abraham Simon under No. 35 and under this name, as Abraham Samson, he was named as godfather on a few pages of the beginning of the Strassnitz birth registry. On 8 June 1788, he appeared for the first time as Abraham Siebenschein.

From this time on the records of the highest War authorities show us even more that Abraham Siebenschein was not a supplier who just slavishly held to the requested instruction, but confidently worked with the goods entrusted to his care and, sometimes, together with understanding officials of the executive, knew ways to cheat the central offices. And because of that, it was natural that his actions often were interpreted as daring by the officials of the palace and caused them to take a position against this "business speculation".

Probably it was in consideration of the bigger size or to the larger risk that made Abraham Siebenschein to not carry on his business alone, but in partnership with other merchants. He probably did not want to always have to arrange the necessary capital, surely he was always the motivating spirit of this "Siebenschein Company", who had to battle with the state to obtain what was due them. During such a battle the Main Office of Support once raised the question, with which rights did Siebenschein have to be able to carry out the consignment. At the same time, the Palace War Counsel asked the Hungarian Palace Counsel how the Moravian Jew Abraham Siebenschein and company had been able to get hold of a natural produce supply for the Neutra County process in Baimontz; the closeness with the Hungarian Palace Counsel had been so obvious to the Palace War Counselor that he informed the Military Support Office. A report from the Military Support Office confirmed that the Jew Siebenschein had delivered one part of what he had contractually been obligated to deliver to the storage officer of support in Kormorn, Stolz and the other part to the storage Gran.

Siebenschein also often bothered other higher places as well as the State Protocol Counsel No. 822 ex 1793, which dealt with a request from Abraham Siebenschein and Frankl, stating that they were enormously deceived by the withholding of the unpaid balance of 67866 Fl. 27xr, interest and expenses included, for which they had been asking for four years and, therefore, had not been able to engage in other supply businesses.

The Town Council replied that it depended on the highest mercy whether or not they would be granted the commission promised by the former Chamber Court, not according to the contract, but according to the prices of deliverance of 1789. The rest of their demands had to be claimed via litigation. Abraham Siebenschein might have been glad to get off lightly in this case.

Amongst the "Strassnitz Jews", who in the year 1787 came forth as complainants, "since they were banned from all natural produce deliveries", it was quite easy to find that in January 1792, Abraham Siebenschein, admitted that his father and he had been suppliers

for 30 years. It was just shortly before, on the 11 January 1792, that the question once again arose, "how was this Jew able to find the opportunity to permeate the supplying of the country?" It was then remarked that the Jews became suppliers in order to gain an advantage for the exchequer. . . ; but in the calculations, only the Brno Citizens Starek and the Strassnitz Jew Siebenschein appear in the year 1790. The known materials could, of course, happily report something better and we know that what was missing for the central authorities must have still existed in the world of the provinces, circles or local citizens.

Untiringly and persistently as we already know, Abraham Siebenschein began a new venture in August 1792, that is, a military transportation vehicle-leasing contract, and a proposal was allowed that set a condition for the contract with current account calculations pertaining to both parties hanging in the balance. He trusted in the ability to procure cheaper and better things for the military authorities than anyone else, though he was not always able to do so. Aside from him there were Simon Frankl from Hung.-Brod, Joachim Weinberg, Hung.-Hradisch, Jakob Füchsel and Falk Beer from Nikolsburg, as associate partners of his trade company. Many of the documents that were mentioned show exact details of the development of the business and we actually learn, about the presumed purchase of a piece of property through Abraham Siebenschein., from the documents that were stored in the State Archives of the ministries of Interior and Justice, which were only slightly damaged by the fire of 15 July 1927. A specialty of The business acumen of Abraham Siebenschein is demonstrated by the previously mentioned transactions: he showed, by example, various suggestions on 2 May 1795. It is a sort of time-bargain which cleverly arranges ways to avoid unnecessary costs and expenditure of time and transportation.

Perhaps this signifies a quiet beginning to economic planning when he made the suggestion to immediately deliver 6000 pecks of corn etc. to Hollitsch, and to transport, without cost, to the river March (a river that runs from Czechi to Slovakia and Austria), if, in exchange, the 6000 pecks from the warehouses in Hung.-Hradisch, Hung.-Ostrau and Wessely were given to him. But really the large concept was the motive for a tobacco inspector-general in Wessely to make a report because of a curtailment of government property (or public ownership) against Abraham Siebenschein. An investigation took place and also reported by the Kaiser, but with the aforementioned result, that Abraham Siebenschein did not practice any deceptive means and only one official deemed driving negligence and the substitute of the examination costs were requested. It was determined that there were no damages to the Ärar (government property) through Abraham Siebenschein, but the trust of the official was affected for awhile and the other documents show that this man had a continuing difficult battle to proceed with his business. One had the impression that through Siebenschein's prospective of deliveries, made in advance because of the arrears, would be disturbed, but did not suspect that with this, the routine of the authorities was witness to the actual difficulties. Abraham Siebenschein stayed in the background of the bids of his trading company and relied on his partner Falk Beer to continue the outside work. But it is interesting that his method of doing business in the grain market influenced Philipp (Feibel) Bondy from Eisenstadt in the year 1800, who was aware of the precedent that had been set.

In Abraham Siebenschein, who died on 22 January 1803 in Strassnitz, we see a counterpart to Vitus Ehestamm from Prossnitz before us, who is seen in Bernhard Heilig's biographies. He often liked to check on things in Vienna to personally see the completion of his work on the spot (the fruits of his labor), and we find that many written documents were written in Vienna. The documents and reports concerning him demonstrate in their totality a look back behind the scenes of the army organization, which even the most exciting war literature could not do. They show army and administration, war and business in their most intimate connection, whereas the example of Veit Ehrenstamm could show a battle against the already declining trade guild and the founding of a still prospering industry which is still thriving today. Abraham Siebenschein's battle was directed against the closed system and aimed at the freedom of trade. He only had a little bit of success, and with him the connection of the Siebenschein Family as the army suppliers decreases. His brother Isak perhaps continued to have businesses liquidated and his son Joachim, who married the [daughter of the] richest and most famous Moravian Jew, the founder of the Holleschau Bet-Hamidrash, Abraham Herz, as well as his daughter Fegele, who married the Strassnitz Rabbi Joachim Oppenheimer, worked hard and had accomplishments that were inspired by their father and brought them a high standard of living. The grandchildren, Abraham Herz Siebenschein in Strassnitz and Josef Siebenschein in Vienna, played a significant role during their lives, the one was a manufacturer of spirits, the other a soap refiner and margarine dealer. Later one finds other family members in other countries, even abroad, but we also find them in their homeland in prestigious public positions. They participate significantly in the material prosperity of Austria in the 70's and though the ascent of the Siebenscheins never climbed as high and so suddenly as that of the house of the Ehrenstamms, they never experienced such a sudden and rapid fall (as the Ehrenstamms did). A few branches of the descendants of this widely dispersed and still flourishing family show unrecognizable signs of descent, but in many descendants one still sees the old spirit of enterprise from the forefathers, whose life story I tried to depict here. And even though the Jewish erudition that these forefathers demonstrated is no longer widespread amongst the great-grandchildren of today, there is no lack of intellectuality, and so even today the furthest descendant is witness to the unbroken vitality of the Jewish origin, as worthy representative of the name of their ancestor Simson.

THE KURZ FAMILY⁶

First Generation

Emmanuel Mendl KURZ

Spouse: Netti POPPER

Children: Salomon /Samuel (1851–1914)
Sigmund (1840–1910)
Max (1857–1929)
Siegfried
Regie
Sophie⁷

Second Generation

Sigmund KURZ

Birth: April 19, 1840 1840, Holic, Czechoslovakia
Death: October 29, 1910, Vienna, Austria
Burial: October 31, 1910, Zentralfriedhof I. 5b 17 8A

According to Magwien⁸ (November 2008), Sigmund lived from September 14, 1900, to February 2, 1905 at XIX., Haupstr. 18. Before that, he lived at VII., Kircheng. 19. Left for Abazia.

Spouse: Amalia/Katharine STEIN
Birth: 1850, Holic, Czechoslovakia
Death: January 9, 1916, Vienna, Austria

Children: Emil (1895–1955)
Alfred (1897–1980)

Salomon /Samuel KURZ

Birth: October 10, 1851, Holic, Czechoslovakia
Death: October 3, 1914, Vienna, Austria
Burial: October 6, 1914, Vienna, Austria, Zentralfriedhof

Occupation: Merchant. Became Austrian citizen in 1896. Manufactured underwear—Kurz & Schlesinger. According to Magwien⁹, from July 25, 1912, to August 6, 1914, he lived at 13., Hietzinger Haupstr. 97/4. Before that he lived at 2., Kraftg. 3. From August 11, 1914, to October 3, 1914, he lived 18., Messerschmidtg. 30/5. He was living at 18., Messerschmidtgasse 30 at the time of his death. He died of heart attack [*Neue Frei Presse*]. Tor 1, Gr. 52, R. 13, Gr. No. 24 (Pagler)

Spouse: Eugenie/Eugine MÜLLER

⁶ Source: Reunion Family Tree.

⁷ Apparently Salomon/Samuel Kurz named his second daughter Sophie after his sister.

⁸ Magistrate of Vienna.

⁹ Viennese Magistrate.

Birth: June 10, 1866, Polna, Bohemia
Death: January 21, 1937, Vienna, Austria
Father: Leopold MÜLLER (1819–1906)
Mother: Elisabeth/Lisette SCHWARZ (-1876)

She is buried in Vienna with her husband, Tor 1, Gr. 52, R 10, Grave 24. [Pagler]

Marriage: February 6, 1887

Children: Elisabeth/Else (1888–1942)
Sophie (1891–1970)
Stephanie (1892–1989)

Third Generation

Elisabeth/Else KURZ

Birth: January 14, 1888, Vienna, Austria
Death: August 21, 1942, Holocaust, Maly Trostinec

Elisabeth/Else lived in Vienna II., Kraftgasse 3 when she married Stefan Ringer on December 20, 1908. She was deported from Vienna to Maly Trostinec on June 21, 1942. Her last known address was: Vienna 2, Glockengasse 18. No other addresses are known. On August 17, 1942, she was deported from Vienna to Maly Trostinec and died there on August 21, 1942 [Letter to the Stars] From ITS (International Tracing Service), received March 2008: She was on Transport 36 from "Wien to the East". Last known location: Wien 2, Glockeng. 18/9, dated August 17, 1942: Transferred on August 17, 1942 to Minsk.

Spouse: Dr. Schoel Cheskel/Stefan RINGER
Birth: January 23, 1871, Wadowice, Poland
Death: October 23, 1939, Vienna, Austria
Father: Natan/Nathan RINGER (1840–1927)
Mother: Chane/Anna GOLDSTEIN (1852–1924)

He resided at Vienna IX., Rögergasse 29. He divorced his first wife on April 30, 1906. He is buried in Zentralfriedhof, IV. 11 3 19

Marriage: December 20, 1908, Vienna, Austria

Sophie KURZ

Birth: October 15, 1891, Vienna, Austria
Death: April 13, 1970, Washington, D.C.

Sophie left Vienna on February 2, 1940. She sailed on the SS Vulcania from Trieste and arrived in New York on February 13, 1940. Both Sophie and Hugo are buried in Chicago at Westlawn Cemetery, 7801 W. Montrose, Norridge Violet Section.

Insurance: Wien 18 L 19158 +VAG 10.028.888

Spouse: Dr. Hugo STRAUSS
Birth: March 30, 1882, Vienna, Austria

Death: July 23, 1945, Chicago, Illinois
Father: Friedrich STRAUSS (1846–1902)
Mother: Sara/Selma PLAUT (1857–1921)

According to the Magistrat, Hugo lived at the following addresses:
(Birth–1910) 18. Schopenhauerstrasse 37.
(March 12, 1910–June 12, 1912) Florianigasse 51/3/20
(June 17, 1912–September 30, 1912) 13., St. Veitgasse 54 (married)
(January 10, 1912–August 10, 1914) 13., Bernbrunngasse 55/3
(August 6, 1914–February 27, 1939) 18., Alseggerstrasse 38/2/15
(from March 1, 1939–February 5, 1940) 8., Langeasse 63/3/18

Hugo left for America on February 2, 1940. He was married on May 27, 1912. His law offices were located at Vienna I., Universitätsstrasse 5. Lived XVIII., Alseggerstrasse 38, 22 October 1929–February 27, 1939. Then lived and had law offices at 8., Langeasse 63 /3/18 [Magwien] He arrived in New York on February 13, 1940, on the SS Vulcania.

Marriage: May 27, 1912, Vienna, Austria

Children: Hedwig Marianne (1913–1974)
Liese Frieda Friederike (1916–1956)

Stephanie KURZ

Birth: December 18, 1892, Vienna, Austria
Death: February 15, 1989, Falls Church, Virginia

Stephanie worked as a private instructor in Vienna. In the 1933 telephone directory, she was listed as living at XVIII., Messerschmidtgasse 30. On April 18, 1939, Hede wrote to Liese that Stephanie had no work and absolutely wanted to leave [Vienna]. Hede also wrote that Dr. Adler absolutely wanted to continue the sports course [in Stuttgart]. Stephanie arrived in the U.S.A. on March 14, 1940, on the SS Liberty. On March 24, 1941, Tante Stephie wrote: “We must be thankful that we are here and there are possibilities of accomplishing something.”

Emil KURZ

Birth: 1895, Holic, Czechoslovakia (Hungary)
Death: 1955, Chicago, Illinois

Emil arrived in New York on April 6, 1939, on the SS Paris. He was naturalized on July 19, 1944, Certificate number 5986052. He worked in the personnel department of Walgreen's. SS 353 14 1958. He died in Carmen Manor Home in Chicago of metastatic breast cancer some 3-1/2 years after being diagnosed.

Children: Emmi

Alfred KURZ

Birth: 1897, Holic, Czechoslovakia (Hungary)
Death: 1980, Arlington, Virginia

Alfred left Vienna on November 29, 1938. He lived in Chur, Switzerland, then left from Genoa, Italy, on the SS "Rex" on October 6, 1939, and arrived in America on October 14, 1939. He died in Northern Virginia Doctor's Hospital in Arlington, Virginia.

Max KURZ

Birth: 1857, Holic, Czechoslovakia
Death: 1929, Holic, Czechoslovakia

Spouse: Paula KURZ

Parents and Siblings of Eugenie Müller Kurz

Name	Leopold MÜLLER	
Birth	6 Dec 1819	Polná, Bohemia
Death	9 Jul 1906	Vienna, Austria
Burial	11 Jul 1906	[neue frei presse]
Father	Markus MÜLLER (1775-)	
Mother	Sara HÜTTLER (1789-)	
Spouse	Elisabeth/Lisette SCHWARZ	
Death	Dec 1868	
Father	Jakob SCHWARZ	
Mother	Babetti SCHWARZ	
Children		
1 F	Sidonie MÜLLER	
Birth	10 Apr 1854	Polna, Bohemia
Death	7 Feb 1869	Polná, Bohemia
2 M	Ferdinand Israel MÜLLER	
Birth	2 May 1856	Katharinaberg Nr. 29, Polna
Death		Vienna, Austria
Spouse	Fanny MÜLLER	
3 F	Martha MÜLLER	
Birth	16 Dec 1857	Judenstadt Polna Nr. 29
4 M	Emil MÜLLER	
Birth	9 Nov 1859	Judenstadt Polna Nr. 29
Death	4 Jul 1928	Vienna, Austria
Spouse	Bertha MÜLLER	
5 M	Oskar MÜLLER	
Birth	23 Dec 1862	Stadt Nr. 29
Death	9 Dec 1960	Vienna, Austria
Spouse	Rosa/Minnie MÜLLER	
6 M	Hugo MÜLLER	
Birth	15 Feb 1864	Judenstadt Polna Nr. 29
7 F	Eugenie/Eugine MÜLLER	
Birth	10 Jun 1866	Polna, Bohemia
Death	21 Jan 1937	Vienna, Austria
Spouse	Salomon /Samuel KURZ	
Marriage	6 Feb 1887	
8 M	Gustav MÜLLER	
Birth	17 Dec 1869	Vienna, Austria
Death	22 Sep 1941	Vienna, Austria
Spouse	Anna KOHN	
Notes for Leopold MÜLLER		
Production manager (Produktionshändler) [Stein]		
Buried with son and daughter-in-law, Gustav and Agnes.		
Tor 1, Gr. 51, R. 9, Gr. No. 40		
Lived at Vienna 10., Van der Nüllgasse 22.		
Died at age 86 of old-age (Alterschwäche)		

THE STRAUSS FAMILY

In November 2011, after having inquired at the Magistrate of Vienna about when my great grandfather, Friedrich Strauss, arrived in Vienna from his native Hungary, I received a reply that informed me that my grandfather, Hugo Strauss (born in Vienna March 30, 1882) had a younger brother named Georg Strauss (born in Vienna on December 30, 1884). I then wrote an e-mail to the Jewish Community Center in Vienna to ask for more information about Georg Strauss. Much to my astonishment, I learned that there had actually been other siblings as well: a sister named Frieda, born on May 7, 1883, who died on January 20, 1887, as well as a brother named Otto, born on July 25, 1890, who died on September 11, 1890. [My mother's birth certificate had her name listed as Liese Frieda Friederike Strauss. We knew that Friederike was after her paternal grandfather, but now we understand why she had an extra middle name.]

Georg Strauss married Katharina Jokl on December 22, 1918. They were divorced on September 6, 1921. Immediately thereafter (September 18, 1921) he married Margit Spitzer (daughter of Wilhelm Spitzer and Laura Altmann). Margit was born on May 11, 1889. They were divorced on August 2, 1927.

According to the Magistrate in Vienna, Georg Strauss had a peripatetic existence, as witnessed by the following list of his residence:

- May 23, 1919: Wien 8., Lange Gasse 46
- December 6, 1921: Wien 2., Nordbahnstraße 18
- January 13, 1925: Wien 7., Lerchenfelderstraße 37
- February 17, 1926: Wien 2., Czerningasse 17
- April 17, 1926: Wien 2., Mayergasse 3
- September 11, 1926: Wien 2., Nordbahnstraße 18
- June 15, 1927: Wien 2., Schweidlgasse 13
- August 29, 1927: Wien 9., Grünentorgasse 26
- November 8, 1927: Wien 9., Grünentorgasse 8
- June 23, 1935: Wien 9., Gussenbauergasse 2
- July 18, 1935: departed for Amsterdam

Herr Wolf-Erich Eckstein from the *Kultusgemeinde* in Vienna (Jewish Community Center) wrote (January 2, 2012) that Georg Strauss' third marriage to Berta Morgenstern took place in Vienna on May 20, 1928 in Vienna. Berta was born in Vienna on August 12, 1892, daughter of Adolf Morgenstern from Kremsier (died in Vienna on March 12, 1912, buried Zentralfriedhof I.52.40.68) and Dorothea née Wurm (or Worm). More information on Berta's family is available at: <http://anno.onb.ac.at/cgi-content/anno?apm=0&aid=nfp&datum=19240729&seite=13&zoom=2>.

Through the *Centraal Bureau Voor Genealogie* in Amsterdam, we learned that Georg Strauss and his wife, Berta Morgenstern, lived in Amsterdam at Utrechtsestraat 27-29. They had no children. He was a salesman and she worked as a clerk for a pharmaceutical company. Through the Yad Va Shem website (www.yadvashem.org), and through my friend Carla Rosenberg, we learned that Berta Morgenstern and Georg Strauss were deported from Westerbork, Holland, on March 20, 1943 to Sobibor.

Appendix C: Schifferes Family Prayer



Prayer that belonged to the Schifferes family
in Prague

[A prayer to the Almighty to stop an epidemic from reaching our home.

GOD ALMIGHTY PLEASE FORGIVE US FOR ALL THE SINS WHICH WE HAVE COMMITTED AND PREVENT THE ANGEL OF DEATH FROM COMING TO OUR HOME AND STOP THE EPIDEMIC. HAVE MERCY ON US AND OUR CHILDREN AND ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL.

PLEASE RECEIVE OUR PRAYERS WITH GRACE AND MERCY, AS IN THE PAST YOU ANSWERED THE PRAYERS OF AARON THE HIGH PRIEST WHEN THERE WERE PREVIOUS EPIDEMICS. TO STAND BETWEEN THE LIVING AND DEAD TO STOP THE EPIDEMIC, AS PINCHAS PRAYED AND STOPPED THE EPIDEMIC. DAVID GAVE OFFERINGS AT THE ALTAR, WHEREBY GOD AGREED AND HENCE STOPPED THE EPIDEMIC.]

The sheet apparently served as a kind of amulet for the protection of the house from the first half of the 19th century. There are many prayers starting with the same words (/Ribbon halolim/, i.e., Lord of the Worlds), which

contained various supplications and many of them are no longer said. This one is a supplication to the Lord pleading for his protection against the plague (in Hebrew/ magefah/).

The first two lines, written in larger square letters, contain a kind of incantation: /Ba-zeh ha-sha'ar al yavo tza'ar / be-zot ha-delet al yavo bahelet/, roughly meaning, "May no suffering come through this gate / May no terror come through this door". Follows the above mentioned prayer, supplication asking for protection against plague. The last four lines contain verses from Psalms 3:9; 46:8; 84:13 and 20:10 respectively, all expressing the hope for Lord's salvation, help and protection."

As I wrote before, I think the sheet may be dated to the first half of the 19th century (judging by the letters and the ink), it could be a little younger, but probably not older. I haven't seen anything like this in our collection, which counts ca 140 single sheets with prayers coming from both Bohemian and Moravian synagogues and households. It means it is nothing traditional or usual and I would guess it was made /ad hoc /when an epidemic broke out to be hung on the wall, maybe straight on the main door. The last epidemic of the plague (bubonic plague) occurred in Bohemia in the early 18th century, but this could have been made when a cholera epidemic was spreading, as in 1830's. Such dating would correspond

better to that of the sheet you are in possession of. But it could also have been made against an epidemic of some other disease, like smallpox (there are prayers against it preserved).

Olga Sixtova, Curator, Jewish Museum in Prague (March 2009)

בזה השער אל יבא צער
בזאת הדלת אל יבא בהלה

רבות העולמים גלו לפנֵי כסא כבודך אשר מדת הדין
מתווה עליינו שעונותינו ובאונו לחלות פניך שבע צר
הנאפה(?) והמשחית מעליינו, ולא תעוז(?) המשחית לבוא
אל בתינו ורחם עליינו ועל תפינו ועל עולאיינו ועל
כל ישראל ענק, וקבל ברחמים וברצון את הפלותינו
בעניין שנאמר תכוון תפaltı קטרת לפניך משאת
לפי מנהת ערב וכמו שקיבלה קטרת השמים טלעלע(?)
לפניה אהרן הכהן כאשר החל הנגף בעם שנאמר?
ווייעמד בין המתים ובין החיים ותעצר המגפה, וכן
פינחס, שנאמר ויעמד פינחס ויפלול ותעצר המגפה
וכן דוד שנאמר, ויבל שם דוד כהבו(?) לט(?) וייעל עלות
ושלמים ויעתר כ לא רץ ותעצר המגפה מעיל ישראל
כי אתה אבינו ולך תלויות עניינו ורפאני יי' ונרפא
תוישענו ונושעה כי תכלהני אתה ושכנ כחוב
בתורתך והכיר(והסיר(?)) יי' מוך כל חלי וכל מדי מצרים
הרעים אשר ידעת לא ישם בך ונתחם בכל שנאך

לי היושעה על ענק ברכותך סלה :

PSALMS CHAPTER 3:9 SALVATION BELONGETH UNTO THE LORD; THY BLESSING BE UPON THY PEOPLE. SELAH

יי' צבאות עניינו משעה(?) לנו אלהי יעקב סלה :

PSALMS CHAPTER 46:8 THE LORD OF HOSTS IS WITH US; THE GOD OF JACOB IS OUR HIGH TOWER. SELAH

ה צבאות עשרי אדם בשח(בטח?) בך :

PSALMS CHAPTER 84:13 O LORD OF HOSTS, HAPPY IS THE MAN THAT TRUSTETH IN THEE.

ה הושעה המליך יעננו ביום קראנו:

PSALMS CHAPTER 20:10 SAVE, LORD; LET THE KING ANSWER US IN THE DAY THAT WE CALL.

Appendix D: Schopenhauer Realgymnasium 1928 Class Roster

(Source: <http://www.rg18.ac.at/hp/?p=flcfkhlaahxg&paged=31>)

8. A

BAUER Maximilian
BERESINA Otto
BIBL Viktor
BROD Franz
DANGL Richard
FELGEL-FARNHOLZ Helmut
FOERSTER Fritz
FRANNER Franz
FRITSCH Walter
GLASER Herbert
GOLD Wilhelm
GOTTLIEB Roland
GROAG Eduard
HALFON Irans
HANISCH Eduard
HILDEBRAND Kurt
LEDERER Fritz
MUSZKAT Theodor
PEHM Richard
STRAUSS Fritz
ZIEGLER Herbert

8. B

AMBROSZ-RECHTENBERG Kurt
FELBER Franz
GRADMANN Erwin
KAAN Robert
KUNODI Kurt
LEITERSDORF Josef
LÖSCHNER Karl
LÖWY Otto
MAREK Friedrich
NECKAM Alfons
NEUMANN Walter
OPPENHEIMER Peter
PERKO-MONSHOFF Felix
RAMPF Rudolf
RATZENHOFER Gustav
SCHIFFERES Stephan
WECZERECK Hugo
WEIMANN-BUSCH Hermann
WILKE Karl
WINKLER Richard